

AIYANGAR COLLECTION

WAVERLEY NOVELS

Complete Edition

VOL. IV.



THE BOY IN THE EAST OF GLASGOW CATHEDRAL.

I had not received the appearance of attention to the premises for three minutes, when the same voice whispered, "listen—fast drawing back, back!"—CHUR. 33.

ROB ROY

By SIR WALTER SCOTT, Bart.

For aye the thorn-bushes grow thick
 And the thistles grow thick and green,
 And the thistles grow thick and green,
 And the thistles grow thick and green.



WAS PRINTED BY J. A. NEWBOLD, 1876.

EDINBURGH: ADAM & CHARLES BLACK.

1876

ADVERTISEMENT TO FIRST EDITION

WHEN the Editor of the following volume published, about two years since, the work called the "*Autiquary*," he announced that he was, for the first time, intruding upon the public in his personal capacity. He might rather have said the plea that every anonymous writer is, like the editorial Justice, only a phantom, and that therefore, although an expression of a man's feelings, as well as much warmer description, he cannot be bound to give it a stamp of authenticity. A better apology may be found in the testimony the confusion of Isaac Bannister, that, when he said he would die a bachelor, he did not think he should live to be married. The last of all would be, if, as has so often happened in the case of some distinguished contemporaries, the merit of the work should, in the reader's estimation, form an atonement for the Author's breach of promise. Without promising to hope that this may prove the case, it is only further necessary to mention, that his resolution, like that of Bannister, fell a sacrifice to temptation at least, if not to dissipation.

It is now about six months since the Author, through the medium of his respectable Publishers, received a parcel of Papers, containing the Outline of this narrative, with a perambulation, or rather with a request, couched in highly flattering terms, that they might be given to the Public, with such alterations as should be found suitable.*

* As it may be necessary, in the present Edition (1829) to speak upon the subject, the Author states it proper to say, that the communication alluded to is entirely imaginary.

There were of course as numerous, that, beside the suppression of names, and of incidents approaching too much to reality, the work may in a great measure be said to be new written. Several corrections have probably crept in during the course of these changes; and the sections for the Chapters have been selected without any reference to the supposed date of the incidents. For these, of course, the Editor is responsible. Some others occurred in the original materials, but they are of little consequence. In point of absolute accuracy, it may be stated, that the bridge over the Forth, or rather the *Arvonella* (or *Black River*), near the hamlet of Aberfoel, had not as yet existed thirty years ago. It does not, however, become the Editor to be the first to point out these errors; and he takes this public opportunity to thank the numerous and anxious correspondents, to whom the reader will owe the principal share of any amendment which he may derive from the following pages.

1st December 1837.

INTRODUCTION—(1833).



*W*HEN the author projected this further encroachment on the patience of an indulgent public, he was at once hit for a title; a good name being very nearly of as much consequence in literature as in life. The title of *Rob Roy* was suggested by the late Mr. Constable, whose sagacity and experience forecast the genre of popularity which is destined.

No introduction can be more appropriate to the work than some account of the singular character whose name is given to the title-page, and who, through good report and bad report, has manifested a wonderful degree of importance in popular revolution. This cannot be confined to the distinction of his birth, which, though that of a gentleman, had in it nothing of high destination, and gave him little right to command in his class. Neither, though he lived a busy, restless, and enterprising life, were his facts equal to those of other adventurers, who have been less distinguished. He used his power in a great measure to his meddling on the very verge of the Highlands, and playing such pranks in the beginning of the 18th century, as are usually ascribed to Robin Hood in the middle ages,—and that within forty miles of Glasgow, a great commercial city, the seat of a liberal university. That a character like his, blending the wild virtues, the subtle policy, and untrammelled licence of an American Indian, was flourishing in Scotland during the Augustan age of Queen Anne and George I. Addison, G O probably, or Pope, would have been considerably surprised if they had known that there existed in the same island with them a personage of Rob Roy's peculiar habits and profession. It is this strong contrast between the civilized and cultivated mode of life on the one side of the Highland line, and the wild and lawless adventures which were habitually undertaken and achieved by one who dwelt on the opposite side of that ideal boundary, which creates the interest attached to his name. Hence it is that even yet,

*For and near, through yale and hill,
I've seen that wild the name,
And blude like a fur row stir'd,
At sound of Rob Roy's name.*

There were several advantages which *Rob Roy* enjoyed for maintaining to advantage the character which he assumed.

The most prominent of these was his descent from, and connection with, the clan MacGregor, as persons for their wickedness, and the indefatigable spirit with which they maintained themselves as a clan, linked and bonded together in spite of the most severe laws, associated with unshod-of rigour against those who bore this forbidden name. Their history was that of several others of the original Highland clans, who were suppressed by more powerful neighbours, and either extirpated, or forced to serve themselves by assuming their own family appellation, and assuming that of the conquerors. The peculiarity in the story of the MacGregors, is their retaining, with such tenacity, their separate existence and union as a clan under circumstances of the utmost adversity. The history of the tribe is briefly as follows.—But we must premise that the tale depends in some degree on tradition; therefore, accepting when written documents are quoted, it must be considered as in some degree dubious.

The sept of MacGregor claimed a descent from *Finan*, or *Gregor*, third son, it is said, of *Alpin King of Scots*, who flourished about 781. Hence their original patronymic is *Mac-Alpin*, and they are usually termed the *Clan Alpin*. An individual tribe of them retains the same name. They are accounted one of the most ancient clans in the Highlands, and it is certain they were a people of original Celtic descent, and occupied at one period very extensive possessions in Perthshire and Angleshire, which they impudently continued to hold by the sole a glove, that is, the right of the sword. Their neighbours, the Earls of Argyll and Breadalban, in the meanwhile, managed to lose the lands occupied by the MacGregors expressed in those charters which they easily obtained from the Crown; and thus constituted a legal right in their own favour, without much regard to its justice. As opportunity occurred of annexing or extirpating their neighbours, they gradually extended their own domains, by sweeping, under the pretext of such rapid grants, those of their more wretched neighbours. A Sir Duncan Campbell of Lochn, known in the Highlands by the name of Duncan *Don nan Cherrisdal*, that is, *Donk Duncan with the Owl*, it being his pleasure to wear such a head-gear, is said to have been particularly successful in these acts of spoliation upon the clan MacGregor.

The devoted sept, ever finding themselves impudently driven from their possessions, defended themselves by force, and occasionally gained

advantages, which they used cruelly enough. This conduct, though natural, considering the country and time, was studiously represented at the capital as arising from an unbecomable and insane ferocity, which nothing, it was said, could remedy, save cutting off the tribe of MacGregor root and branch.

In an act of Privy Council at Stirling, 23d September 1602, in the reign of Queen Mary, amercement is granted to the most powerful nobles, and chiefs of the clans, to pursue the clan Gregor with fire and sword. A similar warrant in 1603, not only grants the like power to Sir John Campbell of Glenorchy, the descendant of Donnan with the Crest, but challenges the lieges to receive or assist any of the clan Gregor, or afford them, under any colour whatever, meat, drink, or shelter.

An atrocity which the clan Gregor committed in 1586, by the murder of John Drummond of Drummond-arnach, a favourite of the royal forest of Glenorchy, is elsewhere given, with all its horrid circumstances. The clan swore upon the sacred head of the murdered man, that they would make common cause in avenging the deed. This led to an act of the Privy Council, directing another crusade against the "wicked clan Gregor, as long continuing in blood, slaughter, theft, and robbery," in which letters of fire and sword are denounced against them for the space of three years. The reader will find this particular fact illustrated in the Introduction to the *Legend of Montrose* in the present edition of these Memoirs.

Other occasions frequently occurred, in which the MacGregors testified contempt for the laws, from which they had often experienced severity, but never protection. Though they were gradually deprived of their possessions, and of all ordinary means of procuring subsistence, they could not, nevertheless, be supposed likely to starve for justice, while they had the means of taking from strangers what they considered as rightfully their own. More they became used to predatory forays, and accustomed to bloodshed. Their passions were eager, and, with a little management on the part of some of their most powerful neighbours, they could easily be headed out, to use an expressive Scottish phrase, to commit violence, of which the wily chieftains took the advantage, and left the ignorant MacGregors an unprotected portion of blame and punishment. This policy of pushing on the fiercest clans of the Highlands and Borders to break the peace of the country, is accounted by the historians one of the most dangerous practices of his own period, in which the MacGregors were considered as ready agents.

*Notwithstanding these severe demonstrations,—which were noted upon in the same spirit in which they were conceived, most of the clan still possessed property, and the chief of the name in 1842 is designated *Minor MacGregor of Glacrae*. He is said to have been a brave and active man; but, from the terror of his reputation at his death, appears to have been engaged in many and dangerous feuds, one of which finally proved fatal to himself and many of his followers. This was the celebrated conflict at *Glacrae*, near the north-western extremity of *Lach Lomond*, in the vicinity of which the MacGregors continued to exercise much authority by the sword's glare, or right of the strongest, which we have already mentioned.*

*There had been a long and bloody feud between the MacGregors and the Laird of Lach, head of the family of *Clachdunn*, a powerful name on the lower part of *Lach Lomond*. The MacGregor tradition affirms that the quarrel began on a very trifling subject. Two of the MacGregors being knighted, asked shelter in a house belonging to a dependant of the *Clachdunn*, and were refused. They then retreated to an out-house, took a wren from the fold, killed it, and stopped off the carcass, for which (it is said) they offered payment to the proprietor. The Laird of Lach seized on the offenders, and, by the summary process which feudal barons had at their command, had them both condemned and executed. The MacGregors verify this account of the feud by appealing to a proverb current amongst them, asserting the lair (*Mòr dhu an Garbh ghil*) that the black wren with the white tail was ever hanged. To avenge this quarrel, the Laird of MacGregor assembled his clan, to the number of three or four hundred men, and marched towards Lach from the banks of *Lach Lomond*, by a pass called *Baid na Gual*, or the *Highlanders's Pass*.*

*Sir Humphrey Clachdunn received early notice of this invasion, and collected a strong force, more than twice the number of that of the invaders. He had with him the gentlemen of the name of *Buchanan*, with the *Grubians*, and other gentry of the *Leyna*, and a party of the citizens of *Dunbarton*, under command of *Tobias Smollet*, a magistrate, or bailie, of that town, and ancestor of the celebrated author.*

*The parties met in the valley of *Glacrae*, which signifies the Glen of *Sharon*—a name that seemed to anticipate the event of the day, which, fatal to the conquered party, was at least equally so to the victors, the "lone widows" of *Glen Alpine* having reason to regret it. The MacGregors, somewhat discouraged by the appearance*

of a force much superior to their own, were chosen on to the attack by a few, or several-sighted persons, who proposed that he saw the details of the dead wrapt around their principal opponents. The clan charged with great fury on the front of the enemy, while John MacGregor, with a strong party, made an unexpected attack on the flank. A great part of the *Colquhoun's* force consisted in cavalry, which could not act in the boggy ground. They were said to have dispersed the field completely, but were at length completely routed, and a merciless slaughter was carried on the fugitives, of whom between two and three hundred fell on the field and in the pursuit. If the MacGregors lost, as is asserted, only ten men slain in the action, they had slight pretensions for an indiscriminate massacre. It is said that their fury extended itself to a party of students for clerical orders, who had imprudently come to see the battle. Some doubt is thrown on this fact, from the indictment against the chief of the clan Gregor being silent on the subject, as is the historian Johnston, and a Professor Ross, who wrote an account of the battle twenty-two years after it was fought. It is, however, constantly asserted by the tradition of the country, and a stone where the dead was done is called *Lachan-Mhàrtaidh*, the Minister or Clerk's Pilestone. The MacGregors, by a tradition which is now found to be inaccurate, impute this cruel action to the ferocity of a single man of their tribe, renowned for size and strength, called *Engall*, *Clan Mhor*, or the great Mountainous Man. He was MacGregor's father-branch, and the chief committed the youths to his charge, with directions to keep them safely till the spring was over. Whether fearful of their escape, or incensed by some accusations which they threw on his tribe, or whether out of mere spirit of blood, this escape, while the other MacGregors were engaged in the pursuit, postulated his helpless and defenceless prisoners. When the discipline, on his return, demanded where the youths were, the *Clan* (pronounced *Klar*) *Mhor* drew out his bloody dirk, saying to Godie, "Ait that, and God save me!" The latter words allude to the exclamation which his victims used when he was murdering them. It would seem, therefore, that this horrible part of the story is founded on fact, though the number of the youths so slain is probably exaggerated in the *Lowland* accounts. The common people say that the blood of the *Clan Mhor's* victims can never be washed off the stone. When MacGregor learnt their fate, he expressed the utmost horror at the deed, and upbraided his father-branch with having done that which would occasion the destruction of him and his clan. This supposed homicide was the ancestor of *Red Eye*, and the tribe

from which he was descended. He lies buried at the church of Portgall, where his sepulchre, covered with a large stone,* is still shown, and where his great strength and courage are the theme of many traditions.†

Martinego's brother was one of the very few of the tribe who were slain. He was buried near the field of battle, and the place is marked by a rude stone, called the Grey Stone of Martinego.

Sir Humphrey Colyotona, being well mounted, escaped for the time to the castle of Banoch, or Banochra. It proved an idle defence, however, for he was shortly after murdered in a cell of the castle,—the family usually say by the Martinegos, though other accounts charge the deed upon the MacDonnells.

The battle of Glengoin, and the cruelty which the victors exercised in the pursuit, was reported to King James V. in a manner the most injurious to the clan Gregor, whose general character, being that of heroes though brave men, could not much avail them in such a case. That James might fully understand the extent of the slaughter, the widows of the slain, to the number of eleven score, in deep mourning, riding upon white palfreys, and each bearing her husband's bloody shirt as a spear, appeared at Stirling, in presence of a monarch peculiarly accessible to such sights of fear and sorrow, to demand vengeance for the death of their husbands, upon those by whom they had been made slaves.

The remedy resorted to was at least as severe as the condition which it was designed to punish. By an Act of the Privy Council, dated 24 April 1552, the names of MacGregor were expressly abolished, and those who had adhered to him it was commanded to change if for other reasons, the pain of death being denounced against those who should call themselves Gregor or MacGregor, the names of their fathers. Under the same penalty, all who had been at the conflict of Glengoin, or accessory to other warring parties charged in the act, were prohibited from carrying weapons, except a position high to cut their victims. By a subsequent act of Council, 24th June 1552, death was denounced against any persons of the tribe formerly called MacGregor, who should presume to wearable in greater numbers than five. Again, by an Act of Parliament, 1557, chap. 26, these laws were renewed, and extended to the rising generation, in respect that great numbers of the children of those against whom the acts of Privy Council had been directed, were stated to be then approaching to

* Note A. The Grey Stone of Martinego.

† Note B. Legend Clu Mhor.

notably, who, if permitted to ransom the wives of their parents, would render the clan as strong as it was before.

The execution of these secret acts was chiefly intrusted to the wret in the Earl of Argyll and the powerful clan of Campbell, and to the Earl of Athole and his followers in the more eastern Highlands of Perthshire. The MacGregors failed not to resist with the most determined courage; and among a valley in the West and North Highlands retains memory of the severe conflicts, in which the powerful clan sometimes obtained transient advantages, and always sold their lives dearly. At length the pride of Alexander MacGregor, the chief of the clan, was so much touched by the sufferings of his people, that he resolved to surrender himself to the Earl of Argyll, with his principal followers, on condition that they should be sent out of Scotland. If the unfortunate chief's own account be true, he had more reasons than one for expecting some favour from the Earl, who had in secret advised and encouraged him to many of the desperate actions for which he was now called to answer a reckoning. But Argyll, an old Heron's apprentice himself, kept a Highlander's promise with them, fulfilling it to the ear, and breaking it to the man. MacGregor was sent under a strong guard to the frontier of England, and being there, in the third moon, sent out of Scotland, Argyll was judged to have kept faith with him, though the same party which took him there brought him back to Edinburgh in custody.

MacGregor of Glenstron was tried before the Court of Justiciary, 20th January 1604, and found guilty. He appears to have been instantly conveyed from the bar to the gallows; for Heron, of the same date, reports that he was hanged at the Cross, and, for distinction sake, was suspended higher by his own height than two of his kindred and friends.

On the 15th of February following, more men of the MacGregors were executed, after a long imprisonment, and several others in the beginning of March.

The Earl of Argyll's services, in conducting to the surrender of the despatch and wretched men and women of MacGregor, numerous common malefactors, and in the bringing of MacGregor, with a great many of the leading men of the clan, worthily entitled to death for their offences, is thankfully acknowledged by an Act of Parliament, 1607, chap. 10, and recorded with a grant of twenty chalders of victual out of the lands of Kintyre.

The MacGregors, notwithstanding the letters of fire and sword, and orders for military execution repeatedly directed against them by the

Scottish legislature, who apparently had all the influence of common dignity and security, and could not even name the national clan without reprobation, showed no inclination to be blotted out of the roll of kinship. They submitted to the law, indeed, so far as to take the names of the neighbouring families amongst whom they happened to live, usually bearing, as the case might render it most convenient, Drummonds, Campbells, Grants, Buchanans, Stewarts, and the like ; but in all habits and purposes of combination and mutual attachment, they remained the clan Gregor, united together for right or wrong, and manning with the general vengeance of their race, all who committed opposition against any individual of their number.

They continued to take and give offence with no little hesitation as before the legislative dispersion which had been attempted, as appears from the preamble to statute 2523, chapter 50, setting forth, that the clan Gregor, which had been suppressed and reduced to quietness by the great war of the late King James of eternal memory, had nevertheless broken out again, in the counties of Perth, Striving, Clackmannan, Montath, Lothian, Angus, and Moray ; for which reason the statute re-establishes the disabilities attached to the clan, and grants a new commission for referring the laws against that rebel and rebellious race.

Notwithstanding the extreme aversion of King James I. and Charles I. against this unfortunate people, who were rendered farther by proscription, and then punished for yielding to the passions which had been wilfully irritated, the MacGregors to a man attached themselves during the civil war to the cause of the better monarch. Their lords have ascribed this to the native regard of the MacGregors for the crown of Scotland, which their ancestors once wore, and have appealed to their armorial bearings, which display a pine-tree crossed with a naked sword, the point of which supports a royal crown. But, without denying that such motives may have had their weight, we are disposed to think, that a war which opened the low country to the raids of the clan Gregor would have more charms for them than any inducement to oppose the cause of the Commonwealth, which would have brought them into contact with Highlanders as fierce as themselves, and having as little to lose. Patrick MacGregor, their leader, was the son of a distinguished chief, named Duncan Albarrack, to whom Moray wrote letters as to his trusty and special friend, expressing his reliance on his devoted loyalty, with an assurance, that when near his Majesty's affairs were placed upon a

permanent feeling, the prisoners of the clan MacGregor should be released.

At a subsequent period of these unfortunate times, we find the clan Gregor obtaining the permission of other tribes, when summoned by the Scottish Parliament to resist the invasion of the Commonwealth's army, in 1633. On the last day of March in that year, a supplication to the King and Parliament, from Gideon MacGlenochie Fish Kne, and Euan MacGlenochie Naan, in their own name, and that of the whole name of MacGregor, set forth, that while, in devotion to the orders of Parliament, rejoicing all clans to come out to the present service under their chiefs, for the defence of religion, king, and kingdom, the petitioners were drawing their men to guard the passes at the head of the river Forth, they were interfered with by the Lord of Athole and the Lord of Buckhara, who had required the attendance of many of the clan Gregor upon their arrays. This interference was, doubtless, owing to the change of name, which seems to have given rise to the claim of the Lord of Athole and the Lord of Buckhara to number the MacGregors under their banners, as *Macveys* or *Buckhara's*. It does not appear that the petition of the MacGregors, to be permitted to come out in a body, as other clans, received any answer. But upon the Restoration, King Charles, in the first Scottish Parliament of his reign (*1661*, chap. 125), annulled the various acts against the clan Gregor, and restored them to the full use of their family name, and the other privileges of kins subjects, setting forth, as a reason for this lenity, that those who were formerly designated MacGregors had, during the late troubles, conducted themselves with such loyalty and affection to his Majesty, as might justly wipe off all memory of former misdeeds, and take away all marks of reproach for the same.

It is singular enough, that it seems to have aggravated the feelings of the non-conforming Presbyterians, when the penalties which were most eagerly imposed upon themselves were relaxed towards the poor MacGregors;—no little are the best men, any more than the worst, able to judge with impartiality of the same measures, as applied to themselves, or to others. Upon the Restoration, an influence related to this unfortunate clan, said to be the same with that which afterwards vitiated the measures of Glencoe, occasioned the re-enactment of the penal statutes against the MacGregors. There are no reasons given why these highly penal acts should have been renewed; nor is it alleged that the clan had been guilty of late transgressions. Indeed, there is some reason to think that the clause was formal of no purpose,

in a stage which should elude observation; for, though containing confusions fatal to the rights of so many Scottish subjects, it is neither mentioned in the title nor the volume of the Act of Parliament in which it occurs, and is chosen briefly in at the close of the statute 1800, chap. 57, entitled, *an Act for the Antiquity in the Highlands*.

It does not, however, appear that after the Revolution the acts against the clan were severely enforced; and in the latter half of the eighteenth century, they were not enforced at all. Quarrels of supply were raised in Parliament by the proscribed title of *MacGregor*, and decrees of courts of justice were pronounced, and legal deeds entered into, under the same appellation. The *MacGregors*, however, while the laws continued in the statute-book, still suffered under the deprivation of the name which was their birthright, and some attempts were made for the purpose of adopting another, *MacAlister* or *MacAlain* being proposed as the title of the whole clan in future. No agreement, however, could be entered into; and the evil was submitted to as a matter of necessity, until full redress was obtained from the British Parliament, by an act abolishing for ever the penal statutes which had been so long imposed upon this warlike race. This statute, well merited by the services of many a gallant son of the clan in behalf of their King and country, was passed, and the clan presented to us upon it with the same spirit of ancient times, which had made them suffer severely under a deprivation that would have been deemed of little consequence by a great part of their fellow-subjects.

They entered into a deed comprising John Murray of Leitch, Esq. (afterwards Sir John MacGregor, Baronet), representative of the family of Glencarnock, as lawfully descended from the ancient stock and blood of the *Leitchs* and *Leachs* of MacGregor, and therefore acknowledged him as their chief on all legal occasions and matters whatsoever. The deed was subscribed by eight hundred and twenty-six persons of the name of MacGregor, capable of bearing arms. A great many of the clan during the last war formed themselves into what was called the *Clan Alpine Regiment*, raised in 1793, under the command of their Chief and his brother Colonel MacGregor.

Having briefly noticed the history of this clan, which presents a new and interesting example of the valuable character of the patriarchal system, the author must now offer some notions of the individual who gives name to these volumes.

In giving an account of a Highlander, his pedigree is first to be considered. That of *Rob Roy* was defaced from *Our History*, the

great mean-souled man, who is accused by tradition of having slain the young strikers at the battle of Glengrass.

Without passing ourselves and our readers with the intricacies of Highland genealogy, it is enough to say, that after the death of Alaster MacGyver of Glengrass, the clan, disorganised by the unwilling participation of their leaders, were not to have had the means of placing themselves under the command of a single chief. According to their places of residence and immediate descent, the several families were led and directed by Chieftains, which, in the Highland nomenclature, signifies the head of a particular branch of a tribe, in opposition to Chiel, who is the leader and commander of the whole name.

The family and descendants of Duquell Glen Mhor lived chiefly in the mountains between Loch Lomond and Loch Katrine, and accepted a good deal of property there—whether by inheritance, by the right of the sword, which it was never safe to dispute with them, or by legal titles of various kinds, it would be useless to inquire and unnecessary in detail. Enough;—these they certainly were—a people whom their most powerful neighbours were desirous to subvert, their friendship in peace being very necessary to the quiet of the vicinities, and their assistance in war equally prompt and efficient.

Rob Roy MacGyver Campbell, which last name he bore in consequence of the Acts of Parliament abolishing his own, was the younger son of Donald MacGyver of Glengyle, said to have been a Lieutenant-Colonel (probably in the service of James II.), by his wife, a daughter of Campbell of Glengallach. Rob's own designation was of *Lieutenant*; but he appears to have acquired a right of some kind or other to the property or possession of *Crilly Beguon*, a domain of rock and forest, lying on the east side of Loch Lomond, where that beautiful lake stretches into the dusky mountains of Glengallach.

The time of his birth is uncertain. But he is said to have been active in the scenes of war and plunder which attended the Revolution; and tradition affirms him to have been the leader in a predatory incursion into the parish of Kippure, in the Lowlands, which took place in the year 1707. It was of almost a bloodless character, only one person losing his life; but from the extent of the depredation, it was long distinguished by the name of the *Wre-ship*, or devastation, of Kippure.* The time of his death is also uncertain, but as he is said to have survived the year 1722, and died an opal man, it is

* The *Scottish Account of Scotland*, 2d. edit., vol. viii. p. 331. Parish of Kippure.

probable he may have been twenty-five about the time of the Marquis of Kippen, which would assign his birth to the middle of the 17th century.

In the more quiet times which succeeded the Revolution, Rob Roy, or Red Robert, seems to have exerted his active talents, which were of no mean order, as a dragoon, or trader in cattle, to a great extent. It may well be supposed that in those days no Lowland, much less English dragoon, ventured to enter the Highlands. The cattle, which were the staple commodity of the mountains, were secured thence to fairs, on the borders of the Lowlands, by a party of Highlanders, with their arms rattling around them; and who don't, however, in all honour and good faith with their Southern customers. A fray, indeed, would sometimes arise, when the Lowlanders, chiefly Fencibles, who had to supply the English market, used to slip their brands in the west flank, and wrapping them round their hands, expose their culprits to the united brandings, which had not always the superiority. I have heard from good persons who had been engaged in such affairs, that the Highlanders used remarkably fair play, never using the point of the sword, for loss their pistols or daggers; or that

*With many a stiff thrust and many a bang,
Nodded and nodded and cold iron rang.*

A sick or fee, or a broken head, was easily accommodated, and as the trade was of benefit to both parties, trifling skirmishes were not allowed to interrupt its harmony. Indeed it was of vital interest to the Highlanders, whose income, so far as derived from their estates, depended entirely on the sale of black cattle; and a sagacious and experienced dealer laughed not only himself, but his friends and neighbours, by his speculations. Those of Rob Roy were for several years so successful as to inspire general confidence, and raise him to the estimation of the country in which he resided.

His importance was increased by the death of his father, in consequence of which he assumed the management of his nephew George MacGregor of Glasgow's property, and, as his father, to such influence with the clan and following as was due to the representation of Donald Crie. Such influence was the more unexpected, that this family of the MacGregors seemed to have refused adherence to MacGregor of Glenorchy, the ancestor of the present Sir Ewan MacGregor, and asserted a kind of independence.

It was at this time that Rob Roy acquired an interest by purchase,

wedded, or otherwise, to the property of *Greig Boyton* already mentioned. He was in particular favour, during this prosperous period of his life, with his nearest and most powerful neighbour, *James, first Duke of Montrose*, from whom he received many marks of regard. His Grace consented to give his nephew and himself a right of property on the estates of *Clungle and Invercauld*, which they had till then only held as kindly tenants. The Duke also, with a view to the interest of the country and his own estate, supported our adventurer by loans of money to a considerable amount, to enable him to carry on his speculations in the cattle trade.

Unfortunately that species of commerce was and is liable to sudden fluctuations; and *Rob Roy* was, by a sudden depression of markets, and, as a friendly tradition adds, by the bad faith of a partner named *MacDonald*, whom he had imprudently received into his confidence, and intrusted with a considerable sum of money, rendered totally insolvent. He described, of course—not empty-headed, if it be true, as stated in an advertisement for his apprehension, that he had in his possession sums to the amount of £1000 sterling, obtained from several noblemen and gentlemen under pretence of purchasing arms for them in the Highlands. This advertisement appeared in June 1712, and was several times repeated. It fixes the period when *Rob Roy* exchanged his commercial adventures for operations of a very different complexion.*

He appears at this period first to have removed from his ordinary dwelling at *Invercauld*, ten or twelve Scots miles (which is double the number of English) further into the Highlands, and commenced the nomadic sort of life which he afterwards followed. The Duke of Montrose, who deemed himself deceived and cheated by *MacGregor's* conduct, employed legal means to recover the money lent to him. *Rob Roy's* landed property was attached by the regular form of legal procedure, and his stock and furniture made the subject of arrest and sale.

It is said that this diligence of the law, as it is called in Scotland, which the English more liberally term distress, was used in this case with uncommon severity, and that the legal satellites, not usually the gentlest persons in the world, had treated *MacGregor's* wife, in a manner which would have aroused a valiant man; that he is thought of unbounded vengeance. She was a woman of flame and haughty temper, and is not unlikely to have disturbed the officers in the execution of their duty, and thus to have incurred ill treatment, though, for the sake of humanity, it is to be hoped that the story is untrue.

* See Appendix, No. 1. p. 221.

tried in a popular congregation. It is certain that she felt intense anguish at being expelled from the house of Lord Lamont, and gave vent to her feelings in a few lines of pipe-meals, still well known to amateurs by the name of "*Rob Roy's Lament*."

The fugitive is thought to have found his first place of refuge in Glen Dochart, under the Earl of Donalbain's protection; for, though that family had been active agents in the destruction of the *Blackdiggers* in former times, they had of late years sheltered a great many of the same in their old possessions. The Duke of Argyll was also one of Rob Roy's protectors, so far as to afford him, according to the Highland phrase, wood and water—the shelter, namely, that is afforded by the forests and lakes of an inaccessible country.

The great men of the Highlands in that time, besides being anxious additions to keep up what was called their *Followings*, or military retinues, were also desirous to have at their disposal men of resolute character, to whom the world and the world's law were no friends, and who might at those times be made use of during the tenure of a feudal army, without incurring responsibility on their partisans. The strife between the names of Campbell and Graham, during the civil wars of the seventeenth century, had been struggled with mutual loss and intestine animosity. The death of the great Marquis of Montrose on the one side, the defeat at *Perthmouth*, and cruel plundering of *Lara*, on the other, were reciprocal injuries not likely to be forgotten. Rob Roy was, therefore, more of refuge in the country of the Campbells, both on having assumed their name, as connected by his mother with the family of Gleneloch, and on an enemy to the rival house of Montrose. The retreat of Argyll's possessions, and the power of retreating thither in any emergency, gave great encouragement to the bold schemes of revenge which he had adopted.

This was nothing short of the maintenance of a predatory war against the Duke of Montrose, whom he considered as the author of his exclusion from civil society, and of the calamity in which he had been sentenced by lot to having and captives (legal words as called), as well as the seizure of his goods, and confiscation of his feudal property. Against his Grace, therefore, his tenants, friends, allies, and relatives, he disposed himself to employ every means of consequence in his power; and though this was a circle sufficiently extensive for active depredation, Rob, who professed himself a Jacobite, took the liberty of extending his sphere of operations against all whom he chose to consider as friendly to the revolutionary government, or as

that most dangerous of warriors—the *Uden* of the *Kingsmen*. Under one or other of these protectors, all his neighbours of the Lowlands who had anything to lose, or were unwilling to compound for security by paying him an annual sum for protection or subsistence, were exposed to his ravages.

The country in which this private warfare, or system of depredation, was to be carried on, was, until opened up by roads, in the highest degree favourable for his purpose. It was broken up into narrow valleys, the habitable part of which bore no proportion to the huge wilderness of forest, rocks, and precipices by which they were enclosed, and which was, moreover, full of insurmountable passes, morasses, and natural strongholds, unknown to any but the inhabitants themselves, where a few men acquainted with the ground were capable, with ordinary address, of baffling the pursuit of numbers.

The opinions and habits of the nearest neighbours to the *Highland* *Kins* were also highly favourable to *Red Ey's* purpose. A large proportion of them were of his own clan of *MacIntyre*, who claimed the property of *Elaphadair*, and other *Highland* districts, as having been part of the ancient possessions of their tribe; though the harsh laws, under the severity of which they had suffered so deeply, had assigned the ownership to other families. The clan were of the seventeenth century but accustomed these men to the use of arms, and they were peculiarly brave and fierce from remembrance of their sufferings. The vicinity of a comparatively rich *Lowland* district gave also great temptation to incursion. Many belonging to other clans, habituated to contempt of industry, and to the use of arms, drew towards an unprotected frontier which promised facility of plunder; and the state of the country, now so peaceful and quiet, excited at that time the opinion which *Dr. Johnson* held with doubt and suspicion, that the most disorderly and lawless districts of the *Highlands* were those which lay nearest to the *Lowland* line. There was, therefore, no difficulty in *Red Ey*, descended of a tribe which was widely dispersed in the country we have described, collecting any number of followers whom he might be able to keep in action, and to maintain by his proposed operations.

He himself appears to have been singularly adapted for the profession which he proposed to exercise. His stature was not of the tallest, but his person was uncommonly strong and compact. The greatest peculiarities of his frame were the breadth of his shoulders, and the great and almost disproportionate length of his arms; so remarkable, indeed, that it was said he could, without stopping, fit

the posture of his Highland hose, which are placed two inches below the knee. His countenance was open, manly, stern at periods of danger, but frank and cheerful in his hours of festivity. His hair was dark red, thick, and fringed, and curled short around the face. His fashion of dress showed, of course, the taste and upper part of the leg, which was decorated to us as resembling that of a Highland bull, lithe, with red hair, and evincing muscular strength similar to that animal. To these personal qualifications must be added a masterly use of the Highland sword, in which his length of arm gave him great advantage—and a perfect and infinite knowledge of all the resources of the wild country in which he harboured, and the character of the various individuals, whether friendly or hostile, with whom he might come in contact.

His mental qualities seem to have been so long adapted to the circumstances in which he was placed. Though the descendant of the blood-thirsty Clar Alar, he inherited none of his ancestor's ferocity. On the contrary, Rob Roy avoided every appearance of cruelty, and it is not asserted that he was ever the cause of unnecessary bloodshed, or the actor in any deed which could lead the way to it. His schemes of plunder were contrived and executed with equal boldness and sagacity, and were almost universally successful, from the skill with which they were laid, and the secrecy and rapidity with which they were executed. Like Robin Hood of England, he was a kind and gentle robber, and, while he took from the rich, was liberal in relieving the poor. This might in part be guile; but the universal tradition of the country speaks it to have arisen from a better motive. All whom I have conversed with, and I have in my youth seen some who knew Rob Roy personally, give him the character of a benevolent and humane man "in his way."

His class of morality were those of an Arab chief, being such as naturally arose out of his wild education. Supposing Rob Roy to have arised on the tendency of the life which he pursued, whether from choice or from necessity, he would doubtless have assumed to himself the character of a brave man, who, deprived of his natural rights by the partiality of laws, endeavored to assert them by the strong hand of natural power; and he is most faithfully described as reasoning thus, in the high-toned poetry of my gifted friend Waverley:

*Say, then, that he was wise as brave,
As wile is thought as bold in deed;
For in the principles of things
He sought his moral creed.*

*Said generous Ed, "What need of deeds?
Show all the statutes and their duties;
They offer us up against our blood,
And worse, against ourselves.*

"We have a passion, make a law,
The false is guide us or control;
And for the law they've set
In defiance of all.

"And pressed, blinded, then we lose
Distinctions that are plain and few;
Then find I govern on my heart,
That tells me what to do.

"The virtuous are of blood and gold,
And those that travel on the wind;
With them we drift can last; they live
In peace, and peace of mind.

"For why? Because the good old rule
Repleth them; the simple plan,
That they should help who have the power,
And they should keep who can.

"A lesson which is quickly learnt,
A signal through which all can see;
Thus, nothing here prevents the strong
To weaken cruelly.

"And forbidden us of mind to dwell,
He turned who nobility inspires,
Wrote to the measure of his might
Such justice his desires.

"All kinds and creatures dead and full
By strength of justice or of will;
'Tis God's appointment who must sway,
And who is to rebel.

"Then thou," said Edie, "right is plain,
And longest life is but a day,
To have my ends, maintain my rights,
I'll take the shortest way."

*And thus meeting these souls in blood,
Through woman's hand and wick's man,
The couple, he was laid alone,
And that was how it went.*

We are not, however, to suppose the character of this distinguished

courage to be that of an actual hero, acting uniformly and consistently on such sound principles as the illustrious hero who, standing by his grave, has vindicated his fame. On the contrary, as is common with harsher clays, Rob Roy appears to have acted his professions of principle with a large alloy of craft and dissimulation, of which his conduct during the civil war is sufficient proof. It is also said, and truly, that although his country was one of his strongest characteristics, yet sometimes he assumed an arrogance of manner which was not easily endured by the high-spirited men to whom it was addressed, and drew the daring outlaw into frequent disputes, from which he did not always come off with credit. From this it has been inferred, that Rob Roy was more of a bully than a hero, or at least that he had, according to the common phrase, his fighting days. Some eyes men who knew him well, have described him also as better of a table-tale, or single within doors, than in martial combat. The issue of his life may be quoted to repel this charge; while, at the same time, it must be allowed, that the situation in which he was placed rendered him gradually aware of unbecoming quarrels, where nothing was to be had save blows, and where success would have raised up against him new and powerful enemies, in a country where revenge was still considered as a duty rather than a crime. The power of commanding his passions on such occasions, far from being inconsistent with the part which Montrose had to perform, was essentially necessary, at the period when he lived, to prevent his career from being cut short.

I may here mention one or two occasions on which Rob Roy appears to have given way to the manner alluded to. My late venerable friend, John Fleming of Ochtertyre, a life eminent as a classical scholar and as an authentic register of the ancient history and manners of Scotland, informed me, that on occasion of a public meeting at a house in the town of Dunro, Rob Roy gave some offence to James Edmondstone of Marston, the same gentleman who was unfortunately concerned in the slaughter of Lord Rollo (see Macdonald's *Criminal Trials*, No. IX.), when Edmondstone requested Montrose to put the above on pain of being thrown by him into the bayonet. "I broke one of your ribs on a former occasion," said he, "and now, Rob, if you prevent me farther, I will break your neck." But it must be remembered that Edmondstone was a man of consequence in the Jacobite party, as he carried the royal standard of James V. II. at the battle of Sheriffmuir, and also, that he was near the door of his own mansion-house, and probably surrounded by his friends and

adherents. Rob Roy, however, suffered no reputation for retiring under such a threat.

Another well-known case is that of Cunningham of Doonham.

Henry Cunningham, Esq. of Doonham, was a gentleman of Shirlingshire, who, like many exquisites of our own time, united a natural high spirit and daring character with an affection for dilligence of address and manners amounting to foppishness.* He chanced to be in company with Rob Roy, who, either in contempt of Doonham's supposed effeminacy, or because he thought him a safe person to fix a quarrel on (a point which Rob's enemies alleged he was wont to consider), insulted him so grossly that a challenge passed between them. The guests of the chamber had hidden Cunningham's sword, and while he rummaged the house in quest of his own or some other, Rob Roy went to the Shirling Hill, the appointed place of combat, and perched there with great majesty, waiting for his antagonist. In the meantime, Cunningham had rummaged out an old sword, and, entering the ground of contest in all haste, rushed on the outlaw with such unexpected fury that he fairly drove him off the field, nor did he show himself in the village again for some time. Mr. MacGregor Shirling has a refined account of this anecdote in his new edition of *Wiana's Shirlingshire*; still he records Rob Roy's discomfiture.

Occasionally Rob Roy suffered disaster, and incurred great personal danger. On one remarkable occasion he was saved by the valour of his lieutenant, Macmaster or Fletcher, the Little John of his band—a fine active fellow, of course, and celebrated as a marksman. It happened that MacGregor and his party had been surprised and dispersed by a superior force of horse and foot, and the word was given to “split and squander.” Each shifted for himself, but a bold dragoon attached himself to pursuit of Rob, and overtaking him, struck at him with his broadsword. A plate of iron in his

* His courage and affection for foppishness were united, which is less frequently the case, with a spirit of honest morality. He is thus described in Lord Stirling's unaltered version, entitled “*Joseph's Lament* :—

“His times had Harry bowed down,
[Before he dared advance :

“The Duke then, leaning round well pleased,
Said, “What can’st thou do in France !
A more polite and jenny man
I never saw before !”
Then Harry bowed, and blushed, and loved,
And strutted to the door.”

See a Collection of Original Poems, by Robert Scott, vol. ii. p. 155.

lowest mind the Masterkey from being cut down to the teeth; but the blow was heavy enough to bow him to the ground, crying as he fell, "Oh, Marauder! is there nothing in her?" (in, in the eye). The troops, at the same time, retorting, "D—n ye, your mother never wrought your night-cap!" had his arm raised for a second blow, when Marauder fled, and the ball pierced the dragon's heart.

Such as he was, Rob Roy's progress in his occupation is thus described by a gentleman of sense and talent, who resided within the circle of his predatory wars, and probably felt their effects, and speaks of them, as might be expected, with little of the fulsomeness with which, from their peculiar and romantic character, they are now regarded.

"This man (*Rob Roy MacGregor*) was a person of capacity, and without want of strategy or address; and having surrounded himself to all circumstances, set himself at the head of all the bold, roguish, and desperate people of that clan, in the west end of Perth and Striding shires, and inflicted those whole countries with thefts, robberies, and depredations. Very few who lived within his reach (that is, within the distance of a nocturnal expedition) could promise to themselves security, either for their persons or effects, without submitting themselves to pay him a heavy and shameful tax of blackmail. He at least prevailed to such a degree of audaciousness that he committed robberies, raised contributions, and rounded up ransoms, at the head of a very considerable body of armed men, in open day, and in the face of the government."²

The extent and success of these depredations cannot be surprising, when we consider that the scene of them was laid in a country where the general law was neither enforced nor respected.

Having remarked that the general habit of cattle-stealing had blinded even those of the better classes to the injury of the practice, and that as man's property consisted entirely in herds, it was rendered in the highest degree precarious, Mr. Graham adds—

"On these accounts there is no culture of ground, no improvement of pastures, and from the same reasons, no manufactures, no trade; in short, no industry. The people are extremely prolific, and therefore so numerous, that there is not business in that country, according to its present order and economy, for the subsistence of them.

² Mr. Graham of Gairloch's *Customs of the Highlands in the Eighteenth*. See Jamieson's edition of *Scott's Letters from the North of Scotland*, Appendix, vol. II. p. 244.

Every place is full of idle people, accustomed to arms, and busy in everything but rapine and depredations. As travellers or aquatics leave any one to be found everywhere through the country, so is there they wander away their time, and frequently increase them the returns of their illegal purchases. Here the laws have never been executed, nor the authority of the magistrates ever established. Here the officer of the law neither dare nor can execute his duty, and several places are about thirty miles from lawful justice. In short, here is no order, no authority, no government."

The period of the rebellion, 1718, approached even after Rob Roy had attained celebrity. His Jacobite partialities were now placed in opposition to his sense of the obligations which he owed to the Government of the Duke of Argyll. But the desire of "drawing his wandering steps until the din of general war" induced him to join the forces of the Earl of Mar, although his patron the Duke of Argyll was at the head of the army opposed to the Highland insurgents.

The MacGregors, a large part of them at least, fled to Clac Mhor, on this occasion were not commanded by Rob Roy, but by his nephew already mentioned, Greger MacGregor, otherwise called James Graham of Cloughie, and still better remembered by the Gaelic epithet of *Glasna Dhu*, i.e. Black Face, from a black spot on one of his loins, which his Highland girth rendered visible. There can be no question, however, that being then very young, Cloughie must have acted on most occasions by the advice and direction of an experienced leader as his uncle.

The MacGregors counselled in numbers at that period, and began men to threaten the Lowlands towards the lower extremity of Loch Lomond. They suddenly seized all the boats which were upon the lake, and, probably with a view to some enterprise of their own, drew them overland to Inverarnald, in order to intercept the progress of a large body of west-country whigs who were in arms for the government, and moving in that direction.

The whigs made an excursion for the recovery of the boats. Their forces consisted of volunteers from Paisley, Kilpatrick, and elsewhere, who, with the assistance of a body of men, were bound up the river Lenax in long-boats belonging to the ships of war then lying in the Clyde. At last they were joined by the forces of Sir Humphrey Colquhoun, and James Grant, his son-in-law, with their followers, arrived in the Highland dress of the period, which is pictorially

described.² The whole party crossed in *Chips-Regatta*, but the *MacGregors* did not offer combat. If we are to believe the account of the expedition given by the historian *Ben*, they kept on shore at *Chips-Regatta* with the utmost intrepidity, no daring attempting to oppose them, and by the noise of their drums, which they beat incessantly, and the discharge of their artillery and small arms, terrified the *MacGregors*, whom they appear never to have seen, out of their fastnesses, and caused them to fly in a panic to the general camp of the *Highlanders* at *Strath-Fallen*.† The two-country men succeeded in getting possession of the boats at a great expenditure of volcs and courage, and little risk of danger.

After his temporary removal from his old home, *Rob Roy* was sent by the *Kent of Mar* to *Aberdeen*, to raise, it is believed, a part of the *Clear Gages*, which is settled in that country. These were men of his own family (the race of the *Clear Males*). They were the descendants of about three hundred *MacGregors* whom the *Kent of Marvey*, about the year 1612, transported from his estates in *Montith* to oppose against his enemies the *MacIntoshes*, a race as hardy and restless as they were themselves.

But while in the city of *Aberdeen*, *Rob Roy* met a relation of a very different class and character from those whom he was sent to summon to arms. This was *Dr. James Gregory* (by descent a *MacGregor*), the patriarch of a dynasty of professors distinguished for literary and scientific talent, and the grandfather of the late eminent physician and accomplished scholar, *Professor Gregory of Edinburgh*. This professor was at the time *Professor of Medicine* in *King's College, Aberdeen*, and son of *Dr. James Gregory*, distinguished in science as the inventor of the reflecting telescope. With such a family it may seem, our friend *Rob* could have had little communion. But still war is a species of misery which introduces men to strange acquaintances. *Dr. Gregory* thought it a point of prudence to decline involved, at an critical period, with a man so formidable and influential. He invited *Rob Roy* to his house, and treated him with as much

² "At night they arrived at *Loch*, where they were joined by the *Highlanders* *Colquhoun* of *Loch*, and *James Grant* of *Plowman*, his son-in-law, followed by forty or fifty sturdy fellows in their short hose and belled plaid, armed each of them with a well-bred gun on his shoulder, a strong lanceless target, with a sharp-pointed steel of above half an ell in length, covered into the scabbard of it, on his left arm, a sturdy dagger by his side, and a pistol or two, with a club and staff, in his belt."—*Ben's History of the Rebellion*, etc., p. 171.

† *State C.* The *South-Sea* Expedition.

kindness, that he produced in his generous bosom a degree of gratitude which seemed likely to occasion very important effects.

The Professor had a son about eight or nine years old,—a lively, stout boy of his age,—with whom appearance and Highland Robt's Hood was much taken. On the day before his departure from the house of his learned relative, Red Ray, who had pondered deeply how he might requite his cousin's kindness, told Dr. Gregory aside, and addressed him to this purpose:—"My dear kinsman, I have been thinking what I could do to show my sense of your hospitality. Now, here you have a fine spirited boy of a son, whom you are ruining by cramming him with your useless book-learning, and I am determined, by way of recipiating my great good-will to you and yours, to take him with me and make a man of him." The learned Professor was entirely overthrown when his worthy kinsman announced his kind purpose in language which implied no doubt of its being a proposal which would be, and ought to be, accepted with the utmost gratitude. The task of apology or explanation was of a most delicate description; and there might have been considerable danger in refusing Red Ray to prevent that the promotion with which he threatened the son was, in the father's eyes, the ready road to the gallows. Indeed, every course which he could at first think of—such as regret for putting his friend to trouble with a youth who had been educated in the Lowlands, and so on—only strengthened the chieftain's inclination to patronise his young kinsman, as he supposed they arose entirely from the malady of the father. He would for a long time talk on apology, and even spoke of carrying off the youth by a certain degree of kindly violence, whether his father consented or not. At length the perplexed Professor pleaded that his son was very young, and in an infant state of health, and not yet able to endure the hardships of a mountain life; but that in another year or two he hoped his health would be firmly established, and he would be in a fitting condition to attend on his brave kinsman, and follow out the splendid distinction to which he opened the way. This agreement being made, the cousins parted,—Red Ray pledging his honour to carry his young relation to the hills with him on his next return to Aberdeenshire, and Dr. Gregory, doubtless, preying in his secret and that he might never see Red's Highland face again.

James Gregory, who thus escaped being his kinsman's vassal, and in all probability his kinsman, was afterwards Professor of Medicine in the College, and, like most of his family, distinguished by his scientific acquirements. He was rather of an irritable and parti-

merely dignified; and his friends were wont to remark, when he showed any symptoms of these feelings, "Ah! this comes of not having been educated by Rob Roy."

The connection between Rob Roy and his classical literature did not end with the period of Rob's transient poverty. At a period remarkably subsequent to the year 1745, he was walking in the Castle Street of Aberdeen, arm in arm with his host, Dr. James Gregory, when the drums in the barracks suddenly beat to arms, and soldiers were seen issuing from the barracks. "If those lads are tramping out," said Rob, taking leave of his cousin with great reluctance, "it is time for me to look after my safety." So saying, he dashed down a close, such, as John Baugon says, "went upon its way and was seen no more."

We have already stated that Rob Roy's conduct during the insurrection of 1745 was very singular. His person and followers were in the Highland army, but his heart seems to have been with the Duke of Argyll's. Yet the insurgents were constrained to trust to him as their only guide, when they marched from Perth towards Dundee, with the view of crossing the Forth at what was called the Forde of Fyvie, and when they themselves could be could not be killed upon.

This movement to the westward, on the part of the insurgents, brought on the battle of Sheriffmuir—interesting, indeed, in its immediate results, but of which the Duke of Argyll reaped the whole advantage. In this action, it will be recollected that the right wing of the Highlanders broke and cut to pieces Argyll's left wing, while the mass on the left of Mar's army, though consisting of Scots, Highlanders, and Camerons, was completely routed. During this maelstrom of flight and pursuit, Rob Roy retained his station on a hill in the centre of the Highland position; and though it is said his sword might have decided the day, he could not be prevailed upon to charge. This was the more unfortunate for the insurgents, as the leading of a party of the Highlanders had been committed to Mr. Gregory. This, it is said, was owing to the age and infirmity of the chief of that name, who, unable to lead his clan in person, affected

* The first of these incidents, which brings the highest pitch of attention so closely in contact with the interesting state of society, I have heard told by the late distinguished Dr. Gregory; and the members of his family have had the opportunity to relate the story with their creditable and family documents, and furnish the reliable particulars. The second rests on the recollection of an old man, who was present when Rob Roy, French lover of his library, came on hearing the drums beat, and communicated the circumstances to Mr. Alexander Watson, a companion of Dr. Gregory by marriage, who is still alive.

to his late apparent, *Murderers of Kild, discharging his duty on that occasion*: so that the drils, or a part of them, were lodged with their allies the *MacGregors*. While the favourable moment for action was gliding away unexploited, *Mac's* positive orders reached *Rob Roy* that he should presently attack. To which he coolly replied, "No, no! if they cannot do it without me, they cannot do it with me." One of the *Macphersons*, named *Alexander*, son of *Rob's* original pursuer, valiant, a driver, but a man of great strength and spirit, was so incensed at the inactivity of his temporary leader, that he threw off his plaid, drew his sword, and called out to his clansmen, "Let us endure this no longer! if he will not lead you I will." *Rob Roy* replied, with great coolness, "Were the question about driving Highland stots or hinds, surely, I would yield to your superior skill; but as it respects the leading of men, I must be allowed to be the better judge."—"Did the matter respect driving Glen-Elgus stots," answered the *Macpherson*, "the question with *Rob* would not be, which was to be best, but which was to be foremost." *Passion* at this answer, *MacGregor* drew his sword, and they would have fought upon the spot if their friends on both sides had not interposed. But the moment of attack was completely lost. *Rob* did not, however, neglect his own private interest in the occasion. In the confusion of an undrilled field of battle, he enriched his followers by plundering the baggage and the spoil on both sides.

The few old satirical ballads on the battle of *Sheriffmuir* does not forget to ascription our hero's conduct on this memorable occasion—

Rob Roy he stood watch
On a hill far to watch
The booty for aught that I saw, none;
For he wad interposed
From the place where he stood,
Fill was mair men to do there at a', none.

Notwithstanding the sort of neutrality which *Rob Roy* had assumed to observe during the progress of the *Rebellion*, he did not escape some of its penalties. He was included in the act of attainder, and the house in *Perthshire*, which was his place of retreat, was burned by General Lord *Cuthbert*, when, after the conclusion of the insurrection, he marched through the Highlands to disarm and punish the offending clans. But upon going to *Inverury* with about forty or fifty of his followers, *Rob* obtained favour, by an apparent surrender of their arms to Colonel *Patrick Campbell* of *Finlay*, who furnished them and their leader with protection under his hand. Being thus in a

great measure secured from the resentment of government, Rob Roy established his residence at Craig-Sapaton, near Loch Lomond, in the midst of his own domains, and had no time in attending his private quarrels with the Duke of Montrose. For this purpose he never got on foot as many men, and well armed too, as he had got accustomed. His men stirred without a body-guard of ten or twelve picked followers, and without much effort could increase them to fifty or sixty.

The Duke was not wanting in efforts to destroy this troublesome sanctuary. His Grace applied to General Carpenter, commanding the forces in Scotland, and by his orders three parties of soldiers were directed from the three different points of Glasgow, Striving, and Finlady near Kilsno. Mr. Graham of Kilsno, the Duke of Montrose's relation and factor, Sheriff-depute also of Dunbartonshire, accompanied the troops, that they might act under the civil authority, and have the assistance of a trusty guide well acquainted with the hills. It was the object of these several expeditions to arrive about the same time in the neighbourhood of Rob Roy's residence, and surprise him and his followers. But heavy rains, the diffidence of the country, and the good intelligence which the Outlaws was always supplied with, disappointed their well-concerted combination. The troops, finding the birds were flown, occupied themselves by destroying the nest. They burned Rob Roy's house,—though not with impunity; for the MacGregors, concealed among the thickets and cliffs, fired on them, and killed a grenadier.

Rob Roy avenged himself for the loss which he sustained on this occasion by an act of singular audacity. About the middle of November 1713, John Graham of Kilsno, already mentioned as factor of the Montrose family, went to a place called Chapel Breach, where the tenants of the Duke were accustomed to appear with their family carts. They appeared accordingly, and the factor had received nearly ready to the amount of about £100, when Rob Roy entered the room at the head of an armed party. The Steward endeavoured to protect the Duke's property by throwing the books of accounts and money into a parcel, trusting they might escape notice. But the experienced freebooter was not to be beguiled where such a prize was at stake. He recovered the books and cash, placed himself calmly in the receipt of custom, examined the accounts, pocketed the money, and gave receipts on the Duke's part, saying he would hold reckoning with the Duke of Montrose out of the damages which he had sustained by his Grace's men, in which he included the losses he had suffered, as well by the burning of his house by General Chalmers,

on by the late expedition against *Conch-Nagata*. He then requested Mr. Graham to attend him; nor does it appear that he treated him with any personal violence, or even rudeness, although he informed him he regarded him as a hostage, and several rough words in case he should be pursued, or in danger of being arrested. For more cautious steps have been performed. After some rapid changes of place (the fatigue attending which was the only advantage that Mr. Graham seems to have complained of), he carried his prisoner to an island on *Lack Ketrina*, and caused him to write to the Duke, to state that his ransom was fixed at 2500 marks, being the balance which Macdougall pretended remained due to him, after deducting all that he owed to the Duke of Montrose.

However, after detaining Mr. Graham for six days in custody on the island, which is still called *Rob Roy's Prison*, and could be no comfortable dwelling for November nights, the Duke seems to have despaired of obtaining further advantage from his bold attempt, and suffered his prisoner to depart unimpeded, with the account-books, and bills granted by the tenants, taking especial care to retain the cash.*

About 1717, our Chiefsain had the dangerous adventure of falling into the hands of the Duke of Athole, almost as much his enemy as the Duke of Montrose himself; but his cunning and dexterity again freed him from certain death. See a contemporary account of this curious affair in the Appendix, No. V.

Other journals are told of Rob, which argue the same boldness and superiority as the account of Killbuck. The Duke of Montrose, weary of his badness, procured a quantity of arms, and distributed them among his tenants, in order that they might defend themselves against future violence. But they fell into different hands from those they were intended for. The Macdougalls made separate attacks on the houses of the tenants, and dispersed them all one after another, not, as was supposed, without the consent of many of the persons so dispersed.

As a great part of the Duke's rents were payable in kind, there were granges (granaries) established for storing up the corn at Moulin, and elsewhere on the Buchanan estate. To these stockhouses Rob Roy used to repair with a sufficient force, and of course when he was last expelled, and insist upon the delivery of quantities of grain—

* The reader will find two original letters of the Duke of Montrose, with that which Mr. Graham of Killbuck despatched from his prison-house by the Duke's command, in the Appendix, No. II. p. 447.

sometimes for his own use, and sometimes for the subsistence of the country people; always giving regular receipts in his own name, and pretending to reckon with the Duke for what came he received.

In the meanwhile a garrison was established by Government, the ruins of which may be still seen about half-way betwixt Loch Lomond and Loch Katrine, upon *Rob Roy's* original property of Invermoid. Even this military establishment could not bridle the rascals *MacGregor*. He contrived to surprise the little fort, disarm the soldiers, and destroy the fortification. It was afterwards re-established, and again taken by the *MacGregors* under *Rob Roy's* nephew *Obadiah*. This, previous to the invasion of 1745-6. Finally, the fort of Invermoid was a third time captured after the collection of civil disarm; and when we find the celebrated General *Waff* commanding in it, the imagination is strongly affected by the variety of these and events which the circumstance brings successively to recollection. It is now totally dismantled.*

It was not, strictly speaking, as a professed depredator that *Rob Roy* was conducted his operations, but as a sort of contractor for the police; in Scottish phrase, a *killer of black-mail*. The nature of this contract has been described in the *Novel of Marcellus*, and in the notes on that work. Mr. Graham of Gairmorie's description of the character may be here transcribed:—

"The confusion and disorder of the country were so great, and the Government so completely impotent, that the whole people were obliged to purchase some security to their estates by shameful and ignominious contracts of black-mail. A person who had the greatest correspondence with the thieves was agreed with to preserve the lands contracted for from thefts, for which sums to be paid yearly. Upon this fund he employed one half of the thieves to scourer stolen cattle, and the other half of them to stand, in order to make this agreement and black-mail without discovery. The names of these profane rascals agreed to contract, to give satisfaction to that profane practice, are plundered by the thieving part of the north, in order to force them to purchase their protection. Their leader calls himself the Captain of the *Witch*, and his lieutenants go by that name. And as this gives them a kind of authority to traverse the country, so it makes them capable of doing any mischief. These crews through the Highlands make altogether a very considerable body of men, armed from their infancy to the greatest fatigue, and very capable to act in a military way when occasion offers.

* About 1761, when the author crossed to pass that way while on a tour through the Highlands, a garrison, consisting of a single company, was still maintained at Invermoid. The commandant was staying his lucky stock in all peace and tranquillity; and when we asked admittance to report ourselves, he told us we would find the top of the fort under the stone.

"People who are ignorant and callous, who are in absolute dependence upon their clergy or landlord, who are directed in their consciences by *Stones*, *Catholics*, priests, or *swearing* *clergymen*, and who are not masters of any property, may easily be forced into any world. They star as *deacons*, or they have nothing to lose, and so can with ease be induced to attempt anything. Nothing can make their condition worse: confusion and trouble do commonly induce them in such circumstances, that by these they better it."

As the practice of contracting for black-mail was an obvious encouragement to rapine, and a great obstacle to the course of justice, it was, by the statute 1687, chap. 32, declared a capital crime both on the part of him who levied and him who paid this sort of tax. But the necessity of the case prevented the execution of this severe law, I believe, in any one instance; and men went on submitting to a certain unlawful imposition rather than run the risk of other ruin—just as it is now found difficult or impossible to prevent those who have lost a very large sum of money by robbery, from compensating with the fines for restoration of a part of their booty.

At what rate *Rob Roy* levied black-mail I never heard stated; but there is a formal contract by which his nephew, in 1741, agreed with various landholders of estates in the counties of Perth, Stirling, and Dundee, to recover cattle stolen from them, or to pay the value within six months of the loss being intimated, if such intimation were made to him with sufficient despatch, in consideration of a payment of £5 on each £100 of valued rent, which was not a very heavy insurance. Petty thefts were not included in the contract; but the theft of one horse, or one head of black cattle, or of sheep exceeding the number of six, fell under the agreement.

Rob Roy's profits upon such contracts brought him in a considerable revenue in money or cattle, of which he made a popular use; for he was publicly liberal as well as privately beneficent. The minister of the parish of Dalquhith, whose name was Robertson, was at one time threatening to pursue the parish for an augmentation of his stipend. *Rob Roy* took an opportunity to assure him that he would do well to abstain from this new taxation—a hint which the minister did not fail to understand. Not to make him more independent, *Montague* presented him every year with a cow and a fat sheep; and no scruple as to the mode in which the donor came by them was said to have affected the reverend gentleman's conscience.

The following account of the proceedings of *Rob Roy*, on an appli-

* Letters from the North of Scotland, vol. 2, pp. 345, 346.

entire to him from one of his contractors, had in it something very interesting to me, as told by an old countryman to the *Lancers* who was present on the expedition. But as there is no point or marked incident in the story, and as it must necessarily be without the half-frightened, half-lucidated taint with which the narrator accompanied his recollections, it may possibly lose its effect when transferred to paper.

My informant stated himself to have been a lad of fifteen, living with his father on the estate of a gentleman in the *Lowlands*, where some I have forgotten, in the capacity of herd. On a fine morning in the end of October, the period when such calamities were almost always to be apprehended, they found the Highland *Stivers* had been down upon them, and swept away ten or twelve head of cattle. *Rob Roy* was sent for, and came with a party of seven or eight armed men. He heard with great gratify all that could be told him of the circumstances of the wrong, and expressed his confidence that the hard-ridiculous* could not have carried their booty far, and that he should be able to recover them. He desired that two *Lancers* should be sent on the party, as it was not to be expected that any of his gentlemen would take the trouble of driving the cattle when he should receive possession of them. My informant and his father were despatched on the expedition. They had no good will to the journey; nevertheless, provided with a little food, and with a dog to help them to manage the cattle, they set off with *Montgomerie*. They travelled a long day's journey in the direction of the mountains *Ben-nevis*, and slept for the night in a ruinous hut or bothy. The next morning they resumed their journey among the hills, *Rob Roy* directing their course by signs and marks on the heath which my informant did not understand.

About noon *Rob* commanded the armed party to halt, and to lie stretched in the heather where it was thickest. "Do you and your son," he said to the eldest *Lancer*, "go boldly over the hill;—you will see howath you, in a glen on the other side, your master's cattle, finding, it may be, with others; gather your men together, taking care to disturb no one else, and drive them to this place. If any one speak to or threaten you, tell them that I am here, at the head of twenty men."—"But what if they abuse us, or kill us?" said the *Lowland* peasant, by no means delighted at finding the embassy imposed on him and his son. "If they do you any wrong," said *Rob*,

* *Hard-ridiculous*—a man given to calumnies (properly one who deserves to fill a wither, or halter).

"I will never forgive them as long as I live." The Lookender was by no means content with this security, but did not think it safe to dispute Red's information.

He and his son climbed the high bluffs, found a deep valley, where there grew, as Red had predicted, a large herd of cattle. They carefully selected those which their master had lost, and took measures to drive them over the hill. As soon as they began to remove them, they were surprised by hearing cries and screams; and looking around in fear and trembling they saw a woman seeming to have started out of the earth, who eyed at them, that is, scolded them, in Gaelic. When they contrived, however, to the best Gaelic they could master, to deliver the message Red Ray told them, she became silent, and disappeared without offering them any further assistance. The chief heard their story on their return, and spoke with great complacency of the art which he possessed of putting such things to rights without any unpleasant results. The party were now on their road home, and the danger, though not the fatigue, of the expedition was at an end.

They drove on the cattle with little repose until it was nearly dark, when Red proposed to halt for the night upon a wide moor, across which a cold north-east wind, with frost on its wing, was whistling to the tune of the *Pipers of Strath-Duarn*.^{*} The Highlanders, sheltered by their plaids, lay down on the heath comfortably enough, but the Lookenders had no protection whatever. Red Ray observing this, directed one of his followers to afford the old man a portion of his plaid; "for the coldest (boy), he says," said the forester, "keep himself warm by walking about and watching the cattle." My informant heard this sentence with no small distress; and as the frost wind grew more and more cutting, it seemed to freeze the very blood in his young veins. He had been exposed to weather all his life, he said, but never would forget the cold of that night; how-much that, in the bitterness of his heart, he cursed the bright moon for giving no heat with as much light. At length the stress of cold and weariness became so intolerable that he resolved to desert his watch to seek some repose and shelter. With that purpose he crept himself down behind one of the most bulky of the Highlanders, who acted as lieutenant to the party. Not satisfied with having secured the shelter of the man's large person, he covered a share of his plaid, and by imperceptible degrees drew a corner of it round him. He was now comparatively in paradise, and slept sound till daylight.

* The words which convey a wild glow to Strathduarn are so called.

when he made, and was terribly afraid on observing that his sectional operations had altogether uncovered the chandelier's neck and shoulders, which, leaning the shield which should have protected them, were covered with sawn-wood (i.e. *his front*). This had now in great dread of a landing, at least, when it should be found how fearfully he had been accommodated at the expense of a principal person of the party. Good Mr. Lieutenant, however, got up and shield himself, rubbing off the *his front* with his shield, and uttering something of a nasal snort. They then drove on the cattle, which were ordered to their owner without further ceremony.—The *chairs* are hardly to be termed a tale, but yet it contains materials both for the poet and artist.

It was perhaps about the same time that, by a rapid march into the Dalphindler hills at the head of a body of his men, traversing the Duke of Montrose's territory, surprised Rob Ray, and made him prisoner. He was mounted behind one of the Duke's followers, named James Stewart, and made fast to him by a horse-girth. The person who had him that in charge was grandfather of the intelligent man of the same name, now deceased, who lately kept the inn in the vicinity of Loch Katrine, and acted as a guide to visitors through that beautiful scenery. From him I learned the story many years before he was either a politician, or a guide, except to mountain shrouds.—It was raining (to resume the story,) and the Duke was pressing on to help his prisoner, so long sought after in vain, to some place of security, when, in crossing the Tairn or Forth, I forget which, MacClungler took an opportunity to confound Stewart, by all the time of old acquaintance and good neighbourhood, to give him every chance of an escape from an armed down. Stewart was moved with compassion, perhaps with fear. He slipped the girth-ends, and Rob, dropping down from behind the horse's crupper, dived, swam, and emerged, pretty much as described in the *Novel*. When James Stewart came on shore, the Duke hastily demanded where his prisoner was; and on no distinct answer was returned, instantly suspected Stewart's complicity in the escape of the Outlaw; and, drawing a steel pistol from his belt, struck him down with a blow on the head, from the effects of which, his descendant said, he never completely recovered.

In the course of his repeated escapes from the pursuit of his powerful enemy, Rob Ray at length became wretched and forlorn. He wrote a mock challenge to the Duke, which he circulated among his friends to cause them over a bottle. The reader will find this

document in the *Appendix*.^{*} It is written in a good hand, and not particularly deficient in grammar or spelling. Our Southern readers must be given to understand that it was a piece of *humour*,—a *quid*, in short,—on the part of the *Oriskany*, who was too superior to propose such a movement to reality. This letter was written in the year 1775.

In the following year *Bob Roy* composed another epistle, very little to his own reputation, as he therein confesses having played busy during the civil war of 1774. It is addressed to General Wade, at that time engaged in stirring the Highland clans, and making military roads through the country. The letter is a singular composition. It sets out the writer's real and unfeigned desire to have offered his services to King George, but for his inability to be drawn into jail for a civil debt, at the instance of the Duke of Montrose. Being thus debarred from taking the right side, he acknowledged he embraced the wrong one, upon *Montrose's* principles, that since the King wanted men and the whole soldiers, it was worse chance to be side to such a stirring war, than to embrace the worst side, were it as black as rebellion could make it. The impossibility of his being neutral in such a debate, *Bob* seems to lay down as an undeniable proposition. At the same time, while he acknowledges having been forced into an unavailing rebellion against King George, he pleads that he not only avoided acting offensively against his Majesty's forces on all occasions, but, on the contrary, went to them what intelligence he could collect from time to time; for the truth of which he refers to his Grace the Duke of Argyll. What influence this plea had on General Wade, we have no means of knowing.

Bob Roy appears to have continued to live very much as usual. His fame, in the meanwhile, passed beyond the narrow limits of the country in which he resided. A pretended history of him appeared in London during his lifetime, under the title of the *Highland Roper*. It is a catch-penny publication, bearing in front the effigy of a species of ape, with a beard of a foot in length; and his actions are as much exaggerated as his personal appearance. Some few of the best known adventures of the hero are told, though with little accuracy; but the greater part of the pamphlet is entirely fictitious. It is great pity so excellent a theme for a narrative of the kind had not fallen into the hands of *De Puc*, who was engaged at the time on subjects somewhat similar, though inferior in dignity and interest.

As *Bob Roy* advanced in years, he became more peaceable in his habits, and his nephew *Thomas Roy*, with most of his tribe, re-

^{*} *Appendix*, No. III. p. 405.

summed their peculiar quarrels with the Duke of Montrose, by which his name had been distinguished. The policy of that great family had hitherto been rather to attack this wild tribe by kindness than to follow the mode of violence which had been hitherto inefficiently resorted to. Loans of a few rent were granted to many of the MacGregors, who had hitherto held possession in the Duke's Highland property mainly by occupancy; and Clingale (or Black-bone), who continued to act as collector of black-rent, managed his policy, as a commander of the Highland worth arranged at the charge of Government. He is said to have strictly abstained from the open and licentious depredations which his kinsmen had practised.

It was probably after this state of temporary quiet had been obtained, that Rob Roy began to think of the course of his future life. He had been laid, and long professed himself, a Protestant; but in his later years he embraced the Roman Catholic faith,—perhaps on Mrs. Osb's principle, that it was a comfortable religion for one of his calling. He is said to have obliged on the score of his conversion, a desire to gratify the noble family of Perth, who were then strict Catholics. Having, as he observed, assumed the name of the Duke of Argyll, his first protector, he could pay no respectful worth the Earl of Perth's acceptance was complying with his mode of religion. Rob did not pretend, when pressed closely on the subject, to justify all the tenets of Catholicism, and acknowledged that extreme reaction always appeared to him a great waste of talent, or wit.*

In the last years of Rob Roy's life, his clan was involved in a dispute with one more powerful than themselves. Stewart of Argyll, a chief of the tribe as named, was proprietor of a hill-farm in the Domain of Dalrymple, called *Inverarny*. The MacGregors of Rob Roy's tribe claimed a right to it by ancient occupancy, and declared they would oppose to the attainment of any person upon the farm not being of their own name. The Stewarts came down with two hundred men, well armed, to do themselves justice by main force. The MacGregors took the field, but were unable to render an equal strength. Rob Roy, feeling himself the weaker party, called a parley, in which he represented that both clans were friends to the King, and that he was unwilling they should be weakened by mutual conflict, and thus made a merit of surrendering to Argyll the disputed territory of *Inverarny*. Argyll, accordingly, called on tenants there, at an easy quit-rent, the MacGregors, a family dependent on

* Such an admission is ascribed to the rather Donald Ross Lane in *Waverley*, chap. xxi.

the Stewarts, and from whose character for strength and bravery, it was expected that they would make their right good if engaged by the MacGregors. When all this had been amicably adjusted, in presence of the two clans drawn up in arms near the Kirk of Balgavhid, Rob Roy, apparently fearing his true weight he thought to have cancelled too much upon the occasion, stepped forward and said, that where so many gallant men were met in arms, it would be thought to part without a trial of skill, and therefore he took the freedom to invite any gentlemen of the Stewarts present to exchange a few blows with him for the honour of their respective clans. The brother-in-law of Apple, and second chieftain of the clan, Alexander Stewart of Invercauld, accepted the challenge, and they encountered with broadsword and target before their respective liegemen.* The combat lasted till Rob received a slight wound in the arm, which was the usual termination of such a combat when fought for honour only, and not with a mortal purpose. Rob Roy dropped his point, and congratulated his adversary on having been the first man who ever drew blood from him. The victor generously acknowledged, that without the advantage of youth, and the agility accompanying it, he probably could not have come off with advantage.

This was probably one of Rob Roy's last exploits in arms. The time of his death is not known with certainty, but he is generally said to have survived 1768, and to have died an aged man. When he found himself approaching his final change, he expressed some contrition for particular parts of his life. His wife laughed at these scraps of conscience, and exhorted him to die like a man, as he had lived. In reply, he rebuked her for her violent passions, and the accounts she had given him. "You have put strife," he said, "between me and the best men of the country, and now you would place unity between me and my God."

There is a tradition, no way inconsistent with the former, of the character of Rob Roy he justly considered, that while on his deathbed, he desired that a person with whom he was at enmity proposed to visit him. "Haste ye from my bed," said the invalid; "draw my plaid around me, and bring me my shepherds, dirk, and pistols—it shall never be said that a felon saw Rob Roy MacGregor defenceless and unarmed." His female, conjectured to be one

* Some accounts state that Apple himself was Rob Roy's antagonist on this occasion. My recollection, from the account of Invercauld himself, was as stated in the text. But the point when I received the information is now so distant, that it is possible I may be mistaken. Invercauld was rather of low stature, but very well made, subtle, and an excellent swordsman.

of the MacLeans before and after marriage, retired and paid his compliments, enquiring after the health of his formidable neighbours. Bob Day maintained a cold courtesy chiefly during their short absence, and as soon as he had left the house, "Then," he said, "all is over—let the piper play. He'll not think " (we must so mean) and he is said to have expired before the day was finished.

This singular man died in bed in his new house, in the parish of Dalrymple. He was buried in the churchyard of the same parish, where his tombstone is only distinguished by a rude attempt at the figure of a breasted man.

The character of Bob Day is, of course, a mixed one. His aspects, habits, and professions, point to a highly necessary to society in war, hence in some degree vice, from the manner in which they were employed. The circumstances of his elevation, however, must be admitted as some mitigation of his habitual transgressions against the law; and for his polished expressions, he might in that distant period plant the concept of man for some powerful, and less censurable in becoming the sport of circumstances, than the poor and desperate outlaw. On the other hand, he was in the constant exercise of violence, the more malicious as they were inconsistent with his general character. Pursuing the occupation of a predatory aborigine,—in modern phrase a captain of lawless,—Bob Day was moderate in his revenge, and humane in his vengeance. No charge of cruelty or bloodshed, unless in battle, is brought against his memory. In this manner, the formidable outlaw was the friend of the poor, and, to the extent of his ability, the support of the widow and the orphan,—but his word when played—and died lamented in his own wild country, where there were hearts grateful for his longhouse, though their minds were not sufficiently instructed to appreciate his errors.

The author perhaps might stop here; but the fact of a part of Bob Day's family was so extraordinary, as to call for a continuation of this somewhat public account, as affording an interesting chapter, not on Highland manners alone, but on every stage of society in which the people of a primitive and half-civilized tribe are brought into close contact with a nation, in which civilization and purity have attained a complete superiority.

Bob had five sons,—Gill, Ronald, James, Duncan, and Robert. Nothing seems worth notice concerning three of them; but James, who was a very handsome man, seems to have had a good deal of his father's spirit, and the mantle of Dornal Ciar after had apparently

descended on the shoulders of Robin Oig, that is, young Robin. Shortly after Rob Roy's death, the ill-will which the MacGregors entertained against the MacLarens again broke out, at the instigation, it was said, of Rob's widow, who seems thus far to have deserved the character given to her by her husband, as an *old stirring up to blood and strife*. Robin Oig, under her instigation, swore that as soon as he could get back a certain gun which had belonged to his father, and had been lately at Doune to be repaired, he would shoot MacLaren, for having presumed to settle on his mother's land.* He was on guard on his word, and shot MacLaren when between the arms of his plough, wounding him mortally.

The aid of a Highland laird was procured, who probed the wound with a probe made out of a catstock; i.e., the stalk of a catenard or catlodge. This learned gentleman declared he could not venture to prescribe, not knowing with what shot the patient had been wounded. MacLaren died, and about the same time his cattle were looted, and his fine stock destroyed in a barbarous manner.

Robin Oig, after this feat—which one of his biographers represents as the unhappy discharge of a gun—retired to his mother's house, at least that he had drawn the first blood in the quarrel afterwards. On the approach of troops, and a body of the Stewarts, who were bound to take up the cross of their tenant, Robin Oig absconded, and escaped all search.

The doctor already mentioned, by some Callum MacFolister, with James and Donald, brethren to the actual perpetrators of the murder, were brought to trial. But as they contrived to represent the action as a rash deed committed by "the devil's collier Rob," to which they were not accessory, the jury found their sentence to the crime was *Not Proven*. The alleged acts of spoil and violence on the MacLaren's estate were also found to be unsupported by evidence. As it was proved, however, that the two brothers, Donald and James, were bold and repeated thieves, they were appointed to find caution to the extent of £1000, for their good behaviour for seven years†.

The spirit of dissidence was at that time at its height—to which must be added the wish to secure the adherence of stout, able-bodied, and, as the Scotch phrase then was, pretty men—that the representative

* This fatal piece was taken from Robin Oig, when he was asked many years afterwards. It remained in possession of the magistrates before whom he was brought for examination, and was exchanged at a small collection of arms belonging to the author. It is a Spanish-barrelled gun, marked with the letters S.M.C., for Robert MacGregor Campbell.

† Note D.—Author's opposition against the MacLarens.

of the noble family of Perth continued to act openly in person of the MacGregors, and appeared as such upon their trial. So at least the author was informed by the late Robert MacFintosh, Esq., advocate. The circumstances may, however, have occurred later than 1726—the year in which this first trial took place.

Robin Oig served for a time in the 4th regiment, and was present at the battle of Fontenoy, where he was made prisoner and wounded. He was exchanged, returned to Scotland, and obtained his discharge. He afterwards appeared openly in the MacGregors's country; and, notwithstanding his notoriety, married a daughter of Graham of Drenthie, a possessor of some property. His wife died a few years afterwards.

The insurrection of 1745 was afterwards called the MacGregors's war. Robert MacGregor of Glenorchy, generally regarded as the chief of the whole name, and grandfather of Sir John, whom the clan revered in that character, raised a MacGregor regiment, with which he joined the standard of the Chevalier. The sons of Glenorchy, however, asserting independence, and accompanied by Clough and his cousin James Roy MacGregor, did not join this kindred corps, but united themselves to the house of the titular Duke of Perth, with William MacGregor Drummond of Dalhousie, whom they regarded as head of their branch of Glenorchy, should come over from France. To conceal the union after the Highland fashion, James laid down the name of Campbell, and assumed that of Drummond, in compliment to Lord Perth. He was also called James Roy, after his father, and James Olig, or Big James, from his height. His corps, the value of his father Rob's head, behaved with great activity; with only twelve men he succeeded in surprising and burning, for the second time, the fort at Fortvennel, constructed for the express purpose of beheading the country of the MacGregors.

What rank or command James MacGregor had, is uncertain. He calls himself Major; and Chevalier Johnstone calls him Captain. He must have held rank under Oliver Cromwell, his kinsman, but his active and audacious character placed him above the rest of his kinsmen. Many of his followers were unarmed; he supplied the want of guns and swords with speckleds set straight upon their handles.

At the battle of Prestonpans, James Roy distinguished himself. "His company," says Chevalier Johnstone, "did great execution with their spears." They cut the legs of the horses in two—the riders through the middle of their bodies. MacGregor was brave and in-

lucid, but at the same time, somewhat whimsical and singular. When adverting to the charge with his weapons, he received five wounds, two of them from balls that pierced his body through and through. Stretched on the ground, with his head resting on his hand, he called out loudly to the Highlanders of his company, "My lads, I am not dead. By G—, I shall see if any of you does not do his duty." The victory, as is well known, was instantly obtained.

In some curious letters of James Roy,* it appears that his thigh-bone was broken on this occasion, and that he, nevertheless, rejoined the army with six companions, and was present at the battle of Culloden. After that defeat, the clan MacGregor kept together in a body, and did not disperse till they had returned into their own country. They brought James Roy with them in a litter; and, without being particularly noticed, he was permitted to reside in the MacGregor's country along with his brothers.

James MacGregor Drummond was admitted for high treason with persons of more importance. But it appears he had entered into some communication with Government, as, in the letters quoted, he mentions having obtained a pass from the Lord Justice-Clark in 1757, which was a sufficient protection to him from the military. The circumstance is obscurely stated in one of the letters already quoted, but may perhaps, joined to subsequent incidents, authorize the suspicion that James, like his father, could look at both sides of the sword. As the confusion of the country subsided, the MacGregors, like those which had legged the bounds, drove back to their old haunts, and lived unmolested. But on atrocious outrages, in which the sons of Rob Roy were concerned, brought at length on the family the full consequence of the law.

James Roy was a married man, and had fourteen children. But his brother, Robin Roy, was now a widower; and it was resolved, if possible, that he should make his fortune by carrying off and marrying, by force if necessary, some woman of fortune from the Lowlands.

The imagination of the half-civilized Highlanders was less shocked at the idea of this particular species of violence, than might be expected from their general kindness to the wanderers whom they made part of their own families. But all their views were tinged with the idea that they lived in a state of war; and in such a state, from the time of the siege of Troy to "the moment when *Protesilaus fell*,"†

* Published in Blackwood's Magazine, vol. 3, p. 226.

† *Odysseus' Pilgrimage, Canto II.*

the French captives are, in uncontrived victims, the most reliable part of the history—

"The wealthy are disappointed, the needy are spared."

We need not refer to the rage of the *Robbers*, or to a similar instance in the *Book of Judges*, for evidence that such deeds of violence have been committed upon a large scale. Indeed, this sort of enterprise was so common along the Highland line as to give rise to a variety of songs and ballads.* The customs of Ireland, as well as those of Scotland, prove the crime to have been common in the most lawless parts of both countries; and any reasoner who happened to place a man of spirit who came of a good house, and possessed a few chosen friends, and a interest in the community, was not permitted the alternative of saying him nay. What is more, it would seem that the women themselves, most interested in the immorality of their sex, were, among the lawless classes, accustomed to regard such marriages as that which is generally to be denoted as "*poorly Fanny's way*," or rather, the way of *Donald* with *poorly Fanny*. It is not a great many years since a respectable woman, above the lower rank of life, expressed herself very warmly to the author on his telling the freedom to examine the behaviour of the *Marriages* on the occasion in question. She said "that there was no use in giving a kelpie too much choice upon such occasions; that the marriages were the happiest they ever which had been done off-hand." Finally, she asserted that her "own mother had never seen her father till the night he brought her up from the *Leaves*, with two kind of black cattle, and there had not been a happier couple in the country."

James Drummond and his brothers having similar opinions with the author's old acquaintances, and desiring how they might rectify the fallen fortunes of their clan, formed a resolution to settle their brother's fortune by settling up an advantageous marriage between *Noble's* *My* and one *John King*, or *Wright*, a young woman some twenty years old, and who had been left about two months a widow by the death of her husband. Her property was estimated at only from 10,000 to 12,000 marks, but it seemed to have been a great temptation to those men to join in the consummation of a great crime.

This poor young victim lived with her mother in her own house at *Nisbilly*, in the parish of *Pollock* and shire of *Stirling*. At this place, in the night of 2d December 1720, she was of *Edw. King*, and particularly *James Alder* and *Noble's* *My*, rushed into the house where

* See Appendix, No. VI. p. 245.

the object of their attack was evident, prevented pain, murder, and plots to the wife of the family, and terrified the women by threatening to break open the doors if Jane Kay was not surrendered, on, said James Kay, "his brother was a young fellow determined to make his fortune." Having, at length, dragged the object of their lawless purposes from her place of concealment, they tore her from her mother's arms, mounted her on a horse before one of the gang, and carried her off in spite of her screams and cries, which were long heard after the terrified spectators of the outrage could no longer see the party retreat through the darkness. In her attempts to escape, the poor young woman threw herself from the horse on which they had placed her, and in so doing wrenched her side. They then laid her double over the pommel of the saddle, and transported her through the mazes and mazes till the pain of the injury she had suffered in her side, augmented by the awkwardness of her posture, made her consent to sit upright. In the execution of this crime they stopped at more houses than one, but none of the inhabitants dared interrupt their proceedings. Amongst others who saw them was that classical and accomplished scholar the late Professor William Richardson of Glasgow, who used to describe as a terrible dream their violent and noisy entrance into the house where he was then residing. The Highlanders killed the little hinds, brandishing their arms, demanding what they pleased, and receiving whatever they demanded. James M'lar, he said, was a tall, stern, and soldier-like man. Robin O'g looked more gentle; dark, but yet really in complexion—a good-looking young man. Their victim was so distressed in her dress, and fearful in her appearance and demeanour, that he could hardly tell whether she was alive or dead.

The gang carried the unfortunate woman to Inverness, where they had a priest unscrupulous enough to read the marriage service, while James M'lar forcibly held the bride up before him; and the priest declared the couple man and wife, even while she protested against the injury of his conduct. Under the same threats of violence, which had been all along used to enforce their scheme, the poor victim was compelled to reside with the pretended husband who was then forced upon her. They were dared to carry her to the public church of Inverness, where the officiating clergyman (the same who had been Rob Kay's pastor) only asked them if they were married persons. Robert MacGregor answered in the affirmative; the terrified female was silent.

The country was now too effectually subjected to the law for this

with outrage to be followed by the advantages proposed by the actors. Military parties were sent out in every direction, to seize the *Man-Organs*, who were for two or three weeks compelled to shift from one place to another in the mountains, leaving the unfortunate *John Key* along with them. In the meanwhile, the Supreme Civil Court issued a warrant, sequestrating the property of *John Key*, or *Weight*, which remained out of the reach of the actors in the violence the price which they expected. They had, however, adopted a belief of the poor woman's spirit being so far broken that she would prefer submitting to her condition, and adhering to *Robin City* as her husband, rather than incur the disgrace of appearing in such a case in an open court. It was, indeed, a delicate experiment; but their dangerous struggle, chief of their immediate family, was of a deeper nature in lawless proceedings;* and the captives' friends having had recourse to his advice, they feared that he would withdraw his protection if they refused to place the prisoner at liberty.

The brothers resolved, therefore, to liberate the unhappy woman, but previously had recourse to every means which should oblige her, either from fear or otherwise, to renounce her marriage with *Robin City*. The soldiers (old Highland boys) administered drugs, which were designed to have the effect of philtres, but were probably deleterious. *James M'lar* at one time threatened, that if she did not acquiesce in the match she would find that there were enough of men in the Highlands to bring the heads of two of her uncles who were pursuing the civil lawsuit. At another time he fell down on his knees, and confessed he had been accessory to wronging her, but begged she would not ruin his deceased wife and large family. She was made to swear she would not prosecute the brothers for the offences they had committed; and she was obliged by threats to subscribe papers which were tendered to her, intimating that she was carried off in consequence of her own previous request.

James M'lar accordingly brought his pretended sister-in-law to Edinburgh, where, for some little time, she was married about from one house to another, watched by those with whom she was lodged, and never permitted to go out alone, or even to approach the window. The Court of Session, considering the peculiarity of

* Such, at least, was his general character; for when *James M'lar*, while pursuing, being the vicar at Edinburgh, called out, in order to overcome opposition, that *Stingy* was lying in the moor with a hundred men to persecute his subjects, *John Key* told him he lied, since she was confident *Stingy* would never consent to so cowardly a business.

the case, and regarding Jane Kay as being still under some forcible restraint, took her person under their own special charge, and appointed her to reside in the family of Mr. Wightman of Minibilly, a gentleman of respectability, who was married to one of her near relatives. Two sentinels kept guard on the house day and night—a precaution not deemed superfluous when the MacGregors were in prison. She was allowed to go out whenever she chose, and to see whomever she had a mind, as well as the men of her company in the street and on either side. When she first came to Mr. Wightman's house she seemed broken down with fright and suffering, so damped in features that her mother hardly knew her, and so shaken in mind that she scarce could recognise her parent. It was long before she could be assured that she was in perfect safety. But when she at length received confidence in her situation, she made a full and free declaration, or affidavit, telling the full history of her wrongs, imploring to free her former silence on the subject, and expressing her resolution not to prosecute those who had injured her, in respect of the oath she had been compelled to take. From the possible breach of such an oath, though a compulsory one, she was relieved by the forms of Scottish jurisprudence, in that respect more equitable than those of England, prosecutions for crimes being always conducted at the express and charge of the King, without inconvenience or cost to the private party who has sustained the wrong. But the unhappy sufferer did not live to be either accuser or witness against those who had so deeply injured her.

James Mear Drummond had left Edinburgh as soon as his half-and-half prey had been taken from his clutches. Mrs. Kay, or Wright, was released from her species of confinement there, and removed to Glasgow, under the escort of Mr. Wightman. As they passed the Hill of Slatts, her escort seemed to say, "This is a very wild spot; what if the MacGregors should come upon us?"—"God forbid!" was her immediate answer, "the very sight of them would kill me." She continued to reside at Glasgow, without venturing to return to her own home at Minibilly. Her pretended husband made some attempts to obtain an interview with her, which she steadily rejected. She died on the 24th October 1791. The information for the Crown hints that her disease might be the consequence of the wrongs she received. But there is a general report that she died of the small-pox.

In the meantime, James Mear, or Drummond, fell into the hands of justice. He was considered as the instigator of the whole affair. Nay, the deceased had informed her friends that on the night of her

being carried off, Robin Gray, moved by her cries and tears, had partly consented to let her return, when James came up with a pistol in his hand, and, asking whether he saw such a counsel as to religious or patriotic enterprise in which he had risked everything to procure him or fortune, in a manner compelled his brother to persevere. James's trial took place on 11th July 1722, and was conducted with the utmost fairness and impartiality. Several witnesses, all of the *Madingley* family, swore that the marriage was performed with every appearance of equanimity on the woman's part; and three or four witnesses, one of them sheriff-scholarship of the county, swore she might have made her escape if she wished, and the magistrate stated that he offered her assistance if she felt desirous to do so. But when asked why he, in his official capacity, did not arrest the *Madingleys*, he could only answer, that he had not force sufficient to make the attempt.

The judicial declarations of James King, or Wright, stated the violent manner in which she had been carried off, and they were confirmed by many of her friends, from her private communications with them, which the event of her death reached good witnesses. Indeed, the fact of her abortion (to use a Scottish law term) was completely proved by impartial witnesses. The unhappy woman admitted that she had pretended equanimity in her fate on several occasions, because she dared not trust such an official to assist her to escape, not even the sheriff-scholarship.

The jury brought in a special verdict, finding that James King, or Wright, had been forcibly carried off from her house, on a charge to the indictment, and that the counsel had failed to show that she was herself guilty and consenting to this act of outrage. But they found the forcible marriage, and subsequent violence, was not proved; and also found, in alleviation of the penal's guilt in the premises, that James King did afterwards acquiesce in her condition. Eleven of the jury, using the names of other four who were absent, subscribed a letter to the Court, stating it was their purpose and desire, by such special verdict, to take the penal's case out of the class of capital crimes.

Several informations (written exponents) on the impact of the verdict, which would be allowed a very mild one in the circumstances, were laid before the High Court of Justiciary. This point is now incessantly debated in these pleadings by Mr. Grant, Solicitor for the Crown, and the celebrated Mr. Lockhart, on the part of the prisoner; but James Blair did not visit the court of the Court's decision.

He had been committed to the Castle of Edinburgh on some reports that an escape would be attempted. But he continued to adhere his

liberty even from that fortress. His daughter had the address to enter the prison, disguised as a soldier, bringing home work, as she pretended. In this cobbler's dress her father quickly recognised himself. The wife and daughter of the prisoner were heard by the sentinels scolding the supposed cobbler for having done his work ill, and the man came out with his hat clanked over his eyes, and trembling, as if at the manner in which they had treated him. In this way the prisoner passed all the guards without suspicion, and made his escape to France. He was afterwards captured by the Court of Justiciary, which proceeded to the trial of Duncan Macdregor, or Drummond, his brother, 15th January 1783. The accused had unquestionably been with the party which carried off *Jean Kay*; but no evidence being brought which applied to him individually and directly, the jury found him not guilty—and nothing more is known of his fate.

That of *James Macdregor*, also, from talent and activity, if not by similarity, may be considered as head of the family, has been long misrepresented; as it has been generally asserted in *Low Reports*, as well as elsewhere, that his sentence was reversed, and that he returned and died in Scotland. But the curious letters published in *Blackwood's Magazine* for December 1837, show this to be an error. The first of these documents is a petition to Charles Edward. It is dated 16th September 1782, and pleads his service in the cause of the Stuarts, avowing his exile to the prosecution of the *Homannian* movement, without any allusion to the affair of *Jean Kay*, or the Court of Justiciary. It is stated to be forwarded by Macdregor Drummond of Riddell, whom, as before mentioned, *James Macdregor* acknowledged as his chief.

The effect which this petition produced does not appear. Some temporary relief was perhaps obtained. But, soon after, this daring adventurer was engaged in a very dark intrigue against an arch of his own country, and placed partly apart in his own circumstances. A remarkable Highland story must be here briefly alluded to. Mr. Campbell of Glenora, who had been several years for Government on the forfeited estates of Stuart of Ardsheil, was shot dead by an assassin as he passed through the road of Letterewe, after crossing the ferry of Riddelshiel. A gentleman, named James Stuart, a natural brother of Ardsheil, the forfeited person, was tried on being necessary to the murder, and condemned and executed upon very doubtful evidence; the least part of which only amounted to the accused person having assisted a nephew of his own, called *Allen David Stuart*, with money to escape after the deed was done. Not

astirged with this vengeance, which was obtained in a manner fatal to the honour of the dispensation of justice at the time, the friends of the deceased Stewart were equally desirous to obtain possession of the person of Allan Brock Stewart, supposed to be the actual homicide. James Miler Drummond was secretly applied to to induce Stewart to the sea-coast, and bring him over to Britain, to almost certain death. Drummond MacGregor had kindred connections with the slain Stewart; and, besides, the MacGregors and Campbells had been friends of his, while the former clan and the Stewarts had, as we have seen, been recently at feud; lastly, Robert Clay was now in custody at Edinburgh, and James was desirous to do some service by which his brother might be freed. The joint force of these motives may, in James's estimation of right and wrong, have been some vindication for engaging in such an enterprise, although, as must be necessarily supposed, it could only be executed by treachery of a gross description. MacGregor stipulated for a libration to return to England, promising to bring Allan Brock thither along with him. But the intended victim was put upon his guard by two countrymen, who suspected James's intentions towards him. He escaped from his kidnapper, after, as MacGregor alleged, robbing his pursuers of some clothes and four small hairs. Such a charge, it may be observed, could scarce have been made unless the parties had been living in a footing of intimacy, and had access to each other's baggage.

Although James Drummond had thus missed his blow in the matter of Allan Brock Stewart, he used his means to make a journey to London, and had an interview, as he says, with Lord Holderness, His Lordship, and the Under-Secretary, put many puzzling questions to him; and, as he says, offered him a situation, which would bring him broad, in the Government's service. This offer was advantageous as to emolument; but in the opinion of James Drummond, his acceptance of it would have been a disgrace to his birth, and have rendered him a scoundrel to his country. If such a tempting offer and sturdy rejection had any foundation in fact, it probably relates to some plan of espionage on the Facobites, which the Government might hope to carry on by means of a man who, in the matter of Allan Brock Stewart, had shown no great reluctance of feeling. Drummond MacGregor was as far from commiserating as to influence his willingness to act in any station to which other gentlemen of honour would, but not otherwise;—an answer which, compared with some passages of his past life, may remind the reader of Ancient Pistol standing upon his reputation.

Having thus proved interesting, as he tells the story, to the friends of Lord Robberson, James Drummond was ordered instantly to quit England.

On his return to France, his condition seems to have been utterly disastrous. He was seized with fever and grief—all, consequently, in body, and weakened and dispirited in mind. After Black Shoccoit threatened to put him to death in revenge of the designs he had hatched against him.* The Shoccoit clan were in the highest degree unfriendly to him: and his late expedition to London had been attended with many suspicious circumstances, amongst which it was not the slightest that he had kept his purpose secret from his chief Robbison. His interview with Lord Robberson was suspicious. The Jacobins were probably, like Don Fernando de Ciudad Nueva, in St. Domingo, little disposed to like those who kept company with Alphonse, Mordremont of Lochgarry, a man of unquestioned honour, helped on information against James Drummond before the High Bailie of Dunbart, accusing him of being a spy, so that he found himself obliged to leave that town and come to Paris, with only the sum of thirteen livres for his immediate subsistence, and with absolute beggary staring him in the face.

We do not offer the convicted common thief, the accomplice in MacLellan's assassination, or the manager of the outrage against Jam. Kay, as an object of sympathy; but it is melancholy to look on the dying struggles even of a wolf or a tiger, creatures of a species directly hostile to our own; and, in like manner, the utter distress of this man, whose faults may have sprung from a wild system of education, working on a haughty temper, will not be viewed without some pity. In his last letter to Robbison, dated Paris, 25th September 1764, he describes his state of destitution as absolute, and expresses himself willing to exercise his talents in breaking or breaking horses, or as a hunter or feeder, if he could only procure employment in such an inferior capacity till something better should occur. An Englishman may smile, but a Scotchman will sigh at the postscript, in which the poor starving wretch asks the loan of his patron's baggage that he might pick over some of the melancholy trunks of his own land. But the effect of music arises, in a great degree, from association; and sounds which might for the nerves of a Londoner or Parisian, bring back to the Highlander his lofty mountains, wild birds, and the deeds of his fathers of the glen. To prove MacLellan's claim to our reader's compassion, we here insert the last part of the letter alluded to.

* See B. After Black Shoccoit.

"By all appearances I am born to suffer crosses, and it seems they're not at an end; for such is my wretched case at present, that I do not know worthily what to go or what to do, as I have no satisfaction in being body and soul together. All that I have received here is about 12 francs, and have taken a room at my old quarters in *Maison St. Pierre, Rue de Cordier*. I want you the less, hoping of you to let me know if you are to be in town soon, that I may have the pleasure of seeing you, for I have come to make application to that you about; and all I want is, if it was possible you could contrive where I could be employed without going to either beggary. This probably is a difficult point, yet unless it's attended with some dignity, you might think nothing of it, as your long hand can bring about matters of much more dignity and consequence than this. If you'd discuss this matter to your friend Mr. Butler, it's possible he might have some remedy wherein I could be of use, as I pretend to know as much of writing and riding of horses as any in France, besides that I am a good hander either on horseback or by footing. You may judge my resolution, as I propose the nearest thing to lead a horse like better and up. I am sorry that I am obliged to give you so much trouble, but I hope you are very well assured that I am grateful for what you have done for me, and I leave you to judge of my present wretched case. I am, and shall for ever continue, dear Sir, your most obedient servant,
John MacGregor.

"P.S.—If you'd send your pipes by the bearer, and all the other little trifles belonging to it, I would put them in order, and play some melancholy tunes, which I may use with sighs, and in real truth. Forgive my not going directly to you, for if I could have known the misery of yourself, I could not choose to be seen by my friends in my wretchedness, nor by any of my acquaintance."

While MacGregor wrote in this disconsolate manner, Death, the end but sure remedy for mortal ills, and deliverer of all doubts and uncertainties, was hovering near him. A memorandum on the back of the letter says the writer died about a week after, in October 1734.

It now remains to mention the fate of Robin Og—for the other sons of Rob Roy seem to have been no way distinguished. Robin was apprehended by a party of military from the fort of Invermould, at the foot of Gortmore, and was conveyed to Edinburgh 24th May 1725. After a delay, which may have been protracted by the expectations of James for delivering up Allan Breck Stewart upon promise of his brother's life, Robin Og, on the 24th of December 1725, was brought to the bar of the High Court of Justiciary, and indicted by the name of Robert MacGregor, alias Campbell, alias Drummond, alias Robert Og; and the evidence led against him resembled exactly that which was brought by the Crown on the former trial. Robert's case was in some degree more favourable than his brother's;—for, though the principal in the forcible marriage, he had yet to plead that he had shown symptoms of relenting while they were carrying

Juan Kay off, which were attended by the remonstrances and threats of his harder-natured brother *James*. A considerable space of time had also elapsed since the poor woman died, which is always a strong circumstance in favour of the accused; for there is a sort of perpetuation in guilt, and crimes of an old date seem less odious than those of recent occurrence. But notwithstanding these considerations, the jury, in *Robert's* case, did not express any solicitude to save his life as they had done that of *James*. They found him guilty of being art and part in the terrible abduction of *Juan Kay* from her own dwelling.*

Edin. Oly was condemned to death, and executed on the 14th February 1764. At the place of execution he behaved with great decency; and professing himself a Catholic, imputed all his misdeeds to his swerving from the true church ten or thirty years before. He confessed the violent methods he had used to persuade *Mrs. Kay*, or *Wright*, and hoped his fate would stop further proceedings against his brother *James*.†

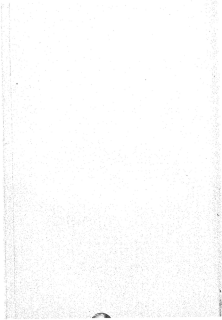
The newspapers declared that his body, after hanging the usual time, was delivered to his friends to be carried to the Highlands. To this the recollection of a venerable friend, recently taken from us in the fulness of years, then a schoolboy at Leith, gives the author to add, that a much larger body of *MacGregors* than had ever assembled in Edinburgh received the corpse at that place with the ceremonial and other wild customs of Highland mourning, and conveyed it to *Salisbury*. Thus we may conclude this long account of *Rob Roy* and his family with the classic phrase,

THE CONCLUSION OF THE

I have only to add, that I have selected the above from many anecdotes of *Rob Roy* which were, and may still be, current among the mountains where he flourished; but I am far from vouching their exact authenticity. Chronic partialities were very apt to guide the tongue and pen, as well as the pencil and chisels, and the features of an anecdote are wonderfully softened or exaggerated as the story is told by a *MacGregor* or a *Campbell*.

* The Trials of the Sons of *Rob Roy*, with anecdotes of Himself and his Family, were published at Edinburgh, 1764, in 12mo.

† *James* died near three months before, but his family might easily remain a long time without the news of that event.





How have I done it, that this affliction
Should light so heavy on me? I have no more sin,
And this no more mine own.—My grand curse
Hang o'er his head that thus transform'd thus I—Travel!
I'll send my horse to travel next.

ROBERT TROIAN.

You have requested me, my dear friend, to bestow some of that leisure, with which Providence has blessed the decline of my life, in registering the hazards and difficulties which attended its commencement. The recollection of those adventures, as you are pleased to term them, has indeed left upon my mind a deepened and varied feeling of pleasure and of pain, mingled, I trust, with no slight gratitude and veneration to the Disposer of human events, who guided my early course through much risk and labour, that the ease with which he has blessed my prolonged life might seem softer from remembrance and contrast. Neither is it possible for me to doubt, what you have often affirmed, that the incidents which befall me among a people singularly primitive in their government and manners, have something interesting and attractive for those who love to hear an old man's stories of a past age.

Still, however, you must remember, that the tale told by one friend, and listened to by another, loses half its charm when committed to paper; and that the narratives to which you have attended with interest, as heard from the robes of him to whom they concerned, will appear less deserving of attention when perused in the seclusion of your study. But your greater age and robust constitution promise longer life than will, in all human probability, be the lot of your friend. Throw, then, these sheets into some secret drawer of your cabinet till we are separated from each other's society by an event which may happen at any moment, and which must happen within the course of a few—a very few years. When we are parted in this world, to meet, I hope, in a better, you will, I am well aware, cherish more than it deserves the memory of your departed friend, and will find in those details which I am now to commit to paper, matter for melancholy, but not unpleasant reflection. Others beguileth to the confidence of their bosom portraits of their extolled features—I put into your hands a faithful transcript of my thoughts and feelings, of my virtues and of my failings, with the assured hope, that the follies and headstrong impetuosity of my youth will meet the same kind construction and forgiveness which have so often attended the faults of my matured age.

One advantage, among the many, of addressing my *Memoirs* (if I may give these sheets a name so inquiring) to a dear and intimate friend, is, that I may spare some of the details, in this case unnecessary, with which I must needs have detained a stranger from what I have to say of greater interest. Why should I borrow all my tediousness upon you, because I have you in my power, and have ink, paper, and time before me? At the same time, I dare not promise that I may not abuse the opportunity so temptingly offered me, to treat of myself and my own concerns, even though I speak of circumstances as well known to you as to myself. The seductive love of narrative, when we ourselves are the heroes of the events which we tell, often dissipates the attention due to the time and patience of the audience, and the best and wisest have yielded to its fascination. I need only remind you of the singular instance evinced by the form of that rare and original edition of *Bully's Memoirs*, which you (with the fond vanity of a book-collector) insist upon preferring to that which is referred to the useful and ordinary form of *Memoirs*, but which I think curious, solely as illustrating

how far so great a man as the author was accessible to the fallible of self-importance. If I conduct rightly, that venerable peer and great statesman had appointed no fewer than four gentlemen of his household to draw up the events of his life, under the title of *Memorials of the Sage and Royal Affairs of State, Domestic, Political, and Military, transacted by Henry IV.*, and so forth. These grave recorders, having made their compilation, referred the *Memoirs* containing all the remarkable events of their master's life into a narrative, addressed to himself in proper person. And then, instead of telling his own story, in the third person, like *Julius Cæsar*, or in the first person, like most who, in the hall, or the study, undertake to be the heroes of their own tale, Sully enjoyed the refect, though whimsical pleasure, of having the events of his life told over to him by his secretaries, being himself the auditor, as he was also the hero, and probably the author, of the whole book. It must have been a great sight to have seen the ex-minister, as bold upright as a stanch staff and lined countenance could make him, seated in state beneath his canopy, and listening to the recitation of his compilers, while, standing bare in his presence, they informed him gravely, "Thus said the duke—as did the duke infer—such were your grace's sentiments upon this important point—such were your secret counsels to the king on that other emergency,"—circumstances, all of which must have been much better known to their hearer than to themselves, and most of which could only be derived from his own special communication.

My situation is not quite so ludicrous as that of the great Sully, and yet there would be something whimsical in Frank Osbaldistone giving Will Truham a formal account of his birth, education, and connections in the world. I will, therefore, wrestle with the tempting spirit of F. F., Clerk of our Parish, as I best may, and endeavour to tell you nothing that is familiar to you already. Some things, however, I must recall to your memory, because, though formerly well known to you, they may have been forgotten through lapse of time, and they afford the groundwork of my destiny.

You must remember my father well; he, as your own was a member of the marquis's house, you knew him from infancy. Yet you hardly saw him in his best days, before age and infirmity had quenched his ardent spirit of enterprise and speculation. He would have been a poorer man, indeed, but perhaps as happy,

had he devoted to the extension of science those active energies, and acute powers of observation, for which commercial pursuits found occupation. Yet, in the fluctuations of mercantile speculation, there is something repelling to the adventurer, even independent of the hope of gain. He who embarks on that field of sea, requires to possess the skill of the pilot and the fortitude of the navigator, and after all may be wrecked and lost, unless the gales of fortune blow in his favour. This mixture of necessary attention and inevitable hazard,—the frequent and awful uncertainty whether prudence shall overcome fortune, or fortune baffle the schemes of prudence, affords full occupation for the powers, as well as for the feelings of the mind, and trade has all the fascination of gambling without its moral guilt.

Early in the 18th century, when I (Heaven help me) was a youth of some twenty years old, I was summoned suddenly from Boardman to attend my father on business of importance. I shall never forget our first interview. You recollect the brief, abrupt, and somewhat stern mien in which he was wont to communicate his pleasure to those around him. Methinks I see him even now in my mind's eye;—the firm and upright figure, —the step, quick and determined,—the eye, which shot so keen and so penetrating a glance,—the features, on which care had already planted wrinkles,—and hear his language, in which he never wasted word in vain, expressed in a voice which had sometimes an occasional harshness, far from the intention of the speaker.

When I dismounted from my post-horn, I hastened to my father's apartment. He was traversing it with an air of composed and steady deliberation, which even my arrival, although an only son, unused for four years, was unable to discompose. I threw myself into his arms. He was a kind, though not a fond father, and the tear twinkled in his dark eye, but it was only for a moment.

"Deloang writes to me that he is satisfied with you, Frank."

"I am happy, sir"——

"But I have less reason to be so," he added, sitting down at his bureau.

"I am sorry, sir"——

"Sorrow and happy, Frank, are words that, on most occasions, signify little or nothing.—Here is your last letter."

He took it out from a number of others tied up in a parcel of red tape, and carefully labelled and filed. Then lay my poor epistle, written on the subject the nearest to my heart at the time, and crissed in words which I had thought would work compassion if not conviction,—there, I say, it lay, squeezed up among the letters on miscellaneous business in which my father's daily affairs had engaged him. I cannot help smiling internally when I recollect the mixture of hurt vanity, and wounded feeling, with which I regarded my remonstrance, to the perusing of which there had gone, I promise you, some trouble, as I beheld it extracted from amongst letters of advice, of credit, and all the commonplace lumber, as I then thought them, of a merchant's correspondence. Surely, thought I, a letter of such importance (I dared not say, even to myself, so well written) deserved a separate place, as well as more anxious consideration, than those on the ordinary business of the counting-house.

But my father did not observe my dissatisfaction, and would not have minded it if he had. He proceeded, with the letter in his hand. "This, Frank, is yours of the 21st ultimo, in which you advise me (reading from my letter), that in the most important business of forming a plan, and adopting a profession for life, you trust my paternal goodness will hold you entitled to at least a negative voice; that you have *impossible*—*ay*, *impossible* is the word—I wish, by the way, you would write a more distinct current hand—draw a score through the tops of your *th*'s, and open the loops of your *l*'s—*impossible* objections to the arrangements which I have proposed to you. There is much more to the same effect, occupying four good pages of paper, which a little attention to perspicuity and distinctness of expression might have comprised within as many lines. For, after all, Frank, it amounts but to this, that you will not do as I would have you."

"That I cannot, sir, in the present instance, not that I will not."

"Words avail very little with me, young man," said my father, whose inflexibility always possessed the air of the most perfect calmness of self-possession. "One may say a more civil phrase than will not, but the expressions are synonymous where there is no moral impossibility. But I am not a friend to doing business hastily; we will talk this matter over after dinner—Owen!"

Owen appeared, not with the silver lace which you were used to witness, for he was then little more than fifty; but he had the same, or an exactly similar uniform suit of light-brown clothes,—the same parti-grey silk stockings,—the same stock, with its silver buckle,—the same plaited ruffled ruffles, drawn down over his knuckles in the parlour, but in the counting-house carefully folded back under the sleeves, that they might remain unstained by the ink which he daily consumed;—in a word, the same grave, formal, yet benevolent coat of features, which continued to his death to distinguish the head clerk of the great house of Cuthbertsons and Trevelyan.

"Owen," said my father, as the kind old man shook me affectionately by the hand, "you must dine with us to-day, and hear the news Frank has brought us from our friends in Bordeaux."

Owen made one of his stiff bows of respectful gratitude; for, in those days, when the distance between superiors and inferiors was enforced in a manner to which the present times are strangers, such an invitation was a favour of some little consequence.

I shall long remember that dinner-party. Deeply affected by feelings of anxiety, not unmingled with displeasure, I was unable to take that active share in the conversation which my father seemed to expect from me; and I too frequently gave unsatisfactory answers to the questions with which he assailed me. Owen, bowing between his respect for his patron, and his love for the youth he had cherished as his knee in childhood, like the sincere, yet anxious ally of an invaded nation, endeavoured at every blunder I made to explain my meaning, and to cover my retreat; manoeuvres which added to my father's pettish displeasure, and brought a share of it upon my kind advocate, instead of protecting me. I had not, while residing in the house of Dalroy, absolutely conducted myself like

*A clerk condemn'd his father's seal to pass,
Who pass'd a stamp when he should sign:—*

but, to my truth, I had frequented the counting-house no more than I had thought absolutely necessary to secure the good report of the *Præfatus*, long a correspondent of our firm, to whom my father had trusted for initiating me into the mysteries of commerce. In fact, my principal attention had

been dedicated to literature and manly exercises. My father did not altogether discourage such arguments, whether mental or personal. He had too much good sense not to perceive, that they were gracefully upon every man, and he was sensible that they raised and dignified the character to which he wished me to aspire. But his chief ambition was, that I should succeed not merely to his fortune, but to the views and plans by which he imagined he could extend and perpetuate the wealthy inheritance which he designed for me.

Love of his profession was the motive which he chose should be most ostensible, when he urged me to tread the same path; but he had others with which I only became acquainted at a later period. Impetuous in his schemes, as well as skilled and daring, each new adventure, when successful, became at once the motive, and furnished the means, for further speculation. It seemed to be necessary to him, as to an ambitious conqueror, to push on from achievement to achievement, without stopping to secure, for less to enjoy, the acquisitions which he made. Accustomed to see his whole fortune trembling in the scales of chance, and dexterous at adopting expedients for meeting the balance in his favour, his health and spirits and activity seemed ever to increase with the animating humours on which he staked his wealth; and he resembled a sailor, accustomed to heave the billows and the foe, whose confidence rises on the eve of tempest or of battle. He was not, however, insensible to the changes which increasing age or superinduced malady might make in his own constitution; and was anxious in good time to secure in me an assistant, who might take the helm when his hand grew weary, and keep the vessel's way according to his counsel and instruction. Paternal affection, as well as the furtherance of his own plans, determined him to the same conclusion. Your father, though his fortune was vested in the house, was only a sleeping partner, as the commercial phrase goes; and Owen, whose probity and skill in the details of arithmetic rendered his services invaluable as a head clerk, was not possessed either of information or talents sufficient to conduct the mysteries of the principal management. If my father were suddenly summoned from life, what would become of the world of schemes which he had formed, unless his son were moulded into a commercial Hercules, fit to sustain the weight when relinquished by the falling Atlas? and what would become of that son himself, if

a stranger to business of this description, he found himself at once involved in the labyrinth of mercantile concerns, without the clue of knowledge necessary for his extraction! For all these reasons, avowed and secret, my father was determined I should embrace his profession; and when he was determined, the resolution of no man was more immovable. I, however, was also a party to be consulted, and, with something of his own pertinacity, I had formed a determination precisely contrary.

It may, I hope, be some palliative for the resistance which, on this occasion, I offered to my father's wishes, that I did not fully understand upon what they were founded, or how deeply his happiness was involved in them. Imagining myself certain of a large succession in future, and ample maintenance in the meanwhile, it never occurred to me that it might be necessary, in order to secure these blessings, to submit to labor and limitations unpleasant to my taste and temper. I only saw in my father's proposal for my engaging in business, a desire that I should add to those heaps of wealth which he had himself acquired; and imagining myself the best judge of the path to my own happiness, I did not conceive that I should increase that happiness by augmenting a fortune which I believed was already sufficient, and more than sufficient, for every use, comfort, and elegant enjoyment.

Accordingly, I am compelled to repeat, that my time at Bordeaux had not been spent as my father had proposed to himself. What he considered as the chief end of my residence in that city, I had postponed for every other, and would (had I dared) have neglected altogether. Dubourg, a favoured and benefited correspondent of our mercantile houses, was too much of a shrewd politician to make such reports to the head of the firm concerning his only child, as would excite the displeasure of both; and he might also, as you will presently hear, have views of selfish advantage in suffering me to neglect the purposes for which I was placed under his charge. My conduct was regulated by the bounds of decency and good order, and thus far he had no evil report to make, supposing him so disposed; but, perhaps, the crafty Frenchman would have been equally complainant, had I been in the habit of indulging worse feelings than those of intolerance and aversion to mercantile business. As it was, while I gave a decent portion of my time to the commercial studies he recommended, he was by no means

curious of the hours which I dedicated to other and more classical attainments, nor did he ever find fault with me for dwelling upon Cicero and Bulfinch, in preference to Poulstrey (supposing his skills to have then existed, and Monsieur Dubourg able to have pronounced his name), or Seneca, or any other writer on commercial economy. He had picked up somewhere a convenient expression, with which he rounded off every letter to his correspondent,—“I was all,” he said, “that a father could wish.”

My father never quarrelled with a phrase, however frequently repeated, provided it seemed to him distinct and expressive; and Addison himself could not have found expressions so satisfactory to him as, “Yours received, and duly examined the bills enclosed, as per margin.”

Knowing, therefore, very well what he desired me to be, Mr. Cobboldness made no doubt, from the frequent repetition of Dubourg’s favourite phrases, that I was the very thing he wished to see me; when, in an evil hour, he received my letter, containing my eloquent and detailed apology for declining a place in the firm, and a desk and stool in the corner of the dark counting-house in Crane Alley, surmounting in height those of Owen, and the other clerks, and only inferior to the tripod of my father himself. All was wrong from that moment. Dubourg’s reports became as suspicious as if his bills had been noted for dishonour. I was summoned home in all haste, and received in the manner I have already communicated to you.

CHAPTER SECOND.

I begin, slowly to suspect the young man of a terrible tale—Poetry; with which this disease if he be infected, there’s no hope of him in a stable course. *Adds and of him for a commercialist’s son, if he go to’t in rhyme once.* *From Johnson’s Northanger Fair.*

My father had, generally speaking, his temper under complete self-command, and his anger rarely indicated itself by words, except in a sort of dry tart manner, to those who had displeased him. He never used threats, or expressions of loud resentment. All was arranged with him as system, and it was his practice to do “the useful” on every occasion, without wasting words about

It was, therefore, with a bitter smile that he listened to my imperfect answers concerning the state of commerce in France, and unmercifully permitted me to involve myself deeper and deeper in the mysteries of agio, tariffs, tare and tret; nor can I change my memory with his having looked positively angry, until he found me unable to explain the exact effect which the depreciation of the *levée d'or* had produced on the negotiation of bills of exchange. "The most remarkable national occurrence in my time," said my father (who nevertheless had seen the Revolution)—"and he knows no more of it than a post on the quay!"

"Mr. Francis," suggested Owen, in his mild and conciliatory manner, "cannot have forgotten, that by an arrest of the King of France, dated 1st May 1780, it was provided that the posteur, within ten days after due, must make demand"—

"Mr. Francis," said my father, interrupting him, "will, I dare say, recollect for the moment anything you are so kind as hint to him. But, body o' me! how Dubourg could permit him! Hark ye, Owen, what sort of a youth is Clement Dubourg, his nephew there, in the office, the black-haired lad?"

"One of the cleverest clerks, sir, in the house; a prodigious young man for his time," answered Owen; for the gaiety and civility of the young Frenchman had won his heart.

"Ay, ay, I suppose he knows something of the nature of exchange. Dubourg was determined I should have one youngster at least about my hand who understood business. But I see his drift, and he shall find that I do so when he looks at the balance-sheet. Owen, let Clement's salary be paid up to next quarter-day, and let him slip himself back to Bordeaux in his father's ship, which is clearing out yonder."

"Darius Clement Dubourg, sir!" said Owen, with a filtering voice.

"Yes, sir, Darius like instantly; it is enough to have a stupid Englishman in the counting-house to make blunders, without keeping a sharp Frenchman there to profit by them."

I had lived long enough in the territories of the Grand Monarque to contract a hearty aversion to arbitrary exertion of authority, even if it had not been instilled into me with my earliest breeding; and I could not refrain from interposing, to prevent an innocent and meritorious young man from paying the penalty of having acquired that proficiency which my father had desired for me.

"I beg pardon, sir," when Mr. Cuthbertson had done speaking; "but I think it but just, that if I have been negligent of my studies, I should pay the forfeit myself. I have no reason to charge Monsieur Dubourg with having neglected to give me opportunities of improvement, however little I may have profited by them; and with respect to Monsieur Clement Dubourg"—

"With respect to him, and to you, I shall take the measure which I see needful," replied my father; "but it is this in you, Frank, to take your own blame on your own shoulders—very fair, that cannot be denied.—I cannot acquit old Dubourg," he said, looking to Owen, "for having merely afforded Frank the means of useful knowledge, without either seeing that he took advantage of them or reporting to me if he did not. You see, Owen, he has natural notions of equity becoming a British merchant."

"Mr. Francis," said the head-clerk, with his usual formal inclination of the head, and a slight elevation of his right hand, which he had acquired by a habit of sticking his pen behind his ear before he spoke—"Mr. Francis seems to understand the fundamental principle of all moral accounting, the great ethic rule of three. Let A do to B, as he would have B do to him; the product will give the rule of conduct required."

My father smiled at this reduction of the golden rule to arithmetical form, but instantly proceeded.

"All this signifies nothing, Frank; you have been throwing away your time like a boy, and in future you must learn to live like a man. I shall put you under Owen's care for a few months, to recover the lost ground."

I was about to reply, but Owen looked at me with such a suppliant and warning gesture, that I was involuntarily silent.

"We will then," continued my father, "renew the subject of mine of the last evening, to which you sent me an answer which was unsatisfactory and unsatisfactory. So now, fill your glass, and push the bottle to Owen."

Want of courage—of audacity if you will—was never my failing. I answered firmly, "I was sorry that my letter was unsatisfactory, unsatisfied it was not; for I had given the proposal his goodness had made me, my instant and anxious attention, and it was with no small pain that I found myself obliged to decline it."

My father bent his keen eye for a moment on me, and in-

silently withdrew it. As he made no answer, I thought myself obliged to proceed, though with some hesitation, and he only interrupted me by monosyllables.—"It is impossible, sir, for me to have higher respect for any character than I have for the commercial, even were it not yours."

"Indeed!"

"It connects nation with nation, relieves the wants, and contributes to the wealth of all; and is to the general common-wealth of the civilized world what the daily intercourse of ordinary life is to private society, or rather, what air and food are to our bodies."

"Well, sir?"

"And yet, sir, I find myself compelled to persist in declining to adopt a character which I am so ill qualified to support."

"I will take care that you acquire the qualifications necessary. You are no longer the guest and pupil of Dubourg."

"But, my dear sir, it is no defect of teaching which I plead, but my own inability to profit by instruction."

"Nonsense.—Have you kept your journal in the terms I desired?"

"Yes, sir."

"Be pleased to bring it here."

The volume thus required was a sort of commonplace book, kept by my father's recommendation, in which I had been directed to enter notes of the miscellaneous information which I had acquired in the course of my studies. Perceiving that he would demand inspection of this record, I had been attentive to transcribe such particulars of information as he would most likely be pleased with, but too often the pen had discharged the task without much correspondence with the head. And it had also happened, that, the book being the receptacle nearest to my hand, I had occasionally jotted down memoranda which had little regard to truth. I now put it into my father's hand, devoutly hoping he might light on nothing that would increase his displeasure against me. Once's face, which had looked something blank when the question was put, cleared up at my ready answer, and wore a smile of hope, when I brought from my apartment, and placed before my father, a commercial-looking volume, rather broader than it was long, having brass clasps and a binding of rough calf. This looked business-like, and was encouraging to my benighted well-wisher. But he actually smiled

with pleasure as he heard my father run over some part of the contents, muttering his critical remarks as he went on.

"*Receites*—*Barth and barriens*, also *transcon*.—*At Monte* 22—*Fille* is the barique at *Ognes* and *Rechele* 27—*At Bourdeaux* 32—Very right, Frank—*Darles* on *tonnage* and *custom-house*, see *Santy's Table*—That's not well; you should have transcribed the passage; it from the thing is the memory—*Reports returned and issued*—*Cure d'Albion*—*Cure de* *Orléans*—*Lions*—*Neptun*—*Swedish*—*Black-fish*—*Filling*—*Croquet*—*Lul-fish*. You should have noted that they are all, nevertheless to be entered as *things*.—How many inches long is a *thing*?"

Owen, seeing me at first, started a whinger, of which I fortunately caught the import.

"Eighteen inches, sir."—

"And a *lul-fish* is twenty-four—very right. It is important to remember this, on account of the Portuguese trade—But what have we here!—*Bourdeaux founded* in the year—*Castle of the Frangite*—*Palace of Gallienne*—Well, well, that's very right too.—This is a kind of waste-book, Owen, in which all the transactions of the day,—captions, orders, payments, receipts, acceptances, drafts, communications, and all such,—are entered miscellaneously."

"That they may be regularly transferred to the day-book and ledger," answered Owen: "I am glad Mr. Francis is so methodical."

I perceived myself getting so fast into favour, that I began to fear the consequence would be my father's more obstinate perseverance in his resolution that I must become a merchant; and as I was determined on the contrary, I began to wish I had not, to use my friend Mr. Owen's phrase, been so methodical. But I had no reason for apprehension on that score; for a blotched piece of paper dropped out of the book, and, being taken up by my father, he interrupted a hint from Owen, on the propriety of entering these memoranda with a little poet, by exclaiming, "To the memory of Edward the Black Prince—What's all this!—nonsense!—By Heaven, Frank, you are a greater blockhead than I supposed you!"

My father, you must recollect, as a man of business, looked upon the labour of poets with contempt; and as a religious man, and of the dissenting persuasion, he considered all such pursuits

as equally trivial and profane. Before you condemn him, you must recall to remembrance how too many of the poets in the end of the seventeenth century had let their lives and employed their talents. The art also to which my father belonged, felt, or perhaps affected, a particular aversion to the lighter portions of literature. So that many causes contributed to augment the unpleasant surprise combined by the ill-timed discovery of this unfortunate copy of verses. As for poor Owen, could the lock-wig which he then wore have worried itself, and stood on end with horror, I am convinced the morning's labour of the friseur would have been useless, merely by the stress of his astonishment at this avowal. An honest on the strong-box, or an earnest in the halber, or a misanthrope in a tilted armband, could hardly have surprised him more disagreeably. My father read the lines sometimes with an affectation of not being able to understand the sense—sometimes in a smothering tone of mock levity—always with an emphasis of the most bitter irony, most irritating to the nerves of an author.

"O for the value of that wild hair,
On Featherbeds where he lies,
The dying hero's call,
That told imperial Charlemagne,
How Pagans were of wretched kind
Had wrought his champion's fall.

"Featherbeds where!" continued my father, interrupting himself; "the Featherbed Fair would have been more to the purpose—Pagans!—What's Pagans!—Could you not say Pagans as well, and write English at least, if you must needs write nonsense!"—

"But over earth and ocean sounding
And England's distant cliffs resounding,
Such are the notes should say
How Britain's hope, and France's foe,
Victor of Cressy and Poitiers,
In bloodless dying lay."

"Poitiers, by the way, is always spelt with an s, and I know no reason why orthography should give place to rhyme.—"

"Ere my time past, my verses," he said,
'And let the moment be display'd,
That I may see once more
The splendour of the setting sun
Gleam on thy crimson wave, Germany,
And May's unperish'd dawn.

"Ghosts and sin is a bad rhyme. Why, Frank, you do not even understand the beggary trade you have chosen.

" 'Like me, he sinks to Oliver's sleep,
He fills the story of evening sleep,
As if he never died,
So, with death fill the tickling hour,
When England's waste and wretched hear
Of their Black Edward's doom.

" 'And though my son, of glory old,
See France, see England, shall forget
The terror of my name;
And oft shall Britain's harpies sing,
New plants in those warlike shrines,
Through clouds of blood and flame.'

"A deal of sense is something new—Good-morning, my masters all, and a merry Christmas to you!—Why, the bellman writes better lines." He then tossed the paper from him with an air of supercilious contempt, and continued—"Upon my credit, Frank, you are a greater blockhead than I took you for."

What could I say, my dear Fresham? There I stood, swelling with indignated mortification, while my father regarded me with a calm but stern look of scorn and pity; and poor Owen, with uplifted hands and eyes, looked as striking a picture of horror as if he had just read his patron's name in the Gazette. At length I took courage to speak, endeavouring that my tone of voice should betray my feelings as little as possible.

"I am quite aware, sir, how ill qualified I am to play the conspicuous part in society you have destined for me; and, truthfully, I am not ambitious of the wealth I might acquire. Mr. Owen would be a much more effective assistant." I said this in some malice, for I considered Owen as having deserted my cause a little too soon.

"Owen!" said my father—"The boy is mad—actually insane. And, pray, sir, if I may presume to inquire, having coolly turned me over to Mr. Owen (although I may expect more attention from any one than from my son), what may your own sage projects be?"

"I should wish, sir," I replied, summoning up my courage, "to travel for two or three years, should that coexist with your pleasure; otherwise, although late, I would willingly spend the same time at Oxford or Cambridge."

"Is the name of common sense I was the like ever heard!—to put yourself in school among pedants and Jesuites, when you might be pushing your fortune in the world! Why not go to Westminster or Eton at once, man, and take to Lilly's Grammar and Aekhouse, and to the black, too, if you like it!"

"Then, sir, if you think my plan of improvement too late, I would willingly return to the Continent."

"You have already spent too much time there to little purpose, Mr. Francis."

"Then I would choose the army, sir, in preference to any other active line of life."

"Choose the *d—ll*!" answered my father, hastily, and then checking himself—"I profess you make me as great a fool as you are yourself. Is he not enough to drive one mad, Owen?"—Poor Owen shook his head, and looked down. "Hark ye, Frank," continued my father, "I will cut all this matter very short. I was at your age when my father turned me out of doors, and settled my legal inheritance on my younger brother. I left Osholdstone Hall on the back of a broken-down hunter, with ten guineas in my purse. I have never crossed the threshold again, and I never will. I know not, and I care not, if my brother's brother is alive, or has broken his neck; but he has children, Frank, and one of them shall be my son if you ever see further in this matter."

"You will do your pleasure," I answered—rather, I fear, with more sullen indifference than respect, "with what is your own."

"Yes, Frank, what I have in my own, if labour is getting, and care is expending, can make a right of property; and no drone shall feed on my housewifery. Think on it well; what I have said is not without reflection, and what I resolve upon I will execute."

"Honoured sir!—Dear sir!" exclaimed Owen, tears rushing into his eyes, "you are not wont to be in such a hurry in transacting business of importance. Let Mr. Francis run up the balance before you shut the account; he loves you, I am sure; and when he puts down his final challenge to the *par contra*, I am sure his objections will disappear."

"Do you think I will ask him twice," said my father, sternly, "to be my friend, my assistant, and my confidant!—to be a partner of my cares and of my fortune!—Owen, I thought you had known me better."

He looked at me as if he meant to add something more, but

turned instantly away, and left the room abruptly. I was, I own, affected by this view of the case, which had not occurred to me; and my father would probably have had little reason to complain of me, had he commenced the discussion with this argument.

But it was too late. I had much of his own eloquence of consolation, and Heaven had decreed that my sin should be my punishment, though not to the extent which my transgression merited. Over, when we were left alone, continued to look at me with eyes which tears from time to time moistened, as if to discover, before attempting the task of intercession, upon what point my obstinacy was most available. At length he began, with broken and disconcerted accents,—“O L—d, Mr. Francis!—Good Heaven, sir!—My stars, Mr. Cobboldstone!—that I should ever have seen this day—and you so young a gentleman, sir!—For the love of Heaven! look at both sides of the account—think what you are going to lose—a noble fortune, sir—one of the finest houses in the City, even under the old firm of Treahan and Trust, and now Cobboldstone and Treahan—You might roll in gold, Mr. Francis—And, my dear young Mr. Frank, if there was any particular thing in the business of the house which you disliked, I would” (holding his voice to a whisper) “put it in order for you weekly, or weekly, or daily, if you will—Do, my dear Mr. Francis, think of the lender due to your father, that your days may be long in the land.”

“I am much obliged to you, Mr. Over,” said I,—“very much obliged indeed; but my father is best judge how to bestow his money. He talks of one of my cousins: let him dispose of his wealth as he pleases—I will never sell my liberty for gold.”

“Gold, sir!—I wish you saw the balance-sheet of profits at last term—It was in five figures—five figures to each partner’s sum total, Mr. Frank—And all this is to go to a Papist, and a north-country body, and a dissipated person besides—It will break my heart, Mr. Francis, that have been telling me like a dog that a man, and all for love of the firm. Think how it will wound, Cobboldstone, Treahan, and Cobboldstone—or perhaps, who knows” (again lowering his voice), “Cobboldstone, Cobboldstone, and Treahan, for our Mr. Cobboldstone may buy them all out.”

“But, Mr. Over, my cousin’s name being also Cobboldstone, the name of the company will wound every bit as well in your ears.”

"O be upon you, Mr. Francis, when you know how well I love you—Your cousin, indeed!—a Papist, no doubt, like his father, and a disaffected person to the Protestant succession—that's another than, *disobedient*."

"There are many very good men Catholics, Mr. Owen," rejoined I.

As Owen was about to answer with unusual animation, my father re-entered the apartment.

"You were right," he said, "Owen, and I was wrong; we will take more time to think over this matter.—Young men, you will prepare to give me an answer on this important subject this day month."

I hovered in silence, sufficiently glad of a reprieve, and trusting it might indicate some relaxation in my father's determination.

The time of probation passed slowly, unmarked by any accident whatever. I went and came, and disposed of my time as I pleased, without question or criticism on the part of my father. Indeed, I rarely saw him, save at meal-times, when he studiously avoided a discussion which you may well suppose I was in no hurry to press onward. Our conversation was of the news of the day, or on such general topics as strangers discourse upon to each other; nor could my ear have gathered, from its tone, that there remained undecided between us a dispute of such importance. It haunted me, however, more than ever, like the nightmare. Was it possible he would keep his word, and disinherit his only son in favour of a nephew whose very existence he was not perhaps quite certain of? My grandfather's conduct, in similar circumstances, led me no good, had I considered the matter rightly. But I had formed an erroneous idea of my father's character, from the importance which I recollected I maintained with him and his whole family before I went to France. I was not aware that there are men who indulge their children at an early age, because to do so interests and amuses them, and who are yet so sufficiently serious when the same children cross their expectations at a more advanced period. On the contrary, I persuaded myself, that all I had to apprehend was some temporary alienation of affection—perhaps a renunciation of a few weeks, which I thought would rather please me than otherwise, since it would give me an opportunity of sitting about my unfinished version of *Orlando*

Parsons, a poem which I longed to render into English verse, I suffered this fellow to get such absolute possession of my mind, that I had returned my blotted papers, and was busy in meditation on the oft-occurring rhymes of the Spenserian stanza, when I heard a low and cautious tap at the door of my apartment. "Come in," I said, and Mr. Owen entered. So regular were the notions and habits of this worthy man, that in all probability this was the first time he had ever been in the second story of his father's house, however conversant with the first; and I am still at a loss to know in what manner he discovered my apartment.

"Mr. Francis," he said, interrupting my expression of surprise and pleasure at seeing him, "I do not know if I am doing well in what I am about to say—it is not right to speak of what passes in the sleeping-chamber out of doors—one should not tell, as they say, to the post in the washhouse, how many kisses there are in the ledger. But young Twissell has been absent from the house for a fortnight and more, until two days since."

"Very well, my dear sir, and how does that concern us?"

"Stay, Mr. Francis;—your father gave him a private communication; and I am sure he did not go down to Falmouth about the pithed affair; and the Foster business with Blackwell and Company has been settled; and the sailing people in Cornwall, Trevanion and Trugillians, have paid all they are likely to pay; and any other matter of business must have been put through my hands:—in short, it's my faithful belief that Twissell has been down in the north."

"Do you really suppose so?" said I, somewhat startled.

"He has spoken about nothing, sir, since he returned, but his new boots, and his Eliza gown, and a coat-tail at York—it's as true as the multiplying-table. Do, Heaven bless you, my dear child, make up your mind to please your father, and to be a man and a merchant at once."

I felt at that instant a strong inclination to submit, and to make Owen happy by requesting him to tell my father that I resigned myself to his disposal. But pride—pride, the accuser of so much that is good and so much that is evil in our course of life, persecuted me. My acquiescence stung in my throat; and while I was struggling to get it up, my father's voice summoned Owen. He hastily left the room, and the opportunity was lost.

My father was methodical in everything. At the very same time of the day, in the same apartment, and with the same tone and manner which he had employed on exact month before, he recapitulated the proposal he had made for taking me into partnership, and assigning me a department in the counting-house, and requested to have my final decision. I thought at the time there was something unkind in this; and I still think that my father's conduct was injudicious. A more conciliatory treatment would, in all probability, have gained his purpose. As it was, I stood fast, and, as respectfully as I could, declined the proposal he made to me. Perhaps—for who can judge of their own heart?—I felt it unready to yield on the first summons, and expected further solicitation, or at least a pretext for changing my mind. If so, I was disappointed; for my father turned coolly to Owen, and only said, "You see it is as I told you.—Well, Frank" (addressing me), "you are nearly of age, and as well qualified to judge of what will constitute your own happiness as you ever are like to be; therefore, I say no more. But as I am not bound to give in to your plans, any more than you are compelled to submit to mine, may I ask to know if you have formed any which depend on my assistance?"

I answered, not a little shocked, "That being bred to no profession, and having no funds of my own, it was obviously impossible for me to submit without some allowance from my father; that my wishes were very moderate; and that I hoped my aversion for the profession to which he had designed me, would not occasion him altogether withdrawing his paternal support and protection."

"That is to say, you wish to lean on my arm, and yet to walk your own way! That can hardly be, Frank;—however, I suppose you mean to obey my directions, so far as they do not cross your own honour?"

I was about to speak—"Silence, if you please," he continued. "Supposing this to be the case, you will instantly set out for the north of England, to pay your uncle a visit, and see the state of his family. I have chosen from among his sons (he has six, I believe) one who, I understand, is most worthy to fill the place I intended for you in the counting-house. But some further arrangements may be necessary, and for these your presence may be requisite. You shall have further instructions

at Cobboldstone Hall, where you will please to remain until you hear from me. Everything will be ready for your departure to-morrow morning."

With these words my father left the apartment.

"What does all this mean, Mr. Owen?" said I to my sympathetic friend, whose countenance wore a cast of the deepest dejection.

"You have ruined yourself, Mr. Frank, that's all. When your father talks in that quiet determined manner, there will be no more change in him than in a fitted amount."

And so it proved; for the next morning, at five o'clock, I found myself on the road to York, mounted on a reasonably good horse, and with fifty guineas in my pocket; travelling, as it would seem, for the purpose of assisting in the adoption of a successor to myself in my father's house and favour, and, for aught I knew, eventually in his fortune also.

CHAPTER THIRD.

The dark will shift from side to side,
The boat, unknown'd, admits the tide,
Down-down, drift, at random tost,
The sea breaks short, the rudder's lost.

Old's Fable.

I have tagged with rhymes and blank verse the subdivisions of this important narrative, in order to secure your continued attention by powers of composition of stronger attraction than my own. The preceding fable refers to an unfortunate navigator, who daringly subdued from its mowings a boat, which he was unable to manage, and thrust it off into the full tide of a navigable river. No schoolboy, who, bolder frolic and defiance, has executed a similar rash attempt, could feel himself, when adrift in a strong current, in a situation more awkward than mine, when I found myself driving, without a compass, on the ocean of human life. There had been such unexpected ease in the manner in which my father slipped a boat, usually esteemed the strongest which binds society together, and suffered me to depart as a sort of wreck from his family, that it strangely lessened the confidence in my own personal accomplishments,

which had hitherto sustained me. Palace Prettymann, now a prisoner, and now a fisher's son, had lost a more ardent sense of his degradation. We are so apt, in our engendering egotism, to consider all those necessities which are thrust around us by prosperity, as pertaining and belonging to our own persons, that the discovery of our insignificance, when left to our own proper resources, becomes insupportably mortifying. As the train of London died away on my ear, the distant peal of her steeples more than once sounded to my ears the salutatory "Turn again," erst heard by her future Lord Mayor; and when I looked back from Highgate on her dusky magnificence, I felt as if I were leaving behind me comfort, splendour, the charms of society, and all the pleasures of cultivated life.

But the die was cast. It was, indeed, by no means probable that a late and ungracious compliance with my father's wishes would have reinstated me in the situation which I had lost. On the contrary, firm and strong of purpose as he himself was, he might rather have been disgusted than consoled by my tardy and compulsory acquiescence in his desire that I should renounce in common. My constitutional shyness came also to my aid, and piteously whispered how poor a figure I should make, when an string of four miles from London had blown away resolutions formed during a month's seclusion delirium. Hope, too, that never forsakes the young and hasty, lent her助力 to my future prospects. My father could not be serious in the sentence of excommunication, which he had so unhesitatingly pronounced. It must be but a trial of my disposition, which, sustained with patience and steadiness on my part, would raise me in his estimation, and lead to an amicable accommodation of the point in dispute between us. I even settled in my own mind how far I would concede to him, and on what articles of our supposed treaty I would make a firm stand; and the result was, according to my computation, that I was to be reinstated in my full rights of filiation, paying the easy penalty of some ostensible compliance to atone for my past rebellion.

In the meanwhile, I was lord of my person, and experienced that feeling of independence which the pontifical honours combine with a thrilling mixture of pleasure and apprehension. My purse, though by no means amply replenished, was in a situation to supply all the wants and wishes of a traveller. I had been accustomed, while at Bourlémur, to act as my own valet; my

horse was fresh, young, and active, and the buoyancy of my spirits more surmounted the morbidly reflections with which my journey commenced.

I should have been glad to have journeyed upon a line of road better calculated to afford reasonable objects of curiosity, or a more interesting country, to the traveller. But the north road was then, and perhaps still is, singularly deficient in these respects; nor do I believe you can travel so far through Britain in any other direction without meeting more of what is worthy to engage the attention. My mental conclusions, notwithstanding my assumed confidence, were not always of an unshaken nature. The Misses too,—the very acquaintances who had led me into this wilderness,—like others of her sex, deserted me in my utmost need, and I should have been reduced to rather an uncomfortable state of distress, had it not been for the occasional conversation of strangers who cheered in pass the same way. But the characters whom I met with were of a uniform and uninteresting description. Country parsons, joggling homewards after a visitation; farmers, or graziers, returning from a distant market; clerks of traders, travelling to collect what was due to their masters, in provincial towns; with now and then an officer going down into the country upon the recruiting service, were, at this period, the persons by whom the tumbler and juggler were kept in exercise. Our speech, therefore, was of titles and meads, of harvest and grain, of commodities wet and dry, and the solvency of the retail dealers, occasionally varied by the description of a siege, or battle, in Flanders, which, perhaps, the narrative only gave me at second hand. Robbers, a fertile and alarming theme, filled up every vacancy; and the names of the Golden Farmer, the Flying Highwayman, Jack Woodham, and other Beggars' Opera heroes, were familiar to our mouths as household words. At such tales, like children during their circle round the fire when the ghost story drove to its climax, the riders drew near to each other, looked before and behind them, examined the pointing of their pistols, and vowed to stand by each other in case of danger; an engagement which, like other offensive and defensive alliances, sometimes glided out of remembrance when there was an appearance of actual peril.

Of all the fellows whom I ever saw haunted by terrors of this nature, one poor man, with whom I travelled a day and a half, affected me most unpleasantly. He had upon his pillow a very

small, but apparently a very weighty portmanteau, about the safety of which he seemed particularly solicitous ; never trusting it out of his own immediate care, and uniformly repressing the officiousness of the waiters and sailors, who offered their services to carry it into the house. With the same precaution he laboured to control, not only the purpose of his journey, and his ultimate place of destination, but even the direction of each day's route. Nothing endeared him more than to be asked by any one, whether he was travelling upwards or downwards, or at what stage he intended to halt. His place of rest for the night he scrutinised with the most anxious care, alike avoiding solitude, and what he considered as bad neighbourhood ; and at Grimsby, I believe, he sat up all night to avoid sleeping in the next room to a thick-set squinting fellow, in a black wig, and a tarnished gold-laced waistcoat. With all these cares on his mind, my fellow traveller, to judge by his throat and cheeks, was a man who might have met danger at defiance with as much impunity as most men. He was strong and well built ; and, judging from his gold-laced hat and coat-bands, seemed to have served in the army, or, at least, to belong to the military profession in one capacity or other. His conversation also, though always sufficiently vulgar, was that of a man of sense, when the terrible lugubres which haunted his imagination for a moment ceased to occupy his attention. But every accidental association recalled them. An open heath, a dense plantation, were alike subjects of apprehension ; and the whistle of a shepherd lad was instantly converted into the signal of a depredator. Even the sight of a gibbet, if it assured him that one robber was safely disposed of by justice, never failed to remind him how many remained still uncaught.

I should have worried of this fellow's company, had I not been still more tired of my own thoughts. Some of the marvellous stories, however, which he related, had in themselves a coat of interest, and another whimsical point of his peculiarities afforded me the occasional opportunity of asserting myself at his expense. Among his tales, several of the unfortunate travellers who fell among thieves, insured that calamity from associating themselves on the road with a well-dressed and entertaining stranger, in whose company they trusted to find protection as well as amusement ; who shared their journey with tale and song, protected them against the evils of over-charges and false

rockings, until at length, under pretext of showing a near path over a desolate common, he seduced his unsuspecting victims from the public road into some dismal glen, where, suddenly blowing his whistle, he assembled his comrades from their lurking-places, and displayed himself in his true colours—the captain, namely, of the band of robbers to whom his many fellow-travellers had forfeited their purses, and perhaps their lives. Towards the conclusion of such a tale, and when my companion had wrought himself into a fever of apprehension by the progress of his own narrative, I observed that he casually eyed me with a glance of doubt and suspicion, as if the possibility occurred to him, that he might, at that very moment, be in company with a character as dangerous as that which his tale described. And over and over, when such suggestions pressed themselves on the mind of this ingenious self-tormentor, he drew off from me to the opposite side of the high-road, looked before, behind, and around him, examined his arms, and seemed to prepare himself for flight or defence, as circumstances might require.

The suspicion implied on such occasions seemed to me only momentary, and too indignant to be offensive. There was, in fact, no particular reflection on my dress or address, although I was thus mistaken for a robber. A man in those days might have all the external appearance of a gentleman, and yet turn out to be a highwayman. For the division of labour in every department not having then taken place so fully as since that period, the profession of the police and accomplished adventurer, who nicked you out of your money at White's, or brewed you out of it at Marylebone, was often united with that of the professed robber, who on Roper's Heath, or Finchley Common, commanded his brother boys to stand and deliver. There was also a touch of coarseness and hardness about the manners of the times, which has since, in a great degree, been softened and shaded away. It seems to me, on recollection, as if desperate men had less reluctance then than now to embrace the worst desperate means of retrieving their fortunes. The times were indeed past, when Anthony-a-Wood married over the caution of two men, poorly in person, and of undigested savings and honour, who were hanged without mercy at Oxford, merely because their distress had driven them to make contributions on the highway. We were still further removed from the days of

"the good Prince and Peas." And yet, from the number of unenclosed and extensive heaths in the vicinity of the metropolis, and from the less populous state of remote districts, both were frequented by that species of untaught highwaymen, that may possibly become one day unknown, who carried on their trade with something like courtesy; and, like Gilet in the *Beaux Stratagem*, played themselves on being the best behaved men on the road, and on conducting themselves with all appropriate civility in the exercise of their vocation. A young man, therefore, in my circumstances was not entitled to be highly indignant at the mistake which confounded him with this worthless class of depredators.

Neither was I offended. On the contrary, I found amusement in alternately exciting, and falling to sleep, the suspicions of my timorous companion, and in purposely so acting as still further to puzzle a brain which nature and apprehension had combined to render none of the clearest. When my free conversation had lulled him into complete security, it required only a passing inquiry concerning the direction of his journey, or the nature of the business which occasioned it, to put his suspicions once more in arms. For example, a conversation on the comparative strength and activity of our horses, took such a turn as follows:—

"O sir," said my companion, "for the gallop I grant you; but allow me to say, your horse (although he is a very handsome gelding—that must be owned) has too little bone to be a good roadster. The trot, sir" (striking his *Encore* with his spur),—"the trot is the true pace for a hackney; and, were we near a town, I should like to try that daisy-cutting of yours upon a piece of level road (barring water) for a quart of claret at the next inn."

"Content, sir," replied I; "and here is a stretch of ground very favourable."

"Hea, hea," answered my friend with hesitation; "I make it a rule of travelling never to blow my horse between stages; one never knows what chance he may have to put him to his mettle; and besides, sir, when I said I would match you, I meant with even weight; you ride four stone lighter than I."

"Very well; but I am content to carry weight. Pray, what may that portentous of yours weigh?"

"My p—p—portmanteau?" replied he, hesitating—"O very little—a feather—just a few shirts and stockings."

"I should think it heavier, from its appearance. I'll hold you the quart of claret it makes the odds betwixt our weight."

"You're mistaken, sir, I assure you—quite mistaken," replied my friend, edging off to the side of the road, as was his wont on these alarming occasions.

"Well, I am willing to venture the wine; or, I will let you ten paces to five, that I carry your portmanteau on my crupper, and cut-tri you into the bargain."

This proposal raised my friend's alarm to the uttermost. His nose changed from the natural copper hue which it had acquired from many a comfortable cup of claret or sack, into a palish hue; and his teeth chattered with apprehension at the unworldly audacity of my proposal, which seemed to place the barefaced plunderer before him in full view. As he filtered for an answer, I relieved him in some degree by a question concerning a steepie, which now became visible, and an observation that we were now so near the village as to run no risk from interruption on the road. At this his countenance cleared up: but I easily perceived that it was long ere he forgot a proposal which seemed to him so fraught with peril as that which I had now advanced. I trouble you with this detail of the man's disposition, and the manner in which I practised upon it, because, however trivial in themselves, these particulars were attended by an important influence on future incidents which will occur in this narrative. At the time, this person's conduct only inspired me with contempt, and confirmed me in an opinion which I already entertained, that of all the propensities which teach mankind to torment themselves, that of curiosity far is the most irritating, long, painful, and pitiable.

CHAPTER FOURTH.

The Scots are poor, write only English poets.
True in the charge; not by themselves denied.
Are they not, then, in strictest reason clear,
Who wisely come to mend their fortunes here?
COMMONS.

Times was, in the days of which I write, an old-fashioned custom on the English road, which I suspect is now obsolete, or practised only by the vulgar. Journeys of length being made on horseback, and, of course, by brief stages, it was usual always to make a halt on the Sunday in some town where the traveller might attend divine service, and his horse have the benefit of the day of rest, the institution of which is as humane to our brute labourers as profitable to ourselves. A counterpart to this decent practice, and a remnant of old English hospitality, was, that the landlord of a principal inn held aside his character of a publican on the seventh day, and invited the guests who chanced to be within his walls to take a part of his family beef and pudding. This invitation was usually complied with by all whose distinguished rank did not induce them to think complaisance a derogation; and the proposal of a bottle of wine after dinner, to drink the landlord's health, was the only recompense ever offered or accepted.

I was born a citizen of the world, and my inclination led me into all scenes where my knowledge of mankind could be enlarged; I had, besides, no pretensions to sequester myself on the score of superior dignity, and therefore seldom failed to accept of the Sunday's hospitality of wine and beef, whether at the Garter, Lion, or Bear. The lowest publican, dilated into additional consequence by a sense of his own importance, while presiding among the guests on whom it was his ordinary duty to attend, was in himself an entertaining spectacle; and around his gaudy orb, other planets of inferior consequence performed their revolutions. The wine and brandy, the distinguished worthies of the town or village, the apothecary, the attorney, even the curate himself, did not disdain to partake of this benevolent festivity. The guests, assembled from different quarters, and differing different professions, turned, in language,

manners, and sentiments, a curious contrast to each other, not indifferent to those who desired to possess a knowledge of mankind in its variation.

It was on such a day, and such an occasion, that my timorous acquaintance and I were about to grace the board of the rocky-headed boat of the Black Bear, in the town of Darlington, and Bishopscote of Durham, when our landlord informed us, with a sort of apologetic tone, that there was a Scotch gentleman to dine with us.

"A gentleman!—what sort of a gentleman?" said my companion somewhat hostilely—his mind, I suppose, running on gentlemen of the gail, as they were then termed.

"Why, a Scotch sort of a gentleman, as I said before," returned mine host; "they are all gentle, ye may know, though they ha' never shirt to back; but this is a decentish halloo—a coming North Briton as our great'd Bowrick Bridge—I trow he's a dealer in cattle."

"Let us have his company, by all means," answered my companion; and then, turning to me, he gave vent to the tenor of his own reflections. "I respect the Scotch, sir; I love and honour the nation for their sense of morality. Men talk of their stith and their poverty; but commend me to sterling honesty, though clad in rags, as the poet saith. I have been credibly assured, sir, by men on whom I can depend, that there was never known such a thing in Scotland as a highway robbery."

"That's because they have nothing to lose," said mine host, with the shackle of a self-appealing wit.

"No, no, landlord," answered a strong deep voice behind him, "it's e'en because your English gauges and supervisors,* that you have sent down beneath the Tweed, have torn up the tails of thievery over the heads of the native professors."

"Well said, Mr. Campbell," answered the landlord; "I did not think thou'dst been as true as, man. But thou know I'm an outspoken Yorkshire tyke. And how go markets in the north?"

"Even in the cellars," replied Mr. Campbell; "wine falls low and sell, and fools are bought and sold."

* The introduction of gauges, supervisors, and standards, was one of the great complaints of the Scottish nation, though a natural consequence of the Union.

"But wise men and fools both eat their dinner," answered our jolly entertainer; "and here a course—as polite a bitback of beef as our hungry men steak fork in."

So saying, he eagerly whetted his knife, resumed his seat of empire at the head of the board, and looked the plates of his sandy guests with his good cheer.

This was the first time I had heard the Scottish accent, or, indeed, that I had familiarly met with an individual of the ancient nation by whom it was spoken. Yet, from an early period, they had occupied and interested my imagination. My father, as is well known to you, was of an ancient family in Northumberland, from whom and I was, while eating the above-mentioned dinner, not very many miles distant. The quarrel between him and his relatives was such, that he scarcely ever mentioned the race from which he sprung, and held in the most contemptible species of vanity, the weakness which is commonly termed family pride. His ambition was only to be distinguished as William Obaldistone, the first, at least one of the first, merchants on Change; and to have passed him the liberal representation of William the Conqueror would have far less flattered his vanity than the lion and battle which his approach was wont to produce among the bulls, bears, and breakers of Stock-alley. He wished, no doubt, that I should remain in such ignorance of my relatives and descent as might insure a correspondence between my feelings and his own on this subject. But his designs, as will happen occasionally to the wisest, were, in some degree at least, counteracted by a being whom his pride would never have supposed of importance adequate to influence them in any way. His nurse, an old Northumbrian woman, attached to him from his infancy, was the only person connected with his native province for whom he retained any regard; and when fortune decreed upon him, one of the first uses which he made of her services, was to give Mabel Roberts a place of residence within his household. After the death of my mother, the care of nursing me during my childish illnesses, and of rendering all those tender attentions which infancy craves from female affection, devolved on old Mabel. Interdicted by her master from speaking to him on the subject of the health, glories, and dukes of her beloved Northumberland, she poured herself forth in my infant ear in descriptions of the scenes of her youth, and long narratives of the events which

tradition declared to have passed amongst them. To these I inclined my ear much more seriously than to gossies, but less animated instructions. Even yet, methinks I see old Mabel, her head slightly agitated by the pulse of age, and shaded by a close cap, as white as the driven snow,—her face wrinkled, but still retaining the healthy tinge which it had acquired in rural labour—I think I see her look around on the brick walls and narrow street which presented themselves before our windows, as she concluded with a sigh the favourite old story, which I then preferred, and—why should I not tell the truth?—which I still prefer to all the open lies ever minted by the capricious looms of an Italian *Mme. D.*—

Oh, the ash, the ash, and the honey-ivy tree,
 Their fourth best of home in the North Country!

Now, in the legends of Mabel, the Scottish nation was ever fondly remembered, with all the embittered denunciation of which the narrator was capable. The inhabitants of the opposite frontier served in her narratives to fill up the parts which ogres and giants with seven-league boots occupy in the ordinary nursery tales. And how could it be otherwise? Was it not the Black Douglas who slew with his own hand the heir of the Cakelidzons family the day after he took possession of his estate, surprising him and his vassals while celebrating a feast called to the occasion? Was it not Wat the Devil, who drove all the porridge lugs off the brims of Lanthorn-side, in the very recent days of my grandfather's father? And had we not many a trophy, but, according to old Mabel's version of history, far more honourably gained, to mark our revenge of these wrongs? Did not Sir Henry Cakelidzons, fifth baron of the name, carry off the life mail of Polkington, an Ashkell did his Chrysele and Bricks of old, and detain her in his fortress against all the power of her friends, supported by the most mighty Scottish chiefs of warlike fame? And had not our sword done bravest of most of those fields in which England was victorious over her rival? All our family misdeeds were ascribed—all our family misfortunes were occasioned—by the northern wars.

Wounded by such tales, I looked upon the Scottish people during my childhood, as a race hostile by nature to the more southern inhabitants of this realm; and this view of the east

ter was not much corrected by the language which my father sometimes held with respect to them. He had engaged in some large speculations concerning oak-woods, the property of Highland proprietors, and alleged, that he found them much more ready to make bargains, and extend earnest of the purchase-money, than punctual in complying on their side with the terms of the engagements. The Scottish mercantile men, whom he was under the necessity of employing as a sort of middle-men on these occasions, were also suspected by my father of having secured, by one means or other, more than their own share of the profit which ought to have accrued. In short, if Mabel complained of the Scottish arms in ancient times, Mr. Oakblissstone inveighed no less against the arts of these modern Slaves; and between them, though without any fixed purpose of doing so, they impressed my youthful mind with a sincere aversion to the northern inhabitants of Britain, as a people bloodthirsty in time of war, treacherous during truce, interested, selfish, suspicious, and tricky in the business of peaceful life, and having few good qualities, unless there should be accounted such, a ferocity which resembled courage in martial affairs, and a sort of wily craft which supplied the place of wisdom in the ordinary commerce of mankind. In justification, or apology, for those who entertained such prejudices, I must remark, that the Scotch of that period were guilty of similar injustice to the English, whom they branded universally as a race of pure-blooded arrogant egotists. Such seeds of national dislike remained between the two countries, the natural consequences of their existence as separate and rival states. We have seen recently the breath of a champagne blow these sparks into a temporary flame, which I sincerely hope is now extinguished in its own ashes.*

It was, then, with an impression of dislike, that I contemplated the first Scotsman I chanced to meet in society. There was much about him that coincided with my previous conceptions. He had the hard features and athletic form said to be peculiar to his country, together with the national intonation and slow pedantic mode of expression, arising from a desire to avoid prolixities of idiom or dialect. I could also observe the caution and shrewdness of his country in many of the observa-

* This seems to have been written about the time of *William and Liberty*.

tion which he made, and the answers which he returned. But I was not prepared for the air of easy self-possession and superiority with which he seemed to predominate over the company into which he was thrown, as it were by accident. His dress was as coarse as it could be, being still decent; and, at a time when great expense was lavished upon the wardrobe, even of the lowest who pretended to the character of gentleman, this indicated mediocrity of circumstances, if not poverty. His conversation intimated that he was engaged in the cattle trade, no very dignified professional pursuit. And yet, under these disadvantages, he seemed, as a matter of course, to treat the rest of the company with the cool and condescending politeness which implies a real, or imagined, superiority over those towards whom it is used. When he gave his opinion on any point, it was with that easy tone of confidence used by those superior to their society in rank or information, as if what he said could not be doubted, and was not to be questioned. Miss Kent and his Sunday guests, after an effort or two to support their consequence by noise and bold avowment, sunk gradually under the authority of Mr. Campbell, who thus fairly possessed himself of the lead in the conversation. I was tempted, from curiosity, to dispute the ground with him myself, confiding in my knowledge of the world, extended as it was by my residence abroad, and in the storm with which a tolerable education had possessed my mind. In the latter respect he offered no competition, and it was easy to see that his natural powers had never been cultivated by education. But I found him much better acquainted than I was myself with the present state of France, the character of the Duke of Orleans, who had just succeeded to the regency of that kingdom, and that of the ministers by whom he was surrounded; and his shrewd, caustic, and somewhat satirical remarks, were those of a man who had been a close observer of the affairs of that country.

On the subject of politics, Campbell observed a silence and moderation which might arise from caution. The divisions of Whig and Tory then shook England to her very centre, and a powerful party, engaged in the Jacobite interest, menaced the dynasty of Hanover, which had been just established on the throne. Every scheme resounded with the breaths of contending politicians, and as mine host's politics were of that

His description which quaffed with no good customer, his hebdomadal visitors were often divided in their opinion as irreconcilably as if he had hosted the Common Council. The curate and the apothecary, with a little man, who made no boast of his vocation, but who, from the flourish and snap of his fingers, I believe to have been the barber, strongly espoused the cause of high church and the Stuart line. The notary, as in duty bound, and the attorney, who looked to some petty office under the Crown, together with my fellow-traveller, who seemed to enter keenly into the contest, staunchly supported the cause of King George and the Protestant succession. Dire was the evening—deep the outlay! Each party appealed to Mr. Campbell, and, as it seemed, to elicit his approbation.

"You are a Scotsman, sir; a gentleman of your country must stand up for hereditary right," said one party.

"You are a Presbyterian," resumed the other class of disputants; "you cannot be a friend to arbitrary power."

"Gentlemen," said our Scotch uncle, after having gained, with some diffidulty, a moment's pause, "I harbour much doubtation that King George well deserves the protection of his friends; and if he can land the grip he has gotten, wily, doubtless, he may make the gauger, here, a commissioner of the revenues, and confer on our friend, Mr. Quitters, the preferment of collector-general; and he may also grant some good deed or reward to this honest gentleman who is sitting upon his portmanteau, which he proffers to a chair: And, furthermore, King James is also a grateful person, and when he gets his hand in play, he may, if he be so minded, make this reverend gentleman archbishop of Canterbury, and Dr. Mink chief physician to his household, and commit his royal board to the care of my friend Latherum. But as I doubt much whether any of the competing sovereigns would give Rob Campbell a tuss of aquarits, if he lacked it, I give my vote and interest to Jonathan Brown, our landlord, to be the King and Prince of Skinkens, conditionally that he fetches us another bottle as good as the last."

This rally was received with general applause, in which the landlord cordially joined; and when he had given orders for fulfilling the condition on which his preferment was to depend, he failed not to acquaint them, "that, for as possible a gentleman as Mr. Campbell was, he was, moreover, as bold as a lion

—seven highwaymen had he defeated with his single arm, that best him as he came from Whitton-Troyte."

"Then art deceived, friend Jonathan," said Campbell, interrupting him; "they were but barely five, and two cowardly loons as men could wish to meet withal."

"And did you, sir, really," said my fellow-traveller, edging his chair (I should have said his portmanteau) nearer to Mr. Campbell, "really and actually beat two highwaymen yourself alone?"

"In truth did I, sir," replied Campbell; "and I think it no great thing to make a song about."

"Upon my word, sir," replied my acquaintance, "I should be happy to have the pleasure of your company on my journey—I go northward, sir."

This piece of gratifying information concerning the route he proposed to himself, the first I had heard my companion bestow upon any one, failed to excite the corresponding confidence of the Scotsman.

"We can scarce travel together," he replied, dryly. "You, sir, doubtless, are well mounted, and I for the present travel on foot, or on a Highland shaggy, that does not help me much further forward."

So saying, he called for a refreshing for the wine, and throwing down the jaws of the additional bottle which he had himself introduced, rose as if to take leave of us. My companion made up to him, and taking him by the button, drew him aside into one of the windows. I could not help overhearing him pressing something—I supposed his company upon the journey, which Mr. Campbell seemed to decline.

"I will pay your charges, sir," said the traveller, in a tone as if he thought the argument should bear down all opposition.

"It is quite impossible," said Campbell, somewhat contemptuously; "I have business at Rothbury."

"But I am in no great hurry; I can ride out of the way, and never miss a day or so for good company."

"Upon my faith, sir," said Campbell, "I cannot render you the service you seem to desire. I am," he added, drawing himself up haughtily, "travelling on my own private affairs, and if ye will not by my advisement, sir, ye will neither unite yourself with an absolute stranger on the road, nor communicate your line of journey to those who are asking ye no questions

about it." He then extricated his button, not very ceremoniously, from the hold which detained him, and coming up to me as the company were dispersing, observed, "Your friend, sir, is too communicative, considering the nature of his trust."

"That gentleman," I replied, looking towards the traveller, "is no friend of mine, but an acquaintance whom I picked up on the road. I know neither his name nor business, and you seem to be deeper in his confidence than I am."

"I only meant," he replied hastily, "that he seems a thought rash in confiding the honour of his company on those who desire it not."

"The gentleman," replied I, "knows his own affairs best, and I should be wary to constitute myself a judge of them in any respect."

Mr. Campbell made no further observation, but merely wished me a good journey, and the party dispersed for the evening.

Next day I parted company with my third companion, as I left the great northern road to turn more westerly in the direction of Oshkoshano Manor, my uncle's seat. I cannot tell whether he felt relieved or embarrassed by my departure, considering the dubious light in which he seemed to regard me. For my own part, his treachery ceased to annoy me, and, to say the truth, I was heartily glad to get rid of him.

CHAPTER FIFTH.

How welts my beating heart as I behold
 Rush lovely enough, our island's heart and pride,
 Peak on the generous steel, that sweeps along
 O'er rough, o'er smooth, o'er back the steepy hill,
 Her fathers in the extended robe below!

THE CHIEF.

I AVERAGE my native north, for such I esteemed it, with that enthusiasm which romantic and wild scenery inspires in the lovers of nature. No longer interrupted by the habits of my companions, I could now remark the difference which the country exhibited from that through which I had hitherto

travelled. The streams now more properly deserved the name, for, instead of clambering stagnant among rocks and willows, they hurried along beneath the shade of natural aqueducts; were now hurried down declivities, and now perched more lazily, but still in active motion, through little lonely valleys, which, opening on the road from time to time, seemed to invite the traveller to explore their recesses. The Chariots ran before me in flowing majesty; not, indeed, with the sublime variety of rock and cliff which characterizes mountains of the primary class, but huge, round-headed, and clothed with a dark robe of russet, gaining, by their extent and desolate appearance, an influence upon the imagination, as a desert district possessing a character of its own.

The shade of my father's, which I was now approaching, was situated in a glen, or narrow valley, which ran up among these hills. Richesdes estates, which once belonged to the family of Oubaldstone, had been long dissipated by the misfortune or misconduct of my ancestors; but enough was still attached to the old mansion, to give my uncle the title of a man of large property. This he employed (as I was given to understand by some inquiries which I made on the road) in maintaining the prodigal hospitality of a northern squire of the period, which he deemed essential to his family dignity.

From the summit of an eminence I had already had a distant view of Oubaldstone Hall, a large and antiquated edifice, peeping out from a Druidical grove of huge oaks; and I was directing my course towards it, as straightly and as speedily as the windings of a very indifferent road would permit, when my horse, tired as he was, pricked up his ears at the softening notes of a pack of hounds in full cry, cheered by the occasional bursts of a French horn, which in those days was a constant accompaniment to the chase. I made no doubt that the pack was my uncle's, and drew up my horse with the purpose of suffering the hunters to pass without notice, aware that a hunting-field was not the proper scene to introduce myself to a bores sportsman, and determined when they had passed on, to proceed to the mansion-house at my own pace, and there to await the return of the proprietor from his sport. I passed, therefore, on a rising ground, and, not unmoved by the scenes of interest which that species of sportsport is so much calculated to inspire (although my mind was not at the moment very accessible

to independent of this nature), I expected with some eagerness the appearance of the hunter.

The fox, hard run, and nearly spent, first made his appearance from the copse which clothed the right-hand side of the valley. His drugging break, his wild appearance, and jaded trot, proclaimed his fate impending; and the caution over, which hovered over him, already considered poor Reynard as soon to be his prey. He crossed the stream which divides the little valley, and was dragging himself up a ravine on the other side of its wild banks, when the headmost hounds, followed by the rest of the pack in full cry, burst from the copse, followed by the huntsman and three or four riders. The dogs pursued the trace of Reynard with scurrying hastiness; and the hunters followed with reckless haste, regardless of the broken and difficult nature of the ground. They were tall, stout young men, well mounted, and dressed in green and red, the uniform of a sporting association, formed under the auspices of old Sir Hildbrand Oshabiston.—“My cousin!” thought I, as they swept past me. The next reflection was, what is my reception likely to be among these worthy successors of Nabal? and how inseparable is it that I, knowing little or nothing of rural sports, shall find myself at ease, or happy, in my uncle’s family. A vision that passed me interrupted these reflections.

It was a young lady, the loveliness of whose very striking features was enhanced by the animation of the chase and the glow of the exercise, mounted on a beautiful horse, jet black, unless where he was flaked by spots of the snow-white foam which enlaced his bridle. She wore, what was then somewhat unusual, a coat, vest, and hat, resembling those of a man, which fashion has since called a riding habit. The mode had been introduced while I was in France, and was perfectly new to me. Her long black hair streamed on the breeze, having in the hurry of the chase escaped from the ribbon which bound it. Some very broken ground, through which she guided her horse with the most admirable address and presence of mind, retarded her course, and brought her closer to me than any of the other riders had passed. I had, therefore, a full view of her unaccountably fine face and person, to which an inexpressible charm was added by the wild gaiety of the scene, and the romance of her singular dress and unexpected appearance. As she passed me, her horse made, in his impetuosity, an irregular

movement, just while, coming once more upon open ground, she was again putting him to his speed. It served as an apology for me to ride close up to her, as if to her assistance. There was, however, no cause for alarm; it was not a stumble, nor a false step; and, if it had, the fair Amazon had too much self-possession to have been damaged by it. She thanked my good intentions, however, by a smile, and I felt encouraged to put my horse to the same pace, and to keep in her immediate neighbourhood. The clamour of "Whoop! dead! dead!"—and the corresponding flourish of the French horn, soon announced to us that there was no more chance for haste, since the chase was at a close. One of the young men whom we had seen approached us, waving the brusk of the fox in triumph, as if to uphold my fair companion.

"I see," she replied,—"*I see*; but make no noise about it: if *Phoebe*," she said, patting the neck of the beautiful animal on which she rode, "had not got among the daffs, you would have had little cause for boasting."

They met at the spike, and I observed them both look at me, and converse a moment in an under-tone, the young lady apparently pressing the gentleman to do something which he declined shyly, and with a sort of sheepish reluctance. She instantly turned her horse's head towards me, saying,—"*Well, well, Thanks, if you won't, I must, thank's all,—So,*" she continued, addressing me, "I have been endeavouring to persuade this cultivated young gentleman to make inquiry of you whether, in the course of your travels in these parts, you have heard anything of a friend of mine, one *Mr. Francis Osboldistone*, who has been for some days expected at *Osboldistone Hall*?"

I was too happy to acknowledge myself to be the party inquired after, and to express my thanks for the obliging inquiries of the young lady.

"In that case, sir," she rejoined, "as my kinsman's politeness seems to be still subsisting, you will permit me (though I suppose it is highly improper) to stand witness of ornaments, and to present to you young *Squire Thorncliff Osboldistone*, your cousin, and *Miss Vernon*, who has also the honour to be your accomplished cousin's poor kinswoman."

There was a mixture of boldness, astuteness, and duplicity in the manner in which *Miss Vernon* pronounced these words. My knowledge of life was sufficient to enable me to take up a

corresponding tone as I expressed my gratitude to her for her consideration, and my extreme pleasure at having met with them. To say the truth, the compliment was so expressed, that the lady might easily appropriate the greater share of it, for Thimself seemed an earnest country bumpkin, awkward, shy, and somewhat silly withal. He shook hands with me, however, and then intimated his intention of leaving me that he might help the hantlers and his brothers to couple up the horses,—a purpose which he rather communicated by way of information to Miss Vernon than as apology to me.

"There he goes," said the young lady, following him with eyes in which disdain was admirably painted—"the prince of grooms and cock-fighters, and blackguard horse-rovers. But there is not one of them to mend another.—Have you read *Blackham*?" said Miss Vernon.

"Read whom, ma'am?—I do not even remember the author's name."

"O lad! on what a strand are you wrecked!" replied the young lady. "A poor factors and ignorant stranger, unacquainted with the very elements of the strange tale which you are come to read among—*Xaver* is here heard of *Blackham*, the most celebrated author on fattery! than I fear you are equally a stranger to the more modern names of *Gibson* and *Barlett*!"

"I am, indeed, Miss Vernon."

"And do you not black to cure it?" said Miss Vernon.

"Why, we must forewear your alliance. Then, I suppose, you can neither give a bull, nor a muck, nor a horn!"

"I confess I trust all these matters to an author, or to my groom."

"Incredible carelessness!—And you cannot shoe a horse, or cut his nose and tail; or wash a dog, or crop his ears, or cut his fore-chase; or reclaim a hawk, or give him his casting-stone, or direct his diet when he is miled; or"—

"To sum up my indigulgence in one word," replied I, "I am profoundly ignorant in all these rural accomplishments."

"Then, in the name of Heaven, Mr. Francis Osboldstons, what are you do?"

"Very little to the purpose, Miss Vernon; something, however, I can pretend to.—When my groom has dressed my horse I can ride him, and when my hawk is in the field, I can fly him."

"Can you do this?" said the young lady, putting her knee to a stake.

There was a sort of stile overgrown since crossed the path before us, with a gate composed of pieces of wood rough from the forest; I was about to move forward to open it, when Miss Vernon cleared the obstruction with a flying leap. I was bound in point of honour to follow, and was in a moment again at her side. "There are hopes of you yet," she said. "I was afraid you had been a very degenerate Oshaldistone. But what on earth brings you to Oak-Castle?—for as the neighbours have chastised this hunting-hall of ours. You might have stayed away, I suppose, if you would?"

I felt I was by this time on a very intimate footing with my beautiful apparition, and therefore replied, in a confidential undertone—"Indeed, my dear Miss Vernon, I might have considered it as a sacrifice to be a temporary resident in Oshaldistone Hall, the inmates being such as you describe them; but I am convinced there is one exception that will make amends for all deficiencies."

"O, you mean Raskleigh?" said Miss Vernon.

"Indeed I do not; I was thinking—forget me—of some person much nearer me."

"I suppose it would be proper not to undervalue your civility!—But that is not my way—I don't make a courtesy for it because I am sitting on horseback. But, seriously, I deserve your exception, for I am the only conversable being about the Hall, except the old priest and Raskleigh."

"And who is Raskleigh, for Heaven's sake?"

"Raskleigh is one who would take care every one like him for his own sake. He is Sir Hildbrand's youngest son—about your own age, but not so—not well looking, in short. But nature has given him a monthful of common sense, and the priest has added a bushful of learning; he is what we call a very clever man in this country, where clever men are scarce. Good to the church, but in no hurry to take orders."

"To the Catholic Church?"

"The Catholic Church! what Church else?" said the young lady. "But I forgot—they told me you are a heretic. Is that true, Mr. Oshaldistone?"

"I must not deny the charge."

"And yet you have been abroad, and in Catholic countries?"

"For nearly four years."

"You have seen convents?"

"Often; but I have not seen such as those which recommended the Catholic religion."

"Are not the inhabitants happy?"

"Some are unquestionably so, whom either a profound sense of devotion, or an experience of the persecutions and misfortunes of the world, or a natural apathy of temper, has led into retirement. Those who have adopted a life of exclusion from society and restrained enthusiasm, or in hasty resentment of some disappointment or mortification, are very miserable. The quickness of sensation soon returns, and like the wilder animals in a menagerie, they are restless under confinement, while others muse or fester in cells of no larger dimensions than theirs."

"And what," continued Miss Vernon, "becomes of those victims who are condemned to a convent by the will of others? what do they resemble? especially, what do they resemble, if they are born to enjoy life, and feel its blessings?"

"They are like imprisoned singing-birds," replied I, "condemned to wear out their lives in confinement, which they try to beguile by the exercise of accomplishments which would have adorned society had they been left at large."

"I shall be," returned Miss Vernon—"that is," said she, covering herself—"I should be rather like the wild hawk, who, having the free exercise of his ear through heaven, will dash himself to pieces against the bars of his cage. But to return to Rushleigh," said she, in a more lively tone, "you will think him the pleasantest man you ever saw in your life, Mr. Caballero, —that is, for a week at least. If he could find out a blind mistress, never man would be so secure of conquest; but the eye breaks the spell that enchants the ear. —But here we are in the court of the old hall, which looks as wild and old-fashioned as any of its inmates. There is no great toilette kept at Caballero Hall, you must know; but I must take off those things, they are so exquisitely warm, —and the hat hurts my forehead, too," continued the lively girl, taking it off, and shaking down a profusion of white ringlets, which, half laughing, half blushing, she separated with her white slender fingers, in order to clear them away from her beautified face and glowing hazel eyes. If there was any coquetry in the action, it was well disguised by the careless indifference of her manner. I could not

help saying, "that, judging of the family from what I saw, I should suppose the toilette a very unnecessary one."

"That's very politely said—though, perhaps, I ought not to understand in what sense it was meant," replied Miss Vernon; "but you will see a better apology for a little negligence when you meet the *Cremes* you are to live amongst, whose fairs no toilette could improve. But, as I said before, the old dinner-bell will clang, or rather clank, in a few minutes—it cracked at its own accord on the day of the landing of King Willie, and my uncle, respecting its prophetic talent, would never permit it to be mended. So do you hold my palfrey, like a courteous knight, until I send some more humble squire to relieve you of the charge."

She threw me the rein as if we had been acquainted from our childhood, jumped from her saddle, tripped across the court-yard, and entered at a side door, leaving me in admiration of her beauty, and astonished with the over-freshness of her manners, which seemed the more extraordinary at a time when the dictates of politeness, flowing from the court of the Grand Monarque Louis XIV., prescribed to the fair sex an unusual severity of decorum. I was left awkwardly enough stationed in the centre of the court of the old hall, mounted on one horse, and holding another in my hand.

The building afforded little to interest a stranger, had I been disposed to consider it attentively; the sides of the quadrangle were of various architecture, and with their stone-chafed latticed windows, projecting turrets, and massive architraves, resembled the inside of a convent, or of one of the older and less splendid villages of Oxford. I called for a domestic, but was for some time totally unattended to; which was the more provoking, as I could perceive I was the object of curiosity to several servants, both male and female, from different parts of the building, who popped out their heads and withdrew them, like rabbits in a warren, before I could make a direct appeal to the attention of any individual. The return of the landlady and housemaid relieved me from my embarrassment, and with some difficulty I got one down to relieve me of the charge of the horses, and another stayed near to guide me to the presence of Sir Hildbrand. This service he performed with much such grace and good-will, as a peasant who is compelled to act as guide to a hostile patrol; and in the same manner I was obliged to guard against his deserting me in the labyrinth of low vaulted passages which sur-

ducted to "Sims Hall," as he called it, where I was to be introduced to the gracious presence of my uncle.

We did, however, at length reach a long vaulted room, floored with stone, where a range of oaken tables, of a weight and size too massive ever to be moved aside, were already covered for dinner. This venerable apartment, which had witnessed the feasts of several generations of the Osbeckstone family, bore also evidence of their success in field sports. Huge satlers of deer, which might have been trophies of the hunting of Chevy Chase, were ranged around the walls, interspersed with the stuffed skins of hedges, otters, martins, and other animals of the chase. Amidst some remnants of old armour, which had, perhaps, served against the Scotch, hung the more valued weapons of silver war, cross-bows, guns of various shapes and construction, nets, fishing-rods, otter-spears, hunting-poles, with many other singular devices, and engines for taking or killing game. A few old pictures, dimmed with smoke, and stained with March beer, hung on the walls, representing knights and ladies, housewifely, domestic, and renowned in their day; those frowning fearfully from huge beards of wig and of beard; and those looking delightfully with all their might at the roses which they breasted in their hands.

I had just time to give a glance at these matters, when about twelve blue-coated servants burst into the hall with much tumult and talk, each rather employed in directing his comrades than in discharging his own duty. Some brought blocks and billets to the fire, which roared, blazed, and ascended, half in smoke, half in flame, up a huge funnel, with an opening wide enough to accommodate a stone seat within its ample vault, and which was fronted, by way of chimney-piece, with a huge piece of heavy architecture, where the monotony of homely, unadorned by the art of man's Northern-brother chisel, grained and ranged in red freestone, now juxtaposed by the smoke of centuries. Others of these old-fashioned serving-men bore huge smoking dishes, loaded with substantial fare; others brought in cups, flagons, bottles, yea, barrels of liquor. All tramped, kicked, plunged, shouldered, and jostled, doing as little service with as much tumult as could well be imagined. At length, while the dinner was, after various efforts, in the act of being arranged upon the board, "the clamour much of men and dogs," the cracking of whips, calculated for the intimidation of the latter, voices loud and high, steps which,

impressed by the heavy-headed boots of the period, dattered like those in the statue of the *Femme de Pierre*,* announced the arrival of those for whose benefit the preparations were made. The lobbies among the servants rather increased than diminished as this crisis approached. Some called to make haste,—others to take time,—some exhorted to stand out of the way, and make room for Sir Hildbrand and the young ladies,—some to close round the table and be in the way,—some bowed to open, some to shut, a pair of folding-doors which divided the hall from a sort of gallery, as I afterwards learned, or withdrawing-room, lined up with black velvet. Opened the doors were at length, and in rushed ours and ours,—eight dogs, the domestic chaplain, the village doctor, my six cousins, and my uncle.

* Now called *Don Juan*.

CHAPTER SIXTH.

The table hall rocks—they come, they come,—
The din of voices shakes the doors :—
In, stalk the various fates, and, dumb
In varying motion, varying vast,
All march with laughing step—all proudly shake the coat.
FATHERS.

It Sir Hildbrand Oshelstone was in no hurry to greet his nephew, of whose arrival he must have been informed for some time, he had important avocations to attend to at once. "Had seen three women, lad," he exclaimed, after a rough shake of the hand, and a hearty welcome to Oshelstone Hall, "but had to see the house himself first. Then art welcome to the Hall, lad—here is thy cousin Porcia, thy cousin Thoria, and thy cousin John—your cousin Dick, your cousin Wilfred, and—stay, where's Raskleigh?—ay, here's Raskleigh—take thy long body aside Thoria, and let's see thy brother a bit—your cousin Raskleigh. So, thy father has thought on the old Hall, and old Sir Hildbrand at last—better late than never—Then art welcome, lad, and there's enough. Where's my little Dick?—ay, here she comes—this is my niece Din, my wife's brother's daughter—the prettiest girl in our dale, be the other who she may—and so now let's to the dinner."—

To gain some idea of the person who held this language, you must suppose, my dear Trisham, a man aged about sixty, in a hearty suit which had once been richly laced, but whose splendour had been tarnished by many a November and December storm. Sir Hildebrand, notwithstanding the shyness of his present manner, had, at one period of his life, known courts and camps; had held a commission in the army which encompassed on Hounslow Heath previous to the Revolution—and, recommended perhaps by his religion, had been knighted about the same period by the unfortunate and ill-advised James II. But the Knight's dreams of further preferment, if he ever entertained any, had died away at the crisis which drove his patron from the throne, and since that period he had spent a sequestered life upon his native domain. Notwithstanding his rusticity, however, Sir Hildebrand retained much of the exterior of a gentleman, and appeared among his sons as the remains of a Corinthian pillar, defaced and overgrown with moss and lichen, might have looked, if contrasted with the rough unknown masses of upright stones in Stonehenge, or any other Druidical temple. The sons were, indeed, heavy unadorned blocks as the eye would desire to look upon. Tall, stout, and comely, all and each of the five almost seemed to want alike the Promethean fire of intellect, and the exterior grace and manner, which, in the polished world, sometimes supply mental deficiency. Their most valuable moral quality seemed to be the good-humour and content which was expressed in their heavy features, and their only pretence to accomplishment was their dexterity in field sports, for which alone they lived. The strong Glyn, and the strong Clementine, are not less distinguished by the poet, than the strong Percival, the strong Tharncliffe, the strong John, Richard, and Wilfred Oshalditose, were by outward appearance.

But, as if to indemnify himself for a uniformity so enormous in her productions, Dame Nature had rendered Rushleigh Oshalditose a striking contrast in person and manner, and, as I afterwards learned, in temper and talents, not only to his brothers, but to most men whom I had hitherto met with. When Percie, Thomas, and Co. had respectively nodded, grunted, and presented their shoulder rather than their hand, as their father named them to their new thrumms, Rushleigh stepped forward, and welcomed me to Oshalditose Hall, with the air and manner of a man of the world. His appearance was not in itself pre-

possessing. He was of low stature, whereas all his brethren seemed to be descendants of Anak; and while they were handsomely formed, Rushleigh, though strong in person, was bull-necked and cross-made, and from some early injury to his youth had an imperfection in his gait, so much resembling an absolute halt, that many alleged that it formed the obstacle to his taking orders; the Church of Rome, as is well known, admitting none to the clerical profession who labour under any personal deformity. Others, however, ascribed this unsightly defect to a mere awkward habit, and contended that it did not amount to a personal disqualification from holy orders.

The features of Rushleigh were such, as, having looked upon, we in vain wish to banish from our memory, to which they recur as objects of painful curiosity, although we dwell upon them with a feeling of dislike, and even of disgust. It was not the actual plainness of his face, taken separately from the meaning, which made this strong impression. His features were, indeed, irregular, but they were by no means vulgar; and his keen dark eyes, and shaggy eyebrows, redeemed his face from the charge of commonplace ugliness. But there was in those eyes an expression of art and design, and, on provocation, a ferocity tempered by caution, which nature had made obvious to the most ordinary physiognomist, perhaps with the same intention that she has given the rattle to the poisonous snake. As if to compensate him for these disadvantages of exterior, Rushleigh Cobboldstone was possessed of a voice the most soft, mellow, and rich in its tones that I ever heard, and was at no loss for language of every sort suited to so fine an organ. His first sentence of welcome was hardly ended, ere I internally agreed with Miss Vernon, that my new kinsman would make an instant conquest of a mistress whose ears alone were to judge his cause. He was about to place himself beside me at dinner, but Miss Vernon, who, as the only female in the family, arranged all such matters according to her own pleasure, contrived that I should sit between Thorndiff and herself; and it was scarce he doubted that I favoured this more advantageous arrangement.

"I want to speak with you," she said, "and I have placed honest Thorndiff between Rushleigh and you on purpose. He will be like—

Four-footed, twist made well,
And heavy trunk of common bell,

while I, your earliest acquaintance in this intellectual family, ask of you how you like us all?"

"A very comprehensive question, Miss Vernon, considering how short while I have been at Unibolton Hall."

"Oh, the philosophy of our family lies on the surface—there are minute shades distinguishing the individuals, which require the eye of an intelligent observer; but the species, as naturalists I believe call it, may be distinguished and characterized at once."

"My five elder cousins, then, are I presume of pretty nearly the same character."

"Yes, they form a happy compound of sot, gamekeeper, bully, horse-jockey, and fool; but as they say there cannot be found two leaves on the same tree exactly alike, so these happy ingredients, being mingled in somewhat various proportions in each individual, make an agreeable variety for those who like to study character."

"Give me a sketch, if you please, Miss Vernon."

"You shall have them all in a family-piece, at full length—the farmer is too easily gratified to be refused. Percie, the son and heir, has more of the sot than of the gamekeeper, bully, horse-jockey, or fool—My precious Theobald is more of the bully than the sot, gamekeeper, jockey, or fool—John, who sleeps whole weeks amongst the hills, has most of the gamekeeper—The jockey is powerful with Dickon, who rides two hundred miles by day and night to be bought and sold at a horse-mart—And the fool predominates so much over Wilfred's other qualities, that he may be termed a fool positive."

"A goodly collection, Miss Vernon, and the individual varieties belong to a most interesting species. But is there no room on the canvas for Sir Hildebrand?"

"I have my work," was her reply: "I owe him some kindness (such it was meant for at least), and I will leave you to draw his picture yourself, when you know him better."

"Come," thought I to myself, "I am glad there is some forbearance. After all, who would have looked for such bitter satire from a creature so young, and so capriciously beautiful?"

"You are thinking of me," she said, bending her dark eyes on me, as if she meant to pierce through my very soul.

"I certainly was," I replied, with some embarrassment at the determined subtlety of the question, and then, endeavour-

ing to give a complimentary turn to my fresh arrival.—"How is it possible I should think of anything else, seated as I have the happiness to be?"

She smiled with such an expression of concentrated haughtiness as she alone could have thrown into her countenance. "I must inform you at once, Mr. Catelstone, that compliments are entirely lost upon me; do not, therefore, throw away your pretty sayings—they serve fine gentlemen who travel in the country, instead of the toys, beads, and bracelets, which navigators carry to propitiate the savage inhabitants of newly-discovered lands. Do not exhaust your stock in trade;—you will find natives in Northumberland to whom your fine things will recommend you,—on me they would be utterly thrown away, for I happen to know their real value."

I was amazed and confounded.

"You remind me at this moment," said the young lady, resuming her lively and indifferent manner, "of the fairy tale, where the man finds all the money which he had carried to market suddenly changed into pieces of silver. I have cried down and valued your whole stock of complimentary discourse by one unlucky observation. But come, never mind it.—You are misled, Mr. Catelstone, unless you have much better conversation than these *folies*, which every gentleman with a tongue thinks himself obliged to make to an unfortunate girl, merely because she is dressed in silk and gauze, while he wears supine cloth with embroidery. Your natural puns, as any of my fire comrades might say, are far preferable to your complimentary snail. Endeavour to forget my unlucky son; call me Tom Vernon, if you have a mind, but speak to me as you would to a friend and companion; you have no idea how much I shall like you."

"That would be a bribe indeed," returned I.

"Again!" replied Miss Vernon, holding up her finger; "I told you I would not bear the shadow of a compliment. And now, when you have pledged my uncle, who threatens you with what he calls a *brusque*, I will tell you what you think of me."

The bumper being pledged by me, as a dutiful nephew, and some other general intercourse of the table having taken place, the continued and business-like clang of knives and forks, and the diversion of cousin Thorncroft on my right hand, and cousin

Dillon, who sat on Miss Vernon's left, to the huge quantities of meat with which they heaped their plates, made them serve as two occasional partitions, separating us from the rest of the company, and leaving us to our *choi-choi*. "And now," said I, "give me leave to ask you, frankly, Miss Vernon, what you suppose I am thinking of you!—I could tell you what I really do think, but you have interdicted praise."

"I do not want your assistance. I am conjurer enough to tell your thoughts without it. You need not open the curtains of your bosom; I see through it. You think me a strange bold girl, half coquette, half rump; desirous of attracting attention by the freedom of her manners and boldness of her conversation, because she is ignorant of what the Spectator calls the softer graces of the sex; and perhaps you think I have some particular plan of steering you into seduction. I should be sorry to shock your self-opinion, but you were never more mistaken. All the confidence I have reposed in you, I would have given as readily to your father, if I thought he could have undeceived me. I am in this happy family as much secluded from intelligent listeners as Bancho in the Sierra Maestra, and when opportunity offers, I must speak or die. I assure you I would not have told you a word of all this curious intelligence, had I cared a pin who knew it or knew it not."

"It is very cruel in you, Miss Vernon, to take away all particular marks of favour from your communications, but I must receive them on your own terms.—You have not included Mr. Rushleigh Ostalidstone in your domestic sketches."

She shrunk, I thought, at this remark, and hastily answered, in a much lower tone, "Not a word of Rushleigh! His ears are so acute when his selfishness is interested, that the sounds would reach him even through the mass of Thorndiffe's person, stuffed as it is with beef, venison-pasty, and pudding."

"Yes," I replied; "but peeping past the living screen which divides us, before I put the question, I perceived that Mr. Rushleigh's chair was empty—he has left the table."

"I would not have you be too sure of that," Miss Vernon replied. "Take my advice, and when you speak of Rushleigh, get up to the top of Otomacape-hill, where you can see for twenty miles round you in every direction—stand on the very peak, and speak in whispers; and, after all, don't be too sure

that the bird of the air will not carry the matter. Baskleigh has been my tutor for four years; we are mutually tired of each other, and we shall heartily rejoice at our approaching separation."

"Mr. Baskleigh leaves Obedience Hall, then?"

"Yes, in a few days;—did you not know that?—your father must keep his resolutions much more secret than Sir Hildebrand. Why, when my uncle was informed that you were to be his guest for some time, and that your father desired to have one of his hopeful sons to fill up the lucrative situation in his counting-house which was vacant by your obstinacy, Mr. Francis, the good knight held a *conseil* of all his family, including the butler, housekeeper, and gunkeeper. This reverend assembly of the pious and household officers of Obedience Hall was not convinced, as you may suppose, to elect your substitute, because, as Baskleigh alone possessed more arithmetic than was necessary to calculate the odds on a fighting cock, none but he could be supposed qualified for the situation. But some serious action was necessary for transferring Baskleigh's destination from starving as a Catholic priest to thriving as a wealthy banker; and it was not without some reluctance that the acquiescence of the assembly was obtained to such an act of degradation."

"I can conceive the scruples—but how were they got over?"

"By the general wish, I believe, to get Baskleigh out of the house," replied Miss Vernon. "Although youngest of the family, he has somehow or other got the entire management of all the others; and every one is sensible of the objection, though they cannot shake it off. If any one opposes him, he is sure to run having done so before the year goes about; and if you do him a very important service, you may run it still more."

"At that rate," answered I, smiling, "I should look about me; for I have been the cause, however unintentionally, of his change of situation."

"Yes; and whether he regards it as an advantage or disadvantage, he will owe you a grudge for it.—But here comes dinner, radishes, and a bumper to church and king, the hint for chaplains and ladies to disappear; and I, the sole representative of womanhood at Obedience Hall, retreat, as is duty bound."

She watched as she spoke, leaving me in astonishment at the mingled character of shrewdness, volacity, and frankness, which her conversation displayed. I despair conveying to you the least idea of her manner, although I have, as readily as I can remember, imitated her language. In fact, there was a mixture of untaught simplicity, as well as native shrewdness and haughty boldness, in her manner, and all were modified and recommended by the play of the most beautiful features I had ever beheld. It is not to be thought that, however strange and uncommon I might think her liberal and unreserved communications, a young man of two-and-twenty was likely to be severely criticised on a beautiful girl of eighteen, for not observing a proper distance towards him. On the contrary, I was equally directed and flattered by Miss Vernon's confidence, and that notwithstanding her declaration of its being conferred on me solely because I was the first author who occurred, of intelligence enough to comprehend it. With the presumption of my age, certainly not diminished by my residence in France, I imagined that well-formed features, and a handsome person, both which I conceived myself to possess, were not unobtainable qualifications for the confidence of a young beauty. My vanity then culminated in Miss Vernon's belief; I was far from judging her with severity, merely for a frankness which I supposed was in some degree justified by my own personal merit; and the feelings of partiality, which her beauty, and the singularity of her situation, were of themselves calculated to excite, were enhanced by my opinion of her penetration and judgment in her choice of a friend.

After Miss Vernon quitted the apartment, the bottle circulated, or rather flew, around the table in unceasing revolution. My foreign education had given me a distaste to intemperance, then and yet too common a vice among my countrymen. The conversation which stemmed each engine was as little to my taste, and if anything could render it more disgusting, it was the reluctance of the company. I therefore seized a lucky opportunity, and made my escape through a side door, hoping I knew not whither, rather than endure any longer the sight of father and sons practising the same disgusting intemperance, and holding the same coarse and disgusting conversation. I was pursued, of course, as I had expected, to be reclaimed by force, as a deserter from the service of Bacchus. When I heard the whoop and

hells, and the tramp of the heavy boots of my pursuers on the winding stair which I was descending, I plainly foresaw I should be overtaken unless I could get into the open air. I therefore threw open a window in the staircase, which looked into an old-fashioned garden, and as the height did not exceed six feet, I jumped out without hesitation, and soon heard far behind the "hay wheep! stole away! stole away!" of my baffled pursuers. I ran down one alley, walked that up another; and then, conceiving myself out of all danger of pursuit, I slackened my pace into a quiet stroll, enjoying the cool air which the heat of the wine I had been obliged to swallow, as well as that of my rapid retreat, rendered doubly grateful.

As I wandered on, I found the gardener hard at his evening employment, and saluted him, as I passed to look at his work. "Good even, my friend."

"Gude e'en—gude e'en t'ye," answered the man, without looking up, and in a tone which at once indicated his northern extraction.

"Fine weather for your work, my friend."

"It's no that wunkle to be complected o'," answered the man, with that limited degree of praise which gardeners and farmers usually bestow on the very best weather. Then raising his head, as if to one who spoke to him, he touched his Scotch bonnet with an air of respect, as he observed, "Eh, gude afe as I—it's a sight for a' e'en, to see a gold-headed jobstee in the Hie' garden ma late at e'en."

"A gold-headed what, my good friend!"

"Oo, a jobstee!"—that's a jacket like your ain, there. They has other things to do w' them up yonder—undistressing them to make room for the beef and the bag-puddings, and the chert-wine, was docht—that's the ordinary for evening lectures on this side the border."

"There's no such plenty of good cheer in your country, my good friend," I replied, "as to tempt you to sit so late at it."

"Heet, ah, ye has little about Scotland; it's no the want of gude vivens—the best of fish, flesh, and fowl has we, by a' we, agass, tateeps, and other garden fruit. But we has mame and chertwine, and are moderate of our meathes;—but here, frae the kitchen to the he', it's fill and fitch rank, frae the toe end of the four-and-twenty till the tother. Even their fast days—

* Perhaps from the French *Jeûne-croûte*.

they eat it fasting when they have the best o' sea-fish free Hartlepool and Sunderland by land carriage, fishy's trout, gillies, salmon, and o' the best o't, and so they make their very fasting a kind of luxury and abstemiousness; and then the wretches' masses and masses of the poor devoured souls—But I shouldn't speak about them, for your honour will be a Roman, I'm warrant, like the best."

"Not I, my friend; I was bred an English protestant, or dissentor."

"The right hand of fellowship to your honour, then," quoth the parson, with as much cheerfulness as his hard features were capable of expressing, and, as if to show that his good-will did not rest on words, he plucked forth a large horn snuff-box, or snuff, as he called it, and proffered a pinch with a most fraternal grin.

Having accepted his courtesy, I asked him if he had been long a domestic at Oakblinton Hall.

"I have been fighting with wild beasts at Rydalen," said he, looking towards the building, "for the best part of these four-and-twenty years, as sure as my name's Andrew Fairweather."

"But, my excellent friend, Andrew Fairweather, if your religion and your temperance are so much offended by Roman rituals and southern hospitality, it seems to me that you must have been putting yourself to an unnecessary penance all this while, and that you might have found a service where they eat less, and use more orthodox in their worship. I dare say it cannot be want of skill which prevented your being placed more to your satisfaction."

"It does become me to speak to the point of my qualifications," said Andrew, looking round him with great composure; "but no doubt I should understand my trade of horticulture, seeing I was bred in the parish of Dreespally, where they raise long-kale under glass, and force the early nettles for their spring kale. And, to speak truth, I have been fitting every year these four-and-twenty years; but when the time comes, there's eye something to say that I would like to see more,—or something to move that I would like to see more,—or something to ripe that I would like to see ripen,—and so I don't dicker on w't the family has year's end to year's end. And I wad say for certain, that I am gien to quit at Chankhouse, only I was just as positive on it twenty years ago, and I find myself still turning up the

made here, for a' that. Forbye that, to tell your honour the overheads truth, there's nae better place ever offered to Andrew. But if your honour wad wash me to any place where I wad hear your doctrine, and hae a free cow's grass, and a cot, and a yard, and wae than ten pounds of annual fee, and where there's nae laddy about the town to count the apples, I've held myself readily isolated fye."

"Bawa, Andrew! I perceive you'll lose no postment for want of asking patronage."

"I canna see what for I should," replied Andrew; "it's nae a generation to wait till auld worth's discovered, I trow."

"But you are no friend, I observe, to the ladies?"

"Na, by my truth, I keep up the first gardeners' quarrel to them. They're foolish as bagpipes—aye crying for apricocks, peaches, plums, and apples, summer and winter, without distinction o' seasons; but we hae nae slices o' the spare rib here, be praised fur't! except auld Martha, and she's wad enough pleased wi' the freedom o' the berry-bushes to her sister's weans, when they come to drink tea in a holiday in the housekeeper's room, and wi' a wheen collings new and then for her ain private supper."

"You forget your young mistress."

"What mistress do I forget!—what's that?"

"Your young mistress, Miss Vernon."

"What! the lassie Vernon!—She's nae mistress o' mine, man. I wish she was her ain mistress; and I wish she micht be some other body's mistress or it's lang—She's a wild slip that."

"Indeed!" said I, more interested than I cared to own to myself, or to show to the fellow—"why, Andrew, you know all the secrets of this family."

"If I ken them, I can keep them," said Andrew; "they wint work in my wean like horns in a barrel, I'm warrant ye. Miss Die is—but it's neither beef nor bones o' mine."

And he began to dig with a great assiduous assiduity.

"What is Miss Vernon, Andrew! I am a friend of the family, and should like to know."

"Other than a gude one, I'm fearing," said Andrew, closing one eye hard, and shaking his head with a grave and mysterious look—"something ghod!—your honour understand me!"

"I cannot say I do," said I, "Andrew; but I should like to

hear you explain yourself," and thereafter I slipped a coin-purse into Andrew's horn-hand hand. The touch of the silver made him grin a ghostly smile, as he walked slowly, and thrust it into his breeches pocket; and then, like a man who well understood that there was value to be returned, stood up, and veiled his eyes on his spade, with his features compressed into the most important gravity, as for some serious communication.

"Ye must see, then, young gentleman, since it imports you to know, that Miss Vernon is"—

Here breaking off, he sucked in both his cheeks, till his leathern jaws and long chin assumed the appearance of a pair of nut-crackers; winked hard once more, frowned, shook his head, and seemed to think his physiognomy had completed the information which his tongue had not fully told.

"Good God!" said I—"so young, so beautiful, so early lost!"

"Truth ye may say so—she's in a manner lost, body and soul; forty being a Papist, I've upbraid her for"—and his northern caution prevailed, and he was again silent.

"For what, sir?" said I sternly. "I insist on knowing the plain meaning of all this."

"Oo, just for the bitterest Jacobite in the hall skirts."

"Fahaw! a Jacobite!—is that all?"

Andrew looked at me with some astonishment, at hearing his information treated so lightly; and then muttering, "A-weel, it's the worst thing I hear about the lands, however," he resumed his spade, like the king of the Vandalæ, in Marston's late novel.

CHAPTER SEVENTH.

Derbyshire.—The sheriff, with a numerous watch, is at the door.

HOUSE IV. *First Part.*

I retired out with some difficulty the spectant which was destined for my accommodation; and having secured myself the necessary good-will and attention from my landlady's domestics, by using the means they were most capable of comprehending, I secluded myself there for the remainder of the evening, conjecturing, from the fair way in which I had left my new relatives,

as well as from the distant noise which continued to echo from the stone-hall (as their banqueting-room was called), that they were not likely to be fitting company for a scholar man.

"What could my father mean by sending me to be an inmate in this strange family?" was my first and most natural reflection. My uncle, it was plain, resolved me as one who was to make some stay with him, and his rude hospitality rendered him as indifferent as King Hal to the number of those who fed at his cost. But it was plain my presence or absence would be of no little importance in his eyes as that of one of his blue-coated serving-men. My cousins were more civil, in whose company I might, if I liked it, unseen whatever decent manners, or elegant accomplishments, I had acquired, but where I could attain no information beyond what regarded morning dogs, swelling horses, and following times. I could only imagine one reason, which was probably the true one. My father considered the life which was led at Oshelstone Hall as the natural and inevitable pursuit of all country gentlemen, and he was desirous, by giving me an opportunity of seeing that with which he knew I should be disgusted, to reconcile me, if possible, to take an active share in his own business. In the meantime, he would take Rashleigh Oshelstone into the counting-house. But he had an hundred modes of providing for him, and that advantageously, whenever he chose to get rid of him. So that, although I did feel a certain quail of conscience at having been the means of introducing Rashleigh, being such as he was described by Miss Vernon, into my father's business—perhaps into his confidence—I subdued it by the reflection that my father was complete master of his own affairs—a man not to be imposed upon, or influenced by any one—and that all I knew to the young gentleman's prejudice was through the medium of a singular and giddy girl, whose conversations were made with an impulsive frankness, which might warrant me in supposing her conclusions had been hastily or inaccurately formed. Thus my mind naturally turned to Miss Vernon herself; her extreme beauty; her very peculiar situation, relying solely upon her reflections, and her own spirit, for guidance and protection; and her whole character offering that variety and spirit which please our curiosity, and engages our attention in spite of ourselves. I had sense enough to consider the neighborhood of this singular young lady, and the chance of our being thrown into very close and frequent intercourse, as

adding to the dangers, while it relieved the darkness, of Cobbold-stone Hall; but I could not, with the feeblest exertion of my prudence, prevail upon myself to regret excessively this new and particular hazard to which I was to be exposed. This scruple I also settled as young men settle most difficulties of the kind—I would be very cautious, always on my guard, consider Miss Vernon rather as a companion than an intimate; and all would do well enough. With these reflections I fell asleep, Miss Vernon, of course, forming the last subject of my contemplation.

Whether I dreamed of her or not, I cannot satisfy you, for I was tired and slept soundly. But she was the first person I thought of in the morning, when waked at dawn by the cheerful notes of the hunting horn. To start up, and direct my horse to be saddled, was my first movement; and in a few minutes I was in the court-yard, where men, dogs, and harness, were in full preparation. My uncle, who, perhaps, was not entitled to expect a very alert sportsman in his nephew, bred as he had been in foreign parts, seemed rather surprised to see me, and I thought his morning salutation wanted something of the hearty and hospitable tone which distinguished his first welcome. "Art there, lad!—ay, youth's age rather—but look to thyself—mind the old song, lad—

He that gallops his horse on Blackness edge
May chance to catch a fall."

I believe there are few young men, and those very starchy moralists, who would not rather be taxed with some moral peccadillo than with want of knowledge in horsemanship. As I was by no means deficient either in skill or courage, I received my uncle's injunction accordingly, and assured him he would find me up with the hounds.

"I doubtless, lad," was his reply; "thou'rt a rank rider, I'm warrant thee—but take heed. Thy father sent thee here to me to be fitted, and I doubt I must ride thee on the curb, or we'll have some one to ride thee on the halter, if I take thee the better heed."

As this speech was totally unintelligible to me—as, besides, it did not seem to be delivered for my use, or benefit, but was spoken as it were aside, and as if expressing aloud something which was passing through the mind of my much-honoured uncle, I concluded it must either refer to my direction of the bottle on the preceding evening, or that my uncle's morning hours being

a little discomposed by the revuls of the night before, his temper had suffered in proportion. I only made the passing reflection, that if he played the ungracious landlord, I would remain the shunter while his guest, and then hastened to salute Miss Vernon, who advanced cordially to meet me. Some show of greeting also passed between my cousins and me; but as I saw them maliciously bent upon criticising my dress and accoutrements, from the cap to the stirrup-leaves, and sneering at whatever had a new or foreign appearance, I exempted myself from the task of paying them much attention; and answering, in repudial of their grins and whispers, an air of the utmost indifference and contempt, I attached myself to Miss Vernon, as the only person in the party whom I could regard as a suitable companion. By her side, therefore, we walked forth to the destined cover, which was a dingle or copse on the side of an extensive common. As we rode thither, I observed to Diana, "that I did not see my cousin Huddleigh in the field," to which she replied,—"*O* no—he's a mighty hunter, but it's after the fashion of Nimrod, and his game is run."

The dogs now brushed into the cover, with the appropriate encouragement from the hunters—all was business, bustle, and activity. My cousins were soon too much interested in the business of the morning to take any further notice of me, unless that I overheard Dickin the lame-jockey whisper to Wilfred the fact—"Look thee, an our French cousin be cut off a' that hunt."

To which Wilfred answered, "Like sure, for he has a queer outlandish blinding on's master."

Thorndiff, however, who in his race very seldom not absolutely insensible to the beauty of his kinswoman, appeared determined to keep us company more closely than his brothers,—perhaps to watch what passed betwixt Miss Vernon and me—perhaps to enjoy my expected misadventure in the chase. In the last particular he was disappointed. After hunting in vain for the greater part of the morning, a fox was at length found, who led us a chase of two hours, in the course of which, notwithstanding the ill-omened French blinding upon my hat, I sustained my character as a horsewoman to the admiration of my uncle and Miss Vernon, and the secret disappointment of those who expected me to disgrace it. Reynard, however, proved too wily for his pursuers, and the bounds were at last. I could at this time observe in Miss Vernon's manner an impatience of

the close attendance which we received from Thorndiff Oakcliffe town; and, as that active-spirited young lady never hesitated at taking the readiest means to gratify any wish of the moment, she said to him, in a tone of reproach—"I wonder, Thorndiff, what keeps you dangling at my house's copper all this morning, when you know the carthes above Woodroverton-cuill are not stopt."

"I linger as much as thing them, Miss Dio, for the miller swears himself as black as night, that he stopt them at twelve o'clock midnight that eve."

"O fa upon you, Thorndiff! would you trust in a miller's word!—and these carthes, too, where we lost the fax three times this season! and you on your grey mare, that can gallop there and back in ten minutes!"

"Well, Miss Dio, I've go to Woodroverton then, and if the carthes are not stopt, I've saddle Dick the miller's horse for him."

"Do, my dear Thorndiff; horsewhip the mascal to purpose—*via*—*fy* away, and shoot it!"—Thorndiff went off at the gallop—"or get horsewhipt yourself, which will serve my purpose just as well—I must teach them all discipline and chobleness to the word of command. I am raising a regiment, you must know. Thorndiff shall be my sergeant-major, Dickon my riding-master, and Wilfred, with his deep dub-a-dub tones, that speak but three syllables at a time, my kettle-drummer."

"And Facklegill?"

"Facklegill shall be my scout-master."

"And will you find no employment for me, most lovely colonel?"

"You shall have the choice of being pay-master, or plunder-master, to the corps. But see how the dogs parade about there. Curse, Mr. Frank, the men's cold; they won't recover it these this while; follow me, I have a view to show you."

And in fact, she centered up to the top of a gentle hill, commanding an extensive prospect. Casting her eyes around, to see that no one was near us, she drew up her horse beneath a few black-fir-trees, which screened us from the rest of the hunting-field—"Do you see yon peaked, brown, heathy hill, having something like a whitish speck upon the side?"

"Terminating that long ridge of broken moorish splashes!—I see it distinctly."

"That whitish speck is a rock called Hawkemore-crag, and Hawkemore-crag is in Scotland."

"Indeed! I did not think we had been so near Scotland."

"It is so, I assure you, and your horse will carry you there in two hours."

"I shall hardly give him the trouble; why, the distance must be eighteen miles as the crow flies."

"You may have my mare, if you think her less slow—I say, that in two hours you may be in Scotland."

"And I say, that I have so little desire to be there, that if my horse's head were over the Border, I would not give him half the trouble of following. What should I do in Scotland?"

"Provide for your safety, if I must speak plainly. Do you understand me now, Mr. Frank?"

"Not a whit; you are more and more enigmatic."

"Then, on my word, you either mistake me most unjustly, and are a better dissembler than Blackbriar (Schallstrom) himself, or you know nothing of what is imputed to you; and then no wonder you stare at me in that gawky manner, which I can scarce see without laughing."

"Upon my word of honour, Miss Vernon," said I, with an impatient feeling of her childish disposition to mirth, "I have not the most distant conception of what you mean. I am happy to afford you any subject of amusement, but I am quite ignorant in what it consists."

"Nay, there's no sound jest after all," said the young lady, composing herself; "only one lacks so very ridiculous when he is fairly perplexed. But the matter is serious enough. Do you know one Moray, or Martin, or some such name?"

"Not that I can at present recollect."

"Think a moment. Did you not lately travel with somebody of such a name?"

"The only man with whom I travelled for any length of time was a fellow whose soul seemed to lie in his portmanteau."

"Then it was like the soul of the licentiate Pedro Garcia, which lay among the charts in his leather purse. That man has been robbed, and he has helped an information against you, as connected with the violence done to him."

"You jest, Miss Vernon!"

"I do not, I assure you—the thing is an absolute fact."

"And do you," said I, with strong indignation, which I did not attempt to suppress, "do you suppose me capable of meddling with a charge?"

"You would call me out for it, I suppose, had I the advantage of being a man—You may do so as it is, if you like it—I can shoot flying, as well as keep a five-barrel gate."

"And are colored of a regiment of horse besides," replied I, reflecting how idle it was to be angry with her—"But do explain the present jest to me."

"There's no jest whatever," said Diana; "you are accused of robbing this man, and my uncle believes it as well as I did."

"Upon my honour, I am greatly obliged to my friends for their good opinion!"

"Now do not, if you can help it, start, and stare, and snuff the wind, and look as exceedingly like a startled horse—There's no such offence as you suppose—you are not charged with any potty larceny or vulgar felony—by no means. This fellow was carrying money from Government, both specie and bills, to pay the troops in the north; and it is said he has been since robbed of some despatches of great consequence."

"And so it is high treason, then, and not simple robbery, of which I am accused!"

"Certainly—which, you know, has been in all ages accounted the crime of a gentleman. You will find plenty in this country, and one not far from your office, who think it a merit to distress the Hanoverian government by every means possible."

"Neither my politics nor my morals, Miss Vernon, are of a description so accommodating."

"I really begin to believe that you are a Presbyter and Hanoverian in good earnest. But what do you propose to do?"

"Instantly to refute this atrocious calumny.—Before whom," I asked, "was this extraordinary accusation laid?"

"Before old Squire Ingleside, who had sufficient unwillingness to resolve it. He sent tidings to my uncle, I suppose, that he might smuggle you away into Scotland, out of reach of the warrant. But my uncle is sensible that his religion and old predilections render him dangerous to Government, and that, were he caught playing booty, he would be dismissed, and probably discredited (which would be the worse evil of the two), as a Jacobite, papist, and suspected person."

* On occasions of public alarm, in the beginning of the eighteenth century, the houses of the Catholics were often seized upon, as they were always supposed to be on the eve of rising in rebellion.

"I can conceive that, sooner than lose his hunters, he would give up his nephew."

"His nephew, niece, sons—daughters, if he had them, and whole generation," said Diana;—"therefore trust not to him, even for a single moment, but make the best of your way before they can serve the warrant."

"That I shall certainly do; but it shall be in the house of this Squire Ingleswood.—Which way does it lie?"

"About five miles off, in the low ground, behind yonder plantations—you may see the tower of the clock-house."

"I will be there in a few minutes," said I, putting my horse in motion.

"And I will go with you, and show you the way," said Diana, putting her palfrey also to the trot.

"Do not think of it, Miss Vernon," I replied. "It is not—permit me the freedom of a friend—it is not proper, scarcely even delicate, in you to go with me on such an errand, as I am now upon."

"I understand your meaning," said Miss Vernon, a slight blush crossing her haughty brow;—"it is plainly spoken;" and after a moment's pause she added, "and I believe kindly meant."

"It is indeed, Miss Vernon. Can you think me insensible of the interest you show me, or ungrateful for it?" said I, with even more earnestness than I could have wished to express. "Yours is meant for true kindness, shown best at the hour of need. But I must not, for your own sake—for the chance of misconstruction—suffer you to pursue the claims of your generosity; this is so public an occasion—it is almost like venturing into an open court of justice."

"And if it were not almost, but altogether entering into an open court of justice, do you think I would not go there if I thought it right, and wished to protect a friend? You have no one to stand by you—you are a stranger; and here, in the outskirts of the kingdom, country justices do odd things. My uncle has no desire to entrench himself in your affair; Knollys is absent, and were he here, there is no knowing which side he might take; the rest are all more stupid and brutal one than another. I will go with you, and I do not fear being able to serve you. I am no fine lady, to be terrified to death with low-looks, hard words, or big wigs."

"But my dear Miss Vernon"—

"But my dear Mr. Francis, be patient and quiet, and let me take my own way; for when I take the bit between my teeth, there is no bridle will stop me."

Flattered with the interest so lively a creature seemed to take in my fate, yet vexed at the ridiculous appearance I should make, by carrying a girl of eighteen along with me as an advocate, and seriously concerned for the misconstruction to which her motives might be exposed, I endeavored to combat her resolution to accompany me to Squire Ingleswood's. The self-willed girl told me roundly, that my discussions were absolutely in vain; that she was a true Vernon, whose consideration, not even that of being able to do but little to assist him, should induce to abandon a friend in distress; and that all I could say on the subject might be very well far pretty, well-educated, well-behaved maids from a town boarding-school, but did not apply to her, who was accustomed to mind nobody's opinion but her own.

While she spoke thus, we were advancing hastily towards Ingleswood Place, while, as if to divert me from the task of further remonstrance, she drew a ludicrous picture of the magistrate and his clerk.—Ingleswood was—according to her description—a white-washed Jacobite; that is, one who, having been long a non-juror, like most of the other gentlemen of the country, had lately qualified himself to act as a justice, by taking the oath to Government. "He had done so," she said, "in compliance with the urgent request of most of his brother squires, who saw, with regret, that the palladium of silver sport, the game-laws, were likely to fall into disuse for want of a magistrate who would enforce them; the nearest acting justice being the Mayor of Newmarket, and he, as being rather inclined to the conservation of the game when properly dressed, than to its preservation when alive, was more partial, of course, to the cause of the poacher than of the sportsman. Resolving, therefore, that it was expedient some one of their number should sacrifice the scruples of Jacobitical loyalty to the good of the community, the Northampton country gentlemen imposed the duty on Ingleswood, who, being very hurt in most of his feelings and sentiments, right, they thought, comply with any political creed without much repugnance. Having then procured the body of justice, they proceeded," continued Miss Vernon, "to

attach to it a clerk, by way of seal, to direct and regulate its movements. Accordingly they got a sharp Newcastle attorney, called Johnson, who, to vary my metaphor, finds it a good thing enough to retail justice at the sign of Squire Ingleswood, and, as his own emoluments depend on the quantity of business which he transacts, he looks in his principal for a great deal more employment in the justice line than the honest squire had ever bargained for; so that no apple-wife within the circuit of ten miles can settle her account with a costermonger without an audience of the reluctant Justice and his alert clerk, Mr. Joseph Johnson. But the most ridiculous scenes occur when affairs come before him, like our business of to-day, having any colouring of politics. Mr. Joseph Johnson (for which, no doubt, he has his own very sufficient reasons) is a prodigious snout for the Protestant religion, and a great friend to the present establishment in church and state. Now, his principal, retaining a sort of instinctive attachment to the opinions which he professed openly until he relaxed his political creed with the patriotic view of enforcing the law against unauthorised destroyers of black-game, grouse, partridges, and hares, is positively embarrassed when the seal of his assistant involves him in judicial proceedings connected with his earlier faith; and, instead of sounding his seal, he seldom fails to oppose to it a double dose of tickles and lack of exertion. And this inactivity does not by any means arise from actual stupidity. On the contrary, for one whose principal delight is in eating and drinking, he is an alert, joyous, and lively old soul, which makes his assumed dullness the more diverting. So you may see Johnson on such occasions, like a bit of a broken down blood-hill condemned to drag an overloaded cart, puffing, strutting, and spluttering, to get the Justice put in motion, while, though the wheels grun, creak, and revolve slowly, the great and preponderating weight of the vehicle fairly frustrates the efforts of the willing quadruped, and prevents its being brought into a state of actual progression. Nay more, the unfortunate pony, I understand, has been heard to complain that this same car of justice, which he finds it so hard to put in motion on some occasions, can on others run fast enough down hill of its own accord, dragging his reluctant self backwards along with it, when anything can be done of service to Squire Ingleswood's gaudy friends. And then Mr. Johnson talks big about reporting his principal

to the Secretary of State for the Home Department, if it were not for his particular regard and friendship for Mr. Ingherwood and his family."

As Miss Vernon concluded this witness'd description, we found ourselves in front of Ingherwood Place, a handsome, though old-fashioned building, which showed the consequence of the family.

CHAPTER EIGHTH.

"Sir," saith the Lawyer, "not to bother ye,
You have as good and fair a battery
As lawst could wish, and need not shame
The proverbial man alive to claim."

VERNON.

Our horses were taken by a servant in Sir Hildesham's livery, whom we found in the court-yard, and we entered the house. In the entrance-hall I was somewhat surprised, and my fair companion still more so, when we met Raskleigh Oskoldstone, who could not help showing equal wonder at our rencontre.

"Raskleigh," said Miss Vernon, without giving him time to ask any question, "you have heard of Mr. Francis Oskoldstone's affair, and you have been talking to the Justice about it?"

"Certainly," said Raskleigh, composedly—"it has been my business here.—I have been endeavouring," he said, with a bow to me, "to render my cousin what service I can. But I am sorry to meet him here."

"As a friend and relation, Mr. Oskoldstone, you ought to have been sorry to have met me anywhere else, at a time when the charge of my reputation required me to be on this spot as soon as possible."

"True; but judging from what my father said, I should have supposed a short retreat into Scotland—[just till matters should be smoothed over in a quiet way]"——

I answered with warmth, "That I had no prudential measures to observe, and desired to have nothing smoothed over;—on the contrary, I was come to lay into a manly outcry, which I was determined to probe to the bottom."

"Mr. Francis Oskoldstone is an innocent man, Raskleigh,"

said Miss Vernon, "and he demands an investigation of the charge against him, and I intend to support him in it."

"You do, my pretty cousin?—I should think, now, Mr. Francis Oakblinton was likely to be as effectually, and rather more definitely, supported by my presence than by yours."

"Oh, certainly; but two hands are better than one, you know."

"Especially such a hand as yours, my pretty Din," advancing and taking her hand with a familiar fondness, which made me think him fifty times uglier than nature had made him. She led him, however, a few steps aside; they conversed in an under voice, and she appeared to insist upon some request which he was unwilling or unable to comply with. I never saw so strong a contrast between the expression of two faces. Miss Vernon's, from being earnest, became angry; her eyes and cheeks became more animated, her colour mounted, she clenched her little hand, and stamping on the ground with her tiny foot, seemed to listen with a mixture of contempt and indignation to the apologies, which, from his look of civil defiance, his composed and respectful smile, his body rather drawing back than advanced, and other signs of look and person, I concluded him to be pouring out at her feet. At length she flung away from him, with "I will have it so."

"It is not in my power—there is no possibility of it.—Would you think it, Mr. Oakblinton?" said he, addressing me——

"You are not mad?" said she, interrupting him.

"Would you think it?" said he, without attending to her hint—"Miss Vernon insists, not only that I know your innocence (of which, indeed, it is impossible for any one to be more certain), but that I must also be acquainted with the real perpetrators of the outrage on this fellow—if indeed such an outrage has been committed. Is this reasonable, Mr. Oakblinton?"

"I will not allow any appeal to Mr. Oakblinton, Rushleigh," said the young lady; "he does not know, as I do, the incredible extent and accuracy of your information on all points."

"As I am a gentleman, you do me more honour than I deserve."

"Justice, Rushleigh—only justice:—and it is only justice which I expect at your hands."

"You are a tyrant, Diana," he answered, with a sort of sigh

—"a suspicious tyrant, and rule your friends with a rod of iron. Still, however, it shall be as you desire. But you ought not to be here—you know you ought not;—you must return with us."

Then turning from Diana, who seemed to stand undecided, he came up to me in the most friendly manner, and said, "Do not doubt my interest in what regards you, Mr. Chubbington. If I leave you just at this moment, it is only to act for your advantage. But you must use your influence with your cousin to return; her presence cannot serve you, and must prejudice herself."

"I assure you, sir," I replied, "you cannot be more convinced of this than I; I have urged Miss Vernon's return as anxiously as she would permit me to do."

"I have thought on it," said Miss Vernon after a pause, "and I will not go till I am, you are out of the hands of the Philistine. Canada Rackleigh, I dare say, means well; but he and I know each other well. Rackleigh, I will not go;—I know," she added, in a more soothing tone, "my being here will give you more motive for speed and exertion."

"Stay then, rash, obstinate girl," said Rackleigh; "you know but too well to whom you trust;" and hastening out of the hall, we heard his horse's feet a minute afterwards in rapid motion.

"Thank Heaven he is gone!" said Diana. "And now let us seek out the Justice."

"Had we not better call a servant?"

"Oh, by no means; I know the way to his den—we must burst on him suddenly—follow me."

I did follow her accordingly, as she tripped up a few glossy steps, traversed a twilight passage, and entered a sort of anteroom, hung round with old maps, architectural elevations, and geological trees. A pair of folding-doors opened from this into Mr. Engleswood's sitting apartment, from which was heard the sound of an old ditty, chaunted by a voice which had been in its day fit for a jolly bottle-song.

"O, in Skipton-in-Craven

Is never a horse;

But every a day foul weather;

And he that would say

A pretty girl say,

I wish for his request a better."

"Haydn?" said Miss Vernon, "the great Justice must have died already—I did not think it had been so late."

It was even so. Mr. Ingleswood's appetite having been sharpened by his official investigations, he had antedated his morning repast, having dined at twelve instead of one o'clock, thus the general dining hour in England. The various occurrences of the morning occasioned our arriving some time after this hour, to the Justice the most important of the four-and-twenty, and he had not neglected the interval.

"Stay you here," said Diana. "I know the house, and I will call a servant; your sudden appearance might startle the old gentleman even to shaking;" and she escaped from me, leaving me uncertain whether I ought to advance or retreat. It was impossible for me not to hear some part of what passed within the dinner apartment, and particularly several apologies for drinking to sing, expressed in a dejected wailing voice, the tones of which, I conceived, were not entirely new to me.

"Not sing, sir! by our Lady! but you must—What! you have cracked my silver-mounted room-out of sack, and tell me that you cannot sing!—Sir, sack will make a man sing, and speak too; so up with a merry stave, or trouble yourself out of my doors!—Do you think you are to take up all my valuable time with your d—d declarations, and then tell me you cannot sing!"

"Your worship is perfectly in rule," said another voice, which, from its part unclouded accent, might be that of the clerk, "and the party must be conformable; he hath used written on his face in court hand."

"Up with it then," said the Justice, "or by St. Christopher, you shall crack the convenient fall of salt-and-water, according to the statute for such effect made and provided."

Thus exhorted and threatened, my quondam fellow-traveller, for I could no longer doubt that he was the recent in question, upbided, with a voice similar to that of a criminal dragging his last pail on the scaffold, a most dolorful stave to the following effect:—

"Good people all, I pray give ear,
A woful story you shall hear,
Tis of a robber as stout as ever
Made a true man stand and deliver
With his brother-deer he brother too.

"This house, most worthy of a roof,
 Being walled with piety and with sword,
 'Twixt Kinslones and Dunsford them
 Did lately stop six honest men,
 With six hounds dog, etc.

"These honest men did at Dunsford die,
 Having drunk each man his pint of whey,
 When this bold thief, with many mates,
 Did say, You dogs, your lives at play;
 With his hand he did," etc.

I question if the honest men, whose misfortune is commemorated in this pathetic ditty, were more startled at the appearance of the bold thief than the company was at mine; for, tired of waiting for some one to announce me, and finding my situation as a stranger rather awkward, I presented myself to the company just as my friend Mr. Morris, for such it seems, was his name, was upflitting the fifth stove of his doleful ballad. The high tone with which the tune started died away in a quaver of consternation on finding himself so near one whose character he supposed to be little less suspicious than that of the hero of his madrigal, and he remained silent, with a mouth gaping as if I had brought the Gogon's head in my hand.

The Justice, whose eyes had closed under the influence of the numbing futility of the song, started up in his chair as it suddenly ceased, and stared with wonder at the unexpected addition which the company had received while his organs of sight were in abeyance. The clerk, as I conjectured him to be from his appearance, was also summoned; for, sitting opposite to Mr. Morris, that honest gentleman's terror communicated itself to him, though he wotted not why.

I broke the silence of surprise contained by my abrupt entrance.—"My name, Mr. Inglewood, is Francis Gubskilstone; I understand that some scandal has brought a complaint before you, charging me with being concerned in a loss which he says he has sustained."

"Sir," said the Justice, somewhat peevishly, "these are matters I never enter upon after dinner;—there is a time for everything, and a justice of peace must act as well as other folk."

The goodly person of Mr. Inglewood, by the way, seemed by no means to have suffered by any fate, whether in the service of the law or of religion.

"I beg pardon for an ill-timed visit, sir; but as my reputation is concerned, and as the dinner appears to be concluded"—

"It is not concluded, sir," replied the magistrate; "more requires digestion as well as food, and I protest I cannot have benefit from my victuals unless I am allowed two hours of quiet leisure, intermixed with harmless mirth, and a moderate circulation of the bottle."

"If your honour will forgive me," said Mr. Johnson, who had produced and arranged his writing implements in the brief space that our conversation afforded; "as this is a case of *blame*, and the gentleman accuses something important, the charge is *extra postea desinit regis*"——

"D—a devilish regis!" said the impatient Justice—"I hope it's no treason to say so; but it's enough to make one mad to be worried in this way. Have I a moment of my life quiet for warrants, orders, directions, writs, bails, bonds, and recognisances!—I pronounce to you, Mr. Johnson, that I shall send you and the justiceship to the devil one of these days."

"Your honour will consider the dignity of the office—one of the quarters and master residences, an office of which Sir Edward Coke wisely said, The whole Christian world hath not the like of it, so it be duly executed."

"Well," said the Justice, partly reassured by this allusion to the dignity of his situation, and gulping down the rest of his dissatisfaction in a large bumper of claret, "let us to this give then, and get rid of it as fast as we can.—Here you, sir—*you*, Morris—*you*, knight of the scornful countenance—is this Mr. Francis Oskaldistone the gentleman whom you charge with being *not* and part of *blame*!"

"I, sir!" replied Morris, whose features withal had hardly yet reassumed themselves; "I charge nothing—I say nothing against the gentleman."

"Then we dismiss your complaint, sir, that's all, and a good distance—Push about the bottle—Mr. Oskaldistone, help yourself."

Johnson, however, was determined that Morris should not back out of the scrape so easily. "What do you mean, Mr. Morris?—Here is your own declaration—the ink smears dried—and you would retract it in this scandalous manner!"

"How do I know," whispered the other in a tremulous tone, "how many rogues are in the house to back him? I have read

of such things in Johnson's Lives of the Highwaymen. I protest the door opens!"——

And it did open, and Diana Vernon entered—"You keep fine order here, Justice—not a servant to be seen or heard of."

"Ah!" said the Justice, starting up with an alacrity which showed that he was not so engrossed by his devotions to Thomas or Conna, as to forget what was due to beauty—"Ah, ha! Miss Vernon, the breath-bell of Chervet, and the blossom of the Burdon, come to see how the old bachelor keeps house! Art welcome, girl, as flowers in May."

"A fine, open, hospitable house you do keep, Justice, that must be allowed—not a soul to answer a visitor."

"Ah, the knaves! they reckoned themselves scarce of me for a couple of hours—But why did you not come earlier!—Your cousin Rushleigh dined here, and ran away like a potsherd after the first bottle was out—But you have not dined—we'll have something nice and ladylike—sweet and pretty like yourself, turned up in a trice."

"I may cut a crust in the ante-room before I set out," answered Miss Vernon—"I have had a long ride this morning; but I can't stay long, Justice—I came with my cousin, Frank Goldstone, there, and I must show him the way back again to the Hall, or he'll lose himself in the woods."

"Where! sits the wind in that quarter!" inquired the Justice—

"She showed him the way, she showed him the way,
She showed him the way to woo."

"What! no look for old fellows, then, my sweet head of the wilderness!"

"None whatever, Squire Inghewood; but if you will be a good kind Justice, and dispatch young Frank's business, and let us enter home again, I'll bring my uncle to dine with you next week, and we'll expect many things."

"And you shall find them, my pearl of the Tyne—Eekers, ha, I never saw these young fellows their rides and escapades, unless when you come across me. But I must not keep you just now, I suppose!—I am quite satisfied with Mr. Francis Goldstone's explanation—here has been some mistake, which can be cleared at greater leisure."

"Pardon me, sir," said I; "but I have not heard the nature of the accusation yet."

"Yes, sir," said the clerk, who, at the appearance of Miss Vernon, had given up the matter in despair, but who picked up courage to press further investigation on finding himself supported from a quarter whence assuredly he expected no backing—"Yes, sir, and Dalton adds, That he who is apprehended as a felon shall not be discharged upon any man's discretion, but shall be held either to bail or commitment, paying to the clerk of the peace the usual fees for recognizance or commitment."

The Justice, thus guided on, gave me at length a few words of explanation.

It seems the tricks which I had played to this man Morris had made a strong impression on his imagination; for I found they had been arranged against me in his evidence, with all the exaggerations which a timorous and heated imagination could suggest. It appeared also, that on the day he parted from me, he had been stopped on a solitary spot and seized of his beloved travelling-companion, the portmanteau, by two men, well mounted and armed, having their faces covered with visards.

One of them, he conceived, had much of my shape and air, and in a whispering conversation which took place betwixt the footboots, he heard the other apply to him the name of *Orkhillstane*. The declaration further set forth, that upon inquiring into the principles of the family so named, he, the said declarant, was informed that they were of the worst description, the family, in all its members, having been Papists and Jacobites, as he was given to understand by the dissenting clergyman at whose house he stopped after his recovery, since the days of William the Conqueror.

Upon all and each of these weighty reasons, he charged me with being accessory to the felony committed upon his person; he, the said declarant, then travelling in the special employment of Government, and having charge of certain important papers, and also a large sum in specie, to be paid over, according to his instructions, to certain persons of official trust and importance in Scotland.

Having heard this extraordinary accusation, I replied to it, that the circumstances on which it was founded were such as could warrant no justice, or magistrate, in any attempt on my personal liberty. I admitted that I had promised a little upon the terms of Mr. Morris, while we travelled together, but in

such trifling particulars as could have excited apprehension in no one who was one whit less timorous and jealous than himself. But I added, that I had never seen him since we parted, and if that which he feared had really come upon him, I was in every necessary to an action unworthy of my character and station in life. That one of the robbers was called Oshkistone, or that such a name was mentioned in the course of the conversation betwixt them, was a trifling circumstance, to which no weight was due. And concerning the disaffection alleged against me, I was willing to prove, to the satisfaction of the Justice, the clerk, and even the witness himself, that I was of the same persuasion as his friend the dissenting clergyman; had been educated as a good subject in the principles of the Revolution, and as such now demanded the personal protection of the laws which had been assured by that great event.

The Justice shrugged, took snuff, and seemed considerably embarrassed, while Mr. Attorney Johnson, with all the volubility of his profession, ran over the statute of the 34 Edward III., by which justices of the peace are allowed to arrest all those whom they find by indictment or suspicion, and to put them into prison. The rage even turned my own accusations against me, alleging, "that since I had confessedly, upon my own showing, assumed the bearing or deportment of a robber or malefactor, I had voluntarily subjected myself to the suspicion of which I complained, and brought myself within the compass of the act, having wilfully clothed my conduct with all the colour and livery of guilt."

I rebutted both his arguments and his language with much indignation and scorn, and observed, "That I should, if necessary, produce the full of my relations, which I conceived could not be refused, without subjecting the magistrate in a misdemeanor."

"Pardon me, my good sir—pardon me," said the impatient clerk; "this is a case in which neither full nor suspicion can be proved, the felon who is liable to be committed on heavy grounds of suspicion, not being reprehensible under the statute of the 34 of King Edward, there being in that act an express exception of such as be charged of commandment, or force, and aid of felony done," and he hinted that his worship would do well to remember that such were no way reprehensible by common writ, nor without writ.

At this period of the conversation a servant entered, and

delivered a letter to Mr. Johnson. He had no sooner run it hastily over, than he exclaimed, with the air of one who wished to appear much vexed at the interruption, and felt the consequences attached to a man of multifarious avocations—"Good God!—why, at this rate, I shall have neither time to attend to the public concerns nor my own—no rest—no quiet—I wish to Heaven another gentleman in our line would settle here!"

"God forbid!" said the Justice in a tone of anxious deprecation; "some of us have enough of one of the tribe."

"This is a matter of life and death, if your worship please."

"In God's name! no more justice business, I hope," said the alarmed magistrate.

"No—no," replied Mr. Johnson, very consequentially; "old Gaffer Burbridge of Glimmer-hill is subpoena'd for the next world; he has sent an express for Dr. Kill-down to put in bail—another for me to arrange his worldly affairs."

"Away with you, then," said Mr. Ingleswood, hastily; "his may not be a reprehensible case under the statute, you know, or Mr. Justice Death may not like the doctor for a weak power, or bailman."

"And yet," said Johnson, lingering as he moved towards the door, "if my presence here be necessary—I could make out the warrant for commitment in a moment, and the constable is below—And you have heard," he said, lowering his voice, "Mr. Raskleigh's opinion"—the rest was lost in a whisper.

The Justice replied aloud, "I tell thee no, man, no—we'll do nought till they return, man; 'tis but a four-mile ride—Come, push the bottle, Mr. Martin—Don't be cast down, Mr. Calabdistone—And you, my rose of the wilderness—one cup of claret to refresh the bloom of your cheeks."

Diana started, as if from a reverie, in which she appeared to have been plunged while we held this discussion. "No, Justice—I should be afraid of transferring the bloom to a part of my face where it would show to little advantage; but I will pledge you in a cooler beverage;" and filling a glass with water, she drank it hastily, while her hurried manner belied her assumed gaiety.

I had not much leisure to make remarks upon her demeanour, however, being full of vexation at the interference of fresh obstacles to an instant accommodation of the disagreeable and

important charge which was brought against me. But there was no moving the Justice to take the matter up in absence of his clerk, an incident which gave him apparently as much pleasure as a holiday to a schoolboy. He persisted in his endeavours to inspire jollity into a company, the individuals of which, whether considered with reference to each other, or to their respective situations, were by no means inclined to mirth. "Come, Master Morris, you've not the first man that's been rebbed, I trow—griering ne'er brought back loss, now. And you, Mr. Frank Oshobdistone, are not the first lolly-boy that has said stand to a true man. There was Jack Winterfield, in my young days, kept the best company in the land—at horse-races and cock-fights who bet he—hand and glove was I with Jack. Push the bottle, Mr. Morris, it's dry talking—Many quart bezons have I cracked, and thrown away a merry main with poor Jack—good finally—ready wit—quick eye—as honest a fellow, barring the deed he died for—we'll drink to his memory, gentlemen—Poor Jack Winterfield—And since we talk of him, and of these sort of things, and since that d-d clerk of mine has taken his gibberish elsewhere, and since we're snug among ourselves, Mr. Oshobdistone, if you will have my best advice, I would take up this matter—the law's hard—very severe—hanged poor Jack Winterfield at York, despite family connections and great interest, all for making a fat west-country granger of the price of a few hounds—Now, here is honest Mr. Morris, has been frightened, and as forth—D—n it, now, let the poor fellow have back his portmanteau, and end the frolic at once."

Morris's eyes brightened up at this suggestion, and he began to hesitate forth an assurance that he thirsted for no man's blood, when I cut the proposed accommodation short, by reminding the Justice's suggestion as an insult, that went directly to suppose me guilty of the very crime which I had come to his house with the express intention of disavowing. We were in this awkward predicament when a servant, opening the door, announced, "A strange gentleman to wait upon his honour;" and the party whom he thus described entered the room without further ceremony.

CHAPTER NINTH.

One of the thieves come back again! I'll stand down.
He dares not wrong me now, so near the house,
And call in vain 'Ho, till I see him off it.

THE WITNESS.

"A stranger!" echoed the Justice—"not upon business, I trust, for I'll be"—

His protestation was cut short by the manner of the man himself. "My business is of a nature somewhat serious and particular," said my acquaintance, Mr. Campbell—for it was he, the very Scotsman whom I had seen at Northampton—"and I must solicit your honour to give instant and beneficial consideration to it.—I believe, Mr. Justice," he added, fixing his eye on that person with a look of peculiar firmness and almost ferocity—"I believe ye ken briefly what I am—I believe ye cannot have forgotten what passed at our last meeting on the road!" Macle's jaw dropped—his countenance became the colour of tallow—his teeth clattered, and he gave visible signs of the utmost consternation. "Take heart of grace, man," said Campbell, "and shew all clattering your jaws there like a pair of castnets! I think there can be nan difficulty in your telling Mr. Justice, that ye have seen me of yore, and ken me to be a reveller of fortune, and a man of honour. Ye ken it! wot ye will be some time resident in my vicinity, when I may have the power, as I will possess the inclination, to do you as good a turn."

"Sir—sir—I believe you to be a man of honour, and, as you say, a man of fortune. Yea, Mr. Ingleswood," he added, clearing his voice, "I really believe this gentleman to be so."

"And what are this gentleman's commands with me?" said the Justice, somewhat peevishly. "One man introduces another, like the rhyme is the 'house that Jack built,' and I get company without either peace or conversation!"

"Both shall be yours, sir," answered Campbell, "in a brief period of time. I come to release your island from a piece of treacherous duty, not to make increment to it."

"Body o' me! then you are welcome as ever Scott was to England, and that's not saying much. But get on, man—let's hear what you have got to say at once."

"I presume, this gentleman," continued the North Briton, "told you there was a person of the name of Campbell with him, when he had the misfortune to lose his valise?"

"He has not mentioned such a name, from beginning to end of the matter," said the Justice.

"Ah! I conceive—I conceive," replied Mr. Campbell;—"Mr. Morris was kindly offered of committing a stranger into collision wth the judicial forms of the country; but as I understand my evidence is necessary to the compensation of one honest gentleman here, Mr. Francis Osbaldistone, who has been most unjustly suspected, I will dispense with the precaution. Ye will therefore" (he added, addressing Morris with the same determined look and accent) "please tell Mr. Justice Inglewood, whether we did not travel several miles together on the road, in consequence of your own anxious request and suggestion, reiterated once and again, both on the evening that we were at Northallerton, and there declined by me, but afterwards accepted, when I overtook ye on the road near Cliberry Aken, and was prevailed on by you to resign my ain intentions of proceeding to Hartlebury; and, for my misfortune, to accompany you on your proposed route."

"It's a melancholy truth," murmured Morris, holding down his head, as he gave this general assent to the long and leading question which Campbell put to him, and seemed to acquiesce in the statement it contained with ready docility.

"And I presume you can also swear to his worship, that no man is better qualified than I am to bear testimony in this case, seeing that I was by you, and near you, constantly during the whole occurrence."

"No man better qualified, certainly," said Morris, with a deep and untroubled sigh.

"And why the devil did you not assist him, then," said the Justice, "since, by Mr. Morris's account, there were but two robbers; so you were two to two, and you are both stout Hardy men?"

"Sir, if it please your worship," said Campbell, "I have been all my life a man of peace and quietness, always given to trade or husbandry. Mr. Morris, who belongs, as I understand, or hath belonged, to his Majesty's army, might have used his pleasure in resistance, he travelling, as I also understand, with a great charge of treasure; but, for me, who had but my own small

peculiar to defend, and who are, moreover, a man of a pacific occupation, I was unwilling to commit myself to hazard in the matter."

I looked at Campbell as he uttered these words, and never recollect to have seen a more singular contrast than that between the strong daring sternness expressed in his hard features, and the air of composed modesty and simplicity which his language assumed. There was even a slight ironical smile lurking about the corners of his mouth, which seemed, inadvertently as it were, to intimate his disdain of the quiet and peaceful character which he thought proper to assume, and which led me to entertain strange suspicions that his concern in the violence done to Morris had been something very different from that of a fellow-sufferer, or even of a mere spectator.

Perhaps some suspicion crossed the Justice's mind at the moment, for he exclaimed, as if by way of speculation, "Boddy o' me! but this is a strange story."

The North Briton seemed to guess at what was passing in his mind; for he went on, with a change of manner and tone, discharging from his countenance some part of the hypocritical affectation of humility which had made him obnoxious to suspicion, and saying, with a more frank and uncontrained air, "To say the truth, I am just one o' those many folk who care not to fight but when they has gotten something to fight for, which did not chance to be my predicament when I fell in wi' these bones. But that your worship may know that I am a person of good fame and character, please to cast your eye over that libbet."

Mr. Ingrewed took the paper from his hand, and read, half aloud, "These are to certify, that the honours, Robert Campbell of——of some place which I cannot pronounce," interrupted the Justice—"is a person of good lineage, and peaceable demeanour, travelling towards England on his own proper affairs, &c. &c. &c. Given under our hand, at our Castle of Inver-Innere———*—mre—Aberdeen.*"

"A slight testimonial, sir, which I thought fit to impetrate from that worthy gentleman" (here he raised his hand to his head, as if to touch his hat), "MacCallum More."

"MacCallum vha, sir!" said the Justice.

"Whom the Scotsmen call the Duke of Angyle."

"I know the Duke of Angyle very well to be a gentleman of

great worth and distinction, and a true lover of his country. I was one of those that stood by him in 1714, when he ordered the Duke of Marlborough out of his command. I wish we had more noblemen like him. He was an honest Tory in those days, and hand and glove with Ormond. And he has accorded to the present Government, as I have done myself, for the peace and quiet of his country; for I cannot presume that great men to have been actuated, as violent folks pretend, with the fear of losing his place and regiment. His testimony, as you call it, Mr. Campbell, is perfectly satisfactory; and now, what have you got to say to this matter of the robbery?"

"Briefly this, if it please your worship,—that Mr. Morris might as well charge it against the babe yet to be born, or against myself even, as against this young gentleman, Mr. Osheldatone; for I am not only free to depose that the person whom he took for him was a shorter man, and a thicker man, but also, for I chanced to obtain a glimpse of his visage, as his face-face slipped aside, that he was a man of other features and complexion than those of this young gentleman, Mr. Osheldatone. And I believe," he added, turning round with a natural, yet somewhat stern air, to Mr. Morris, "that the gentlemen will allow I had better opportunity to take cognisance who were present on that occasion than he, being, I believe, much the cooler of the two."

"I agree to it, sir—I agree to it perfectly," said Morris, shrinking back as Campbell moved his chair towards him to fortify his appeal—"And I incline, sir," he added, addressing Mr. Inglewood, "to retract my information as to Mr. Osheldatone; and I request, sir, you will permit him, sir, to go about his business, and me to go about mine also; your worship may have business to settle with Mr. Campbell, and I am rather in haste to be gone."

"Then, there go the declarations," said the Justice, throwing them into the fire—"And now you are at perfect liberty, Mr. Osheldatone. And you, Mr. Morris, are set quite at your ease."

"Ay," said Campbell, eyeing Morris as he ascended with a mischievous grin to the Justice's observations, "much like the case of a tail under a pair of trousers—But fear nothing, Mr. Morris; you and I must leave the house together. I will see you safe—I hope you will not doubt my honour, when I say so—to the next highway, and then we part company; and

"If we do not meet as friends in Scotland, it will be your sin-fault."

With such a lingering look of terror as the condemned criminal throws, when he is informed that the cart awaits him, Morris arose; but when on his legs, appeared to hesitate. "I tell thee, man, fear nothing," reiterated Campbell; "I will keep my word with you—Why, then, sleep's heart, how do ye lie, but we may an pick up some sportings of your valies, if ye will be amenable to gude counsel!—Our horses are ready. Bid the Justice farewell, man, and shew your Southern breeding."

Morris, thus exhorted and encouraged, took his leave, under the escort of Mr. Campbell; but, apparently, now awed and terrors had struck him before they left the house, for I heard Campbell reiterating assurances of safety and protection as they left the ante-room—"By the soul of my body, man, thou'rt as safe as in thy father's kailyard—Scound! that a child w'd see a Mack beard should see our rash heart than a hen-partridge!—Come on w' ye, like a frank fellow, man and for aye."

The valies died away, and the subsequent tramping of their horses announced to us that they had left the mansion of Justice Inglewood.

The joy which that worthy magistrate received at this easy conclusion of a matter which threatened him with some trouble in his judicial capacity, was somewhat damped by reflection on what his dear's view of the transaction might be at his return. "Now, I shall have Jobson on my shoulders about these d—d papers—I doubt I should not have destroyed them, after all—But hang it! it is only paying his fee, and that will make all smooth—And now, Miss Din Varren, though I have libented all the others, I intend to sign a writ for committing you to the custody of Master Hoken, my old housekeeper, for the evening, and we will send for my neighbour Mrs. Wingham, and the Miss Durrins, and your cousins, and have old Cobe the fiddler, and be as merry as the mairle; and Frank Ochaldistone and I will have a carous that will make us fit company for you in half-an-hour."

"Thanks, most worshipful," returned Miss Varren; "but, as matters stand, we must return instantly to Ochaldistone Hall, where they do not know what has become of us, and relieve my uncle of his anxiety on my cousin's account, which is just the same as if one of his own sons were concerned."

"I believe it truly," said the Justice; "for when his eldest son, Archie, came to a bad end, in that unlucky affair of Sir John Fawcett's, old Hildebrand used to bawl out his name as readily as any of the remaining six, and then complain that he could not recollect which of his sons had been hanged. So, pray hasten home, and relieve his paternal solicitude, since ye you must. But hark thee kither, hearth-fellowman," he said, pulling her towards him by the hand, and in a good-humoured tone of admonition, "another time let the law take its course, without putting your pretty finger into her old nasty pie, all full of fragments of low gibberish—French and dog-Latin—And, Dio, my beauty, let young fellows show each other the way through the mazes, in case you should lose your own road, while you are pointing out theirs, my pretty WIL o' the Wisp."

With this admonition, he related and dismissed Miss Vernon, and took an equally kind farewell of me.

"Then comes to be a good tight lad, Mr. Frank, and I remember thy father too—he was my playfellow at school. Hark thee, lad,—ride early at night, and don't swagger with chance passengers on the king's highway. What, man! all the king's large subjects are not bound to understand joking, and it's ill cracking jests on matters of felony. And here's poor Dio Vernon, too—in a manner alone and deserted on the face of this wide earth, and left to ride, and run, and swagger, at her own silly pleasure. Then must be caught of Dio, or, egad, I will turn a young fellow again on purpose, and fight thee myself, although I must own it would be a great deal of trouble. And now, get ye both gone, and leave me to my pipe of tobacco, and my meditations; for what says the song—

The Indian lad hath lately been;
He doth man's strength to weakness turn—
The fire of youth extinguished quite,
Grows up, like ashens, dry and white.
Think of this as you take tobacco."

* [The lines here quoted belong to or were derived from a set of verses about three very popular in England, beginning, Tobacco doth it withered quite. In fact, first, the celebrated Ralph Rostker, author of the *Chapel Beauties*, published what he called "Smoking Discreetness, in two parts. The first part being an Old Medication upon Smoking Tobacco." It begins—

This Indian weed now withered quite,
Thy' grows at noon, and dries at night,
Smoke thy desire;
All flesh is nap.
Then think, and smoke tobacco.]

I was much pleased with the gleams of sense and feeling which escaped from the Justice through the vapours of drink and self-indulgence, secured him of my respect to his education, and took a friendly farewell of the honest magistrate and his hospitable mansion.

We found a report prepared for us in the afternoon, which we perused of slightly, and rejoined the same servant of Sir Hildbrand who had taken our horses at our entrance, and who had been directed, as he informed Miss Vernon, by Mr. Rackleigh, to wait and attend upon us home. Wrocks a little way in silence, for, to say truth, my mind was too much bewildered with the events of the morning, to permit me to be the first to break it. At length Miss Vernon exclaimed, as if giving vent to her own reflections, "Well, Rackleigh is a man to be feared and wondered at, and all but loved; he does whatever he pleases, and makes all others his puppets—has a player ready to perform every part which he imagines, and an invention and readiness which supply expedients for every emergency."

"You think, then," said I, answering rather to her meaning, than to the express words she made use of, "that this Mr. Clayhall, whose appearance was so opportune, and who turned up and carried off my successor as a false friend a partygoer, was an agent of Mr. Rackleigh Obedientiaster's?"

"I do guess as much," replied Diana; "and shrewdly suspect, moreover, that he would hardly have appeared so very much in the nick of time, if I had not happened to meet Rackleigh in the hall at the Justice's."

"In that case, my thanks are chiefly due to you, my fair preserver."

"To be sure they are," returned Diana; "and pray, suppose them paid, and accepted with a gracious smile, for I do not care to be troubled with hearing them in good earnest, and am much more likely to yawn than to behave becoming. In short, Mr. Frank, I wished to serve you, and I have fortunately been able to do so, and have only one favour to ask in return, and that is, that you will say no more about it.—But who comes here to meet us, 'blondy with spurring, fieryred with haste!' It is the subordinate man of law, I think—no less than Mr. Joseph Johnson."

And Mr. Joseph Johnson it proved to be, in great haste, and, as it speedily appeared, in most extreme bad humour. He

came up to us, and stopped his horse, as we were about to pass with a slight salutation.

"So, sir—no, Miss Vernon—no, I see well enough how it is—bail just in during my absence, I suppose—I should like to know who drew the recognisance, that's all. If his worship uses this form of procedure often, I advise him to get another clerk, that's all, for I shall certainly desert."

"Or suppose he get this present clerk attested to his service, Mr. Johnson," said Diana; "would not that do as well? And pray, how does Farmer Rutledge, Mr. Johnson? I hope you found him able to sign, seal, and deliver?"

This question seemed greatly to increase the wrath of the man of law. He looked at Miss Vernon with such an air of spite and resentment, as held me under a strong temptation to knock him off his horse with the butt-end of my whip, which I only suppressed in consideration of his insignificance.

"Farmer Rutledge, na'm?" said the clerk, as soon as his indignation permitted him to articulate, "Farmer Rutledge is in as handsome enjoyment of his health as you are—it's all a hum, na'm—all a humbug and a lye, that affair of his illness; and if you did not know as much before, you know it now, na'm."

"Is you there now?" replied Miss Vernon, with an affectation of extreme and simple wonder, "sure you don't say so, Mr. Johnson?"

"But I do say so, na'm," rejoined the licensed scribe; "and moreover I say, that the old rascally deal-breaker called me pettifogger—pettifogger, na'm—and said I came to hunt for a job, na'm—which I have no more right to have said to me than any other gentleman of my profession, na'm—especially as I am clerk to the peace, having and holding said office under *Frigoine Optime Horati Odom and Prince Galahad*, the first of King William, na'm, of glorious and immortal memory—our immortal deliverer from papists and pretenders, and wooden shoes and warming pans, Miss Vernon."

"Bad things, those wooden shoes and warming pans," retorted the young lady, who seemed to take pleasure in augmenting his wrath;—"and it is a comfort you don't seem to want a warming pan at present, Mr. Johnson. I am afraid Gaffer Rutledge has not confined his hostility to language—Are you sure he did not give you a beating?"

"Beating, na'man!—no"—(very shortly)—"no man alive shall beat me, I promise you, na'man."

"That is according as you happen to merit, sir," said I: "for your mode of speaking to this young lady is so unbecoming, that, if you do not change your tone, I shall think it worth while to chastise you myself."

"Chastise, sir! and—no, sir!—Do you know whom you speak to, sir!"

"Yes, sir," I replied; "you say yourself you are clerk of peace to the county; and Gaffer Rutledge says you are a pottifogger; and in neither capacity are you entitled to be impertinent to a young lady of fashion."

Miss Vernon laid her hand on my arm, and exclaimed, "Curses, Mr. Cuckoldstone, I will have no more of this battery on Mr. Jobson; I am not in sufficient charity with him to permit a single touch of your whip—why, he would live on it for a term at least. Besides, you have already hurt his feelings sufficiently—you have called him impertinent."

"I don't value his language, Miss," said the clerk, somewhat crest-fallen: "besides, impertinent is not an actionable word; but pottifogger is slander to the highest degree, and that I will make Gaffer Rutledge know to his cost, and all who maliciously repeat the same, to the breach of the public peace, and the taking away of my private good name."

"Never mind that, Mr. Jobson," said Miss Vernon; "you know, where there is nothing, your own law allows that the king himself must lose his rights; and for the taking away of your good name, I pity the poor fellow who gets it, and wish you joy of losing it with all my heart."

"Very well, na'man—good evening, na'man—I have no more to say—only there are laws against popjists, which it would be well for the land were they better executed. There's third and fourth Edward VI., of antipopousness, misale, gualles, processonals, manuels, leguols, ples, portuances, and those that have such trinkets in their possession, Miss Vernon—and there's enjoining of popjists to take the oaths—and there are popish recusant statutes under the first of his present Majesty—ay, and there are penalties for housing same—See twenty-third of Queen Elizabeth, and third James First, chapter twenty-fifth. And there are statutes to be registered, and deeds and wills to be

enrolled, and double taxes to be made, according to the acts in that case made and provided"—

"See the new edition of the Statutes of Lango, published under the careful revision of Joseph Johnson, Gent., Clerk of the Peace," said Miss Vernon.

"Also, and above all," continued Johnson,—"for I speak to your warning—you, Miss Vernon, spinster, not being a *house consort*, and being a convict people's servant, are bound to repair to your own dwelling, and that by the nearest way, under penalty of being held felon to the King—and diligently to seek for passage at common ferries, and to tarry there but one day and food; and unless you can have it in such places, to walk every day into the water up to the knees, sweeping to pass over."

"A sort of Protestant penance for my Catholic errors, I suppose," said Miss Vernon, laughing.—"Well, I thank you for the information, Mr. Johnson, and will live me hence as fast as I can, and be a better housekeeper in thus coming. Good-night, my dear Mr. Johnson, thou mirror of clerical courtesy."

"Good-night, madam, and remember the law is not to be trifled with."

And we rode on our separate ways.

"There he goes for a troublesome mischief-making tool," said Miss Vernon, as she gave a glance after him; it is hard that persons of birth and rank and estate should be subjected to the official impertinence of such a petty pickthank as that, merely for believing as the whole world believed not much above a hundred years ago—for certainly our Catholic Faith has the advantage of antiquity at least."

"I was much tempted to have broken the rascal's head," I replied.

"You would have acted very like a hasty young man," said Miss Vernon; "and yet, had my own hand been as cruel heavier than it is, I think I should have laid its weight upon him. Well, it does not signify complaining, but there are three things for which I am much to be pitted, if any one thought it worth while to waste any compassion upon me."

"And what are these three things, Miss Vernon, may I ask?"

"Will you promise me your dearest sympathy, if I tell you?"

"Certainly;—can you doubt it?" I replied, closing my horse

never to him as I spoke, with an expression of interest which I did not attempt to disguise.

"Well, it is very soothing to be pitted, after all; as here are my three grievances: In the first place, I am a girl, and not a young fellow, and would be shot up in a mad-house, if I did half the things that I have a mind to;—and that, if I had your happy prerogative of acting as you Rai, would make all the world mad with laughing and applauding me."

"I can't quite afford you the sympathy you expect upon this score," I replied; "the misfortune is as general, that it belongs to one half of the species; and the other half"—

"Are as much better cared for, that they are jealous of their prerogatives," interrupted Miss Vernon—"I forget you were a party interested. Nay," she said, as I was going to speak, "that soft smile is intended to be the preface of a very pretty compliment respecting the peculiar advantages which the Vernon's friends and kinsmen enjoy, by her being born one of their Brides; but spare me the utterance, my good friend, and let us try whether we shall agree better on the second count of my indictment against fortune, as that quill-driving puppy would call it. I belong to an oppressed sect and antiquated religion, and, instead of getting credit for my devotion, as is due to all good girls beside, my kind friend, Justice Ingleswood, may send me to the house of correction, merely for worshipping God in the way of my ancestors, and say, as old Frederick did to the Abbess of Wilton,* when he usurped her convent and establishment, 'Go spin, you jade,—Go spin!'"

"This is not a serious ail," said I gravely. "Consult some of our learned divines, or consult your own excellent understanding, Miss Vernon; and surely the particulars in which our religious creed differs from that in which you have been educated"—

"Hush!" said Diana, placing her two-finger on her mouth,—"Hush! no more of that. Forgive the faith of my gallant fathers! I would as soon, were I a man, forsake their banner when the tide of battle pressed hardest against it, and turn, like a kindred recreant, to join the victorious enemy."

"I honour your spirit, Miss Vernon; and as to the inconveniences to which it exposes you, I can only say, that would

* Note F. The Abbess of Wilton.

sustained for the sake of conscience carry their own burden with the blow."

"Ay; but they are fretful and irritating, for all that. But I am, hard of heart as you are, my chance of beating leap, or drawing out day into marvellous weary hours, affects you as little as my condemnation to cold and plagues, instead of horror and exultation; so I will spare myself the fruitless pains of telling my third cause of vexation."

"Say, my dear Miss Vernon, do not withdraw your confidence, and I will promise you, that the threshold sympathy due to your very unusual causes of distress shall be all duly and truly paid to account of the third, providing you assure me, that it is one which you neither share with all worshippers, nor even with every Catholic in England, who, God bless you, are still a vast more numerous than we Protestants, in our zeal for church and state, would desire them to be."

"It is indeed," said Diana, with a manner greatly altered, and more serious than I had yet seen her assume, "a misfortune that well merits compassion. I am by nature, as you may easily observe, of a frank and unreserved disposition—a plain straightforward girl, who would willingly set openly and honestly by the whole world, and yet fate has involved me in such a series of nets and toils, and entanglements, that I dare hardly speak a word for fear of consequences—not to myself, but to others."

"That is indeed a misfortune, Miss Vernon, which I do most sincerely sympathize, but which I should hardly have anticipated."

"O, Mr. Cadalstone, if you but knew—if any one knew, what difficulty I sometimes find in hiding an aching heart with a smooth brow, you would indeed pity me. I do wrong, perhaps, in speaking to you even thus far on my own situation; but you are a young man of sense and penetration—you cannot but long to ask me a hundred questions on the events of this day—on the share which Rackleigh has in your deliverance from this petty scrape—upon many other points which cannot but excite your attention; and I cannot bring myself to narrow with the necessary falsehood and dissimulation—I should do it awkwardly, and lose your good opinion, if I have any share of it, as well as my own. It is best to say at once, ask me no questions,—I have it not in my power to reply to them."

Miss Vernon spoke these words with a tone of feeling which could not but make a corresponding impression upon me. I assured her she had neither to fear my urging her with impertinent questions, nor my misconstruing her declining to answer those which might in themselves be reasonable, or at least natural.

"I was too much obliged," I said, "by the interest she had taken in my affairs, to misuse the opportunity her goodness had afforded me of paying into here—I only trusted and entreated, that if my services could at any time be useful, she would command them without doubt or hesitation."

"Thank you—thank you," she replied; "your voice does not ring the odious chime of compliment, but speaks like that of one who knows to what he pledges himself. If—but it is impossible—but yet, if an opportunity should occur, I will ask you if you remember this promise; and I assure you, I shall not be sorry if I find you have forgotten it, for it is enough that you are shown in your intentions just now—such may occur to alter them as I call upon you, should that moment ever come, to assist Ede Vernon, as if you were Ede Vernon's brother."

"And if I were Ede Vernon's brother," said I, "there could not be less chance that I should refuse my assistance—And now I am afraid I must not ask whether Raskleigh was willingly accessory to my deliverance!"

"Not of me; but you may ask it of himself, and depend upon it, he will say yes; for rather than any good action should walk through the world like an unappropriated adjective in an ill-arranged sentence, he is always willing to stand upon substantive to it himself."

"And I must not ask whether this Campbell be himself the party who used Mr. Morris of his pertinacity,—or whether the letter, which our friend the attorney received, was not a device to withdraw him from the scene of action, lest he should have marred the happy event of my deliverance? And I must not ask"—

"You must ask nothing of me," said Miss Vernon; "as it is quite in vain to go on putting cases. You are to think just as well of me as if I had answered all these queries, and twenty others besides, as gladly as Raskleigh could have done; and observe, whenever I touch my chin just so, it is a sign that I

cannot speak upon the topic which happens to occupy your attention. I must settle signals of correspondence with you, because you are to be my confidant and my counsellor, only you are to know nothing whatever of my affairs."

"Nothing can be more reasonable," I replied, laughing; "and the extent of your confidence will, you may rely upon it, only be equalled by the sagacity of my counsel."

This sort of conversation brought us, in the highest good-humour with each other, to Oakeldistone Hall, where we found the family far advanced in the revels of the evening.

"Get some dinner for Mr. Oakeldistone and me in the library," said Miss Vernon to a servant.—"I must have some consolation upon you," she added, turning to me, "and provide against your starving in this mansion of mental abundance; otherwise I am not sure that I should show you my private library. This same library is my den—the only corner of the Hall-house where I am safe from the Gunning-Outrings, my enemies. They never venture there, I suppose for fear the flames should fall down and crack their skulls; for they will never affect their heads in any other way—So follow me."

And I followed through hall and bowser, vaulted passage and winding stair, until we reached the room where she had ordered our refreshments.

CHAPTER TENTH.

In the wide pile, by others horded out,
Here was our sacred solitary spot,
Where glossy shelves and bounding shelves contain
For usual hunger food, and even for mental pain.
ALAN RUSSELL.

THIS library at Oakeldistone Hall was a gloomy room, whose antique wooden shelves bent beneath the weight of the ponderous folios as dear to the seventeenth century, from which, under favour be it spoken, we have distilled matter for our quarts and octaves, and which, once more subjected to the double, nay, should our sons be yet more finical than ourselves, be still further reduced into duodecimos and pamphlets. The collection was chiefly of the classics, as well foreign as ancient

history, and, above all, divinity. It was in wretched order. The priests, who in succession had acted as chaplains at the Hall, were, for many years, the only persons who entered its precincts, until Rushleigh's thirst for reading had led him to disturb the venerable spiders, who had webbed the fronts of the pews with their tapestry. His destination for the church rendered his conduct less absurd in his father's eyes, than if any of his other descendants had betrayed so strange a propensity, and Sir Hildebrand acquiesced in the library receiving some repairs, so as to fit it for a sitting-room. Still an air of dilapidation, as obvious as it was uncomfortable, pervaded the large apartment, and announced the neglect from which the knowledge which its walls contained had not been able to exempt it. The tattered tapestry, the worn-outen shelves, the huge and clumsy, yet tottering, tables, desks, and chairs, the rusty grates, seldom gladdened by either sea-coal or faggots, intimated the contempt of the lords of Oshaldreton Hall for learning, and for the volumes which record its treasures.

"You think this place somewhat disagreeable, I suppose?" said Diana, as I glanced my eye round the forlorn apartment; "but to me it seems like a little paradise, for I call it my own, and fear no intrusion. Rushleigh was joint proprietor with me, while we were friends."

"And are you no longer so?" was my natural question.

Her fore-finger immediately touched her dimpled chin, with an arch look of prohibition.

"We are still alive," she continued, "bound, like other confederate powers, by circumstances of mutual interest; but I am afraid, as will happen in other cases, the treaty of alliance has survived the amiable dispositions in which it had its origin. At any rate, we live less together; and when he comes through that door there, I vanish through this door here; and so, having made the discovery that we two were one too many for this apartment, as large as it seems, Rushleigh, whose conscience frequently call him elsewhere, has generously made a cession of his rights to my sister; so that I now endeavour to prosecute alone the studies in which he used formerly to be my guide."

"And what are those studies, if I may presume to ask?"

"Indeed you may, without the least fear of seeing my fore-finger raised to my chin. Science and history are my principal favourites; but I also study poetry and the classics."

"And the classics? Do you read them in the original?"

"Unquestionably. Rushleigh, who is no contemptible scholar, taught me Greek and Latin, as well as most of the languages of modern Europe. I assure you there has been some pains taken in my education, although I can neither sow a trowel, nor work a scythe, nor make a pudding, nor—on the vicar's fat wife, with as much truth as elegance, good-will, and politeness, was pleased to say in my behalf—do any other useful thing in the usual world."

"And was this selection of studies Rushleigh's choice, or your own, Miss Vernon?" I asked.

"Um!" said she, as if hesitating to answer my question.—
"It's not worth lifting my finger about, after all. Why, partly his and partly mine. As I learned out of doors to ride a horse, and bridle and saddle him in case of necessity, and to clear a fire-lorred gate, and fire a gun without winking, and all other of those masculine accomplishments that my brave cousin can and often, I wanted, like my rational cousin, to read Greek and Latin within doors, and make my complete approach to the tree of knowledge, which you men-scholars would engraft to yourselves, in revenge, I suppose, for our common mother's share in the great original transgression."

"And Rushleigh indulged your propensity to learning?"

"Why, he wished to have me for his scholar, and he could not track me that which he knew himself—he was not likely to instruct me in the mysteries of washing lace-ruffles, or hemming cambric handkerchiefs, I suppose."

"I admit the temptation of getting such a scholar, and have no doubt that it made a weighty consideration on the tutor's part."

"Oh, if you begin to investigate Rushleigh's motives, my finger touches my chin once more. I can only be frank where my own are inspired into. But to resume—he has resigned the library in my favour, and never enters without leave had and checked; and so I have taken the liberty to make it the place of deposit for some of my own goods and chattels, as you may see by looking round you."

"I beg pardon, Miss Vernon, but I really see nothing around these walls which I can distinguish as likely to claim you as mistress."

"That is, I suppose, because you neither see a shepherd or

dogharden wrought in wrosted, and handsomely framed in black ebony, or a stuffed parrot,—or a breeding-egg, full of many birds,—or a housewife-case, brooded with tarnished silver,—or a toilet-table with a nest of japanned bones, with as many angles as Christmas window-pies,—or a broken-backed spinnet,—or a lute with three strings,—or sock-work,—or shell-work,—or needle-work, or work of any kind,—or a lapdog with a litter of blind puppies—None of these treasures do I possess," she continued, after a pause, in order to recover the breath she had lost in enumerating them—"But there stands the sword of my ancestor Sir Richard Vernon, slain at Shrewsbury, and sorely considered by a sad fellow called Will Shakespeare, whose *Learned* partitioned, and a certain knock at embodying them, has turned history upside down, or rather inside out;—and by that soliloquised weapon hangs the mail of the still older Vernon, square to the Black Prince, whose fate is the reverse of his descendant's, since he is more indebted to the hand who took the trouble to celebrate him, for good-will than for talents,—

*Antidote the route you may discern ere
Ere's knight, with pipes on shield, polished Vernon;
Like a horse that along the plain he thundered,
Fast to be serving thrives, while others plunder.*

Then there is a model of a new martingale, which I invented myself—a great improvement on the Duke of Devonshire's; and there are the head and tails of my friend Clervin, who spitted himself on a heron's bill at Hornby-moor—poor Clervin, there is not a bird on the perch below, but are knees and elbows compared to him; and there is my own light fowling-piece, with an improved firelock; with twenty other treasures, each more valuable than another.—And there, that speaks for itself."

She pointed to the carved oak frame of a full-length portrait by Van Dyke, on which were inscribed, in Gothic letters, the words *Firmus semper vivit*. I looked at her for explanation. "Do you not know," said she, with some surprise, "our motto—the Vernon motto, where,

*Like the column vice integrity,
We measure two meanings in one word!*

And do you not know our regulations, the pipes?" pointing to the armorial bearings sculptured on the cedar wainscote, around which the legend was displayed.

" Pipes !—they look more like pump-stalks—But, pray, do not be angry with my ignorance," I continued, observing the colour mount to her cheeks, " I can make no allusion to your armorial bearings, for I do not even know my own."

" You an Cathedralstoner, and confuse so much !" she exclaimed. " Wily, Pencil, Thorpe, John, Dickon—Wilfred himself, might be your instructor. Even ignorance itself is a plagiarist over you."

" With shame I confess it, my dear Miss Vernon, the mysteries revealed under the grim hieroglyphics of heraldry are to me as intelligible as those of the pyramids of Egypt."

" What ! is it possible !—Why, even my uncle reads Geoffrey somewhere of a winter night—Not know the figures of heraldry !—of what could your father be thinking !"

" Of the figures of arithmetic," I answered ; " the most insignificant sort of which he holds more highly than all the Mystery of chivalry. But, though I am ignorant to this lamentable degree, I have knowledge and taste enough to admire that splendid picture, in which I think I can discover a family Thomas to you. What ease and dignity in the attitude !—what richness of colouring—what breadth and depth of shade !"

" Is it really a fine painting ?" she asked.

" I have seen many works of the renowned artist," I replied, " but never beheld one more to my liking."

" Well, I know as little of pictures as you do of heraldry," replied Miss Vernon ; " yet I have the advantage of you, because I have always admired the painting without understanding its value."

" While I have neglected pipes and tobacco, and all the whimsical constitutions of chivalry, still I am informed that they floated in the fields of ancient fane. But you will allow their anterior appearance is not so peculiarly interesting to the unlearned spectator as that of a fine painting.—Who is the person here represented !"

" My grandfather. He shared the misfortune of Charles I., and, I am sorry to add, the excesses of his son. Our paternal estate was greatly impaired by his profligacy, and was altogether lost by his successor, my unfortunate father. But peace be with them who have got it !—it was lost in the cause of loyalty."

"Your father, I presume, suffered in the political dissensions of the period?"

"He did indeed;—he lost his all. And hence in his child a dependent orphan—eating the bread of others—subjected to their caprices, and compelled to study their inclinations; yet prouder of having had such a father, than if, playing a more prudent but less upright part, he had left me possessor of all the rich and fair baronies which his family once possessed."

As she then spoke, the entrance of the servants with dinner cut off all conversation but that of a general nature.

When our hasty meal was concluded, and the wine placed on the table, the domestic informed us, "that Mr. Raskleigh had desired to be told when our dinner was removed."

"Tell him," said Miss Vernon, "we shall be happy to see him if he will stop this way—place another wine-glass and chair, and leave the room.—You must retire with him when he goes away," she continued, addressing herself to me; "even my liberality cannot spare a gentleman above eight hours out of the twenty-four; and I think we have been together for at least that length of time."

"The old apothecary has moved so rapidly," I answered, "that I could not count his strides."

"Hush!" said Miss Vernon, "here comes Raskleigh," and she drew off her chair, to which I had approached mine rather closely, as as to place a greater distance between us.

A modest tap at the door,—a gentle manner of opening when invited to enter,—a studied softness and humility of step and deportment, announced that the education of Raskleigh Oustabstone at the College of St. Omer accorded well with the ideas I entertained of the manners of an accomplished Jesuit. I need not add, that, as a sound Protestant, those ideas were not the most favourable. "Why should you use the ceremony of knocking," said Miss Vernon, "when you know that I was not alone?"

This was spoken with a burst of impetuosity, as if she had felt that Raskleigh's air of caution and reserve covered some insinuation of impertinent suspicion. "You have taught me the form of knocking at this door so perfectly, my fair cousin," answered Raskleigh, without change of voice or manner, "that habit has become a second nature."

"I prize sincerity more than courtesy, sir, and you know I do," was Miss Vernon's reply.

"Courtesy is a gallant guy, a courtesier by name and by profession," replied Rashleigh, "and therefore must sit for a lady's lover."

"But Sincerity is the true knight," retorted Miss Vernon, "and therefore much more welcome, cousin. But to end a debate not ever standing to your stranger kinsman, sit down, Rashleigh, and give Mr. Francis Osbaldistone your countenance to his glass of wine. I have done the honours of the dinner, for the credit of Osbaldistone Hall."

Rashleigh sat down, and filled his glass, glancing his eye from Diana to me, with an embarrassment which his utmost efforts could not entirely disguise. I thought he appeared to be uncertain concerning the extent of confidence she might have reposed in me, and hastened to lead the conversation into a channel which should sweep away his suspicion that Diana might have betrayed any secrets which rested between them. "Miss Vernon," I said, "Mr. Rashleigh, has recommended me to return my thanks to you for my speedy disengagement from the ridiculous accusation of Maria; and, unjustly fearing my gratitude might not be warm enough to remind me of this debt, she has put my curiosity on his side, by referring me to you for an account, or rather explanation, of the events of the day."

"Indeed!" answered Rashleigh; "I should have thought" (looking keenly at Miss Vernon) "that the lady herself might have stood interpreter;" and his eye, reverting from her face, sought mine, as if to search, from the expression of my features, whether Diana's communication had been as narrowly limited as my words had intimated. Miss Vernon returned his inquisitorial glance with one of decided scorn; while I, uncertain whether to deprecate or resent his obvious suspicion, replied, "If it is your pleasure, Mr. Rashleigh, as it has been Miss Vernon's, to leave me in ignorance, I must necessarily submit; but, pray, do not withhold your information from me on the ground of imagining that I have already obtained any on the subject. For I tell you, as a man of honour, I am as ignorant as that picture of anything relating to the events I have witnessed to-day, excepting that I understand from Miss Vernon, that you have been kindly active in my favour."

"Miss Vernon has overrated my humble efforts," said Rashleigh, "though I claim full credit for my zeal. The truth is, that as I galloped back to get some one of our family to join me

in becoming your bail, which was the most obvious, or, indeed, I may say, the only way of serving you which occurred to my stupidity, I met the men Carruth—Corville—Campbell, or whatever they call him. I had understood from Maria that he was present when the robbery took place, and had the good fortune to prevail on him (with some difficulty, I confess) to tender his evidence in your occupation—which I presume was the means of your being released from an unpleasant situation."

"Indeed!—I am much your debtor for procuring such a reasonable evidence in my behalf. But I cannot see why (having been, as he said, a fellow-sufferer with Morris) it should have required much trouble to persuade him to step forth and bear evidence, whether to convict the actual robber, or free an innocent person."

"You do not know the genius of that man's country, sir," answered Rushleigh;—"discretion, prudence, and foresight, are their leading qualities; these are only modified by a narrow-spirited, but yet ardent patriotism, which forms as it were the outward of the concentric networks with which a Scotchman fortifies himself against all the attacks of a generous philanthropical principle. Surmount this mound, you find an inner and still denser barrier—the love of his province, his village, or, next probably, his clan; surmount this second obstacle, you have a third—his attachment to his own family—his father, mother, sons, daughters, nicks, aunts, and uncles, to the sixth generation. It is within these limits that a Scotchman's social affection expends itself, never reaching those which are external, till all means of discharging itself in the interior circles have been exhausted. It is within these circles that his heart throbs, each pulsation being father and father, till, beyond the widest boundary, it is almost numb. And what is worst of all, could you surmount all these concentric networks, you have an inner citadel, deeper, higher, and more efficient than them all—a Scotchman's love for himself."

"All this is extremely eloquent and metaphorical, Rushleigh," said Miss Vernon, who listened with unexpressed impatience; "there are only two objections to it:—first, it is not true; secondly, if true, it is nothing to the purpose."

"It is true, my friend Diana," returned Rushleigh; "and moreover, it is most instantly to the purpose. It is true, because you cannot deny that I know the country and people intimately,

and the character is drawn from deep and accurate consideration ;—and it is to the purpose, because it answers Mr. Francis Oshaldstone's question, and shows why this same wary Northman, considering our kindness to be neither his countryman, nor a Campbell, nor his cousin in any of the inextricable combinations by which they extend their pedigree; and, above all, seeing no prospect of personal advantage, but, on the contrary, much hazard of loss of time and delay of business"—

"With other inconveniences, perhaps, of a nature yet more formidable," interrupted Miss Vernon.

"Of which, doubtless, there might be many," said Rushleigh, continuing in the same tone—"In short, my theory shows why this man, hoping for no advantage, and afraid of some inconvenience, might require a degree of persuasion ere he could be prevailed on to give his testimony in favour of Mr. Oshaldstone."

"It seems surprising to me," I observed, "that during the glance I cast over the declaration, or whatever it is termed, of Mr. Morris, he should never have mentioned that Campbell was in his company when he met the cartmen."

"I understood from Campbell, that he had taken his solemn promise not to mention that circumstance," replied Rushleigh: "his reason for exacting such an engagement you may guess from what I have hinted—he wished to get back to his own country, undelayed and unembarrassed by any of the judicial inquiries which he would have been under the necessity of attending, had the fact of his being present at the robbery taken air while he was on this side of the Border. But let him once be as distant as the Forth, Morris will, I warrant you, come forth with all he knows about him, and, it may be, a good deal more. Besides, Campbell is a very extensive dealer in cattle, and has often occasion to send great drives into Northumberland; and, when driving such a trade, he would be a great fool to conceal himself with our Northumbrian chieftains, than whom no men who live are more vindictive."

"I dare be sworn of that," said Miss Vernon, with a tone which implied something more than a simple acquiescence in the proposition.

"Well," said I, resuming the subject, "allowing the force of the reasons which Campbell might have for desiring that Morris should be silent with regard to his promise when the robbery was committed, I cannot yet see how he could attain such an

influence over the man, as to make him suppress his evidence in that particular, at the manifest risk of subjecting his story to disproof."

Blackleigh agreed with me, that it was very extraordinary, and seemed to regret that he had not questioned the Scotchman more closely on that subject, which he allowed looked extremely suspicious. "But," he asked, immediately after this acquiescence, "are you very sure the circumstance of Morris's being accompanied by Campbell is really not alluded to in his examination?"

"I read the paper over hastily," said I, "but it is my strong impression that no such circumstance is mentioned;—at least, it must have been touched on very slightly, since it failed to catch my attention."

"True, true," answered Blackleigh, fending his own influence while he adopted my words; "I incline to think with you, that the circumstance must in reality have been mentioned, but so slightly that it failed to attract your attention. And then, as to Campbell's interest with Morris, I incline to suppose that it must have been gained by playing upon his fears. This chicken-hearted fellow, Morris, in brief, I understand, for Scotland, destined for some little employment under Government; and, possessing the courage of the weak-kneed dove, or most magnanimous mouse, he may have been afraid to encounter the ill-will of such a kill-ow as Campbell, whose very appearance would be enough to fright him out of his little wits. You observed that Mr. Campbell has at times a keen and animated manner—something of a martial cast in his tone and bearing."

"I own," I replied, "that his expression struck me as being occasionally fierce and sinister, and little adapted to his peaceable profession. Has he served in the army?"

"Yes—no—not, strictly speaking, served; but he has been, I believe, like most of his countrymen, trained to arms. Indeed, among the hills, they carry them from boyhood to the grave. So, if you know anything of your fellow-traveller, you will easily judge, that, going to such a country, he will take care to avoid a quarrel, if he can help it, with any of the natives. But, come, I am your dueline your wine—and I too am a degenerate Oshaldstone, so far as respects the circulation of the bottle. If you will go to my room, I will hold you a hand at pipet."

We rose to take leave of Miss Vernon, who had from time

to time supposed, apparently with difficulty, a strong temptation to break in upon Rushleigh's details. As we were about to leave the room, the smothered fire broke forth.

"Mr. Colchistons," she said, "your own observation will enable you to verify the justice, or injustice, of Rushleigh's suggestions concerning such individuals as Mr. Campbell and Mr. Morris. But, in judging Scotland, he has borne false witness against a whole country; and I request you will allow no weight to his evidence."

"Perhaps," I answered, "I may find it somewhat difficult to obey your injunction, Miss Vernon; for I must own I was bred up with no very favourable idea of our northern neighbours."

"Distrust that part of your education, sir," she replied, "and let the daughter of a Scotchwoman pray you to respect the land which gave her parent birth, until your own observation has proved them to be unworthy of your good opinion. Preserve your hatred and contempt for discrimination, lawlessness, and dishonesty, whenever they are to be met with. You will find enough of all without leaving England.—Adieu, gentleman, I wish you good evening."

And she signed to the door, with the manner of a princess dismissing her train.

We retired to Rushleigh's apartment, where a servant brought us coffee and cards. I had formed my resolution to press Rushleigh no further as the events of the day. A mystery, and, as I thought, not of a favourable complexion, appeared to hang over his conduct; but to ascertain if my suspicions were just, it was necessary to throw him off his guard. We cut far the deal, and were soon earnestly engaged in our play. I thought I perceived in this trifling for amusement (for the stake which Rushleigh proposed was a mere trifle) something of a fierce and audacious temper. He seemed perfectly to understand the beautiful game at which he played, but preferred, as it were on principle, the risking bold and precocious strokes to the ordinary rules of play; and neglecting the minor and better-balanced chances of the game, he heeded everything for the chance of piquing, repiquing, or expiating his adversary. So soon as the intervention of a game or two at play, like the music between the acts of a drama, had completely interrupted our previous course of conversation, Rushleigh appeared to the

of the game, and the cards were suspended by discourse, in which he assumed the lead.

More learned than usually wise—better acquainted with men's minds than with the moral principles that ought to regulate them, he had still pores of conversation which I have rarely seen equalled, never excelled. Of this his manner implied some consciousness; at least, it appeared to me that he had studied hard to improve his natural advantages of a melodious voice, fluent and happy expression, apt language, and fertile imagination. He was never loud, never overbearing, never so much occupied with his own thoughts as to exclude either the patience or the comprehension of those he conversed with. His ideas unrolled each other with the gentle but unintermitting flow of a plentiful and bounteous spring; while I have heard those of others, who aimed at distinction in conversation, rush along like the turbid gush from the sluice of a mill-pond, so hurried, and so easily exhausted. It was late at night ere I could part from a companion so fascinating; and, when I gained my own apartment, it cost me no small effort to recall to my mind the character of Rodleigh, such as I had pictured him previous to this encounter.

So efficient, my dear Trechum, have the senses of being pleased and amused, that our faculties of perception and discrimination of character, that I can only compare it to the taste of certain fruits, at once luscious and poignant, which render our palate totally unfit for relishing or discriminating the viands which are subsequently subjected to its criticism.

CHAPTER ELEVENTH.

What give ye ground, my movement is?
 What give ye look me dainty?
 What give ye thing your head me air
 In the middle of Bedwade?

OUR GENTLE RAILLARD.

THE next morning chanced to be Sunday, a day peculiarly hard to be got rid of at Coboldistone Hall; for after the formal religious service of the morning had been performed, at which all the family regularly attended, it was hard to say upon which

individual, Radleigh and Miss Vernon excepted, the dead of earth descended with the most abundant outpouring of his spirit. To speak of my yesterday's embarrassment caused Sir Hildbrand for several minutes, and he congratulated me on my deliverance from Margate or Newgate jail, as he would have done if I had fallen in attempting to clear a five-barred gate, and got up without hurting myself.

"Hast had a lucky turn, lad; but do not be over venturesome again. What, man! the king's road is free to all men, to thy Whigs, be they Tories."

"On my word, sir, I am innocent of interrupting it; and it is the most provoking thing on earth, that every person will take it for granted that I am accessory to a crime which I deny and detest, and which would, moreover, deservedly forfeit my life to the laws of my country."

"Well, well, lad; even so be it; I ask no questions—no man bound to tell us himself—that's fair play, or the devil's in't."

Radleigh here came to my assistance; but I could not help thinking that his arguments were calculated rather as hints to his father to put on a show of acquiescence in my declaration of innocence, than fully to establish it.

"In your own house, my dear sir—and your own sphere—you will not surely persist in hurting his feelings by seeming to discredit what he is so strongly interested in affirming. No doubt, you are fully deserving of all his confidence, and I am sure, were there anything you could do to assist him in this strange affair, he would have recourse to your goodness. But my cousin Frank has been declared as an innocent man, and no one is entitled to suppose him otherwise. For my part, I have not the least doubt of his innocence; and our family honour, I conceive, requires that we should maintain it with tongue and sword against the whole country."

"Radleigh," said his father, looking fixedly at him, "thou art a sly lion—thou hast ever been too cunning for me, and too cunning for most folk. Have a care thou prevent too cunning thyself—two faces under one head is no true hardihood. And since we talk of hardihood, I'll go and read Geoffrey."

This resolution he intimated with a yarn, careless as that of the Goliath in the Duvaliad, which was responsively echoed by his giant sons, as they departed in quest of the pastures to

which their minds severally inclined them—Percie to discuss a put of March beer with the steward in the battery,—Thornhill to cut a pair of oysters, and fix them in their proper hills,—John to dress May-flow,—Dixon to play at pitch and toss by himself, his right hand against his left,—and Wilber to bite his thumb and turn himself into a shagster which should last till dinner-time, if possible. Miss Vernon had retired to the library.

Rashleigh and I were left alone in the old hall, from which the servants, with their usual haste and awkwardness, had at length contrived to carry the remains of our substantial breakfast. I took the opportunity to upbraid him with the manner in which he had spoken of my affair to his father, which I frankly stated was highly offensive to me, as it seemed rather to exhort Sir Hildebrand to compound his suspicions, than to root them out.

"Why, what can I do, my dear friend?" replied Rashleigh: "my father's disposition is so tedious of suspicion of all kinds, when once they take root (which, to do him justice, does not easily happen), that I have always found it the best way to silence him upon such subjects, instead of arguing with him. Thus I get the better of the week which I cannot evade, by setting them over as often as they appear, until at length they die away of themselves. There is neither wisdom nor profit in disputing with such a mind as Sir Hildebrand's, which hardens itself against conviction, and believes in its own inspirations as freely as we good Catholics do in those of the Holy Father of Rome."

"It is very hard, though, that I should live in the house of a man, and be a near relation too, who will persist in believing me guilty of a highway robbery."

"My father's foolish opinion, if one may give that epithet to any opinion of a father's, does not affect your real innocence; and as to the disgrace of the fact, depend on it, that, considered in all its bearings, political as well as moral, Sir Hildebrand regards it as a meritorious action—a weakening of the enemy—a spoiling of the Amalekites; and you will stand the higher in his regard for your supposed accession to it."

"I desire to man's regard, Mr. Rashleigh, on such terms as must sink me in my own; and I think these injurious suspicions will afford a very good reason for quitting Catholicism."

Hall, which I shall do whenever I can communicate on the subject with my father."

The dark countenance of Radleigh, though little accustomed to betray its master's feelings, exhibited a suppressed smile, which he instantly chastened by a sigh.

"You are a happy man, Frank—you go and come, as the wind bloweth where it listeth. With your address, taste, and talents, you will soon find circles where they will be more valued, than amid the dull inmates of this mansion; while I——" he paused.

"And what is there in your lot that can make you or any one envy mine,—an outcast, as I may almost term myself, from my father's house and favour?"

"Ay, but," answered Radleigh, "consider the gratified sense of independence which you must have obtained by a very temporary sacrifice,—for such I am sure yours will prove to be; consider the power of acting as a free agent, of cultivating your own talents in the way to which your taste determines you, and in which you are well qualified to distinguish yourself. Peace and freedom are cheaply purchased by a few weeks' residence in the North, even though your place of exile be Oshkoshona Hall. A second Ovid in Thrace, you have not his reasons for writing *Tristia*.

"I do not know," said I, blushing as became a young scribbler, "how you should be so well acquainted with my transient studies."

"There was an admirer of your father's here some time since, a young conceited, one Twissell, who informed me concerning your secret sacrifices to the muses, and added, that some of your verses had been greatly admired by the best judges."

Twissan, I believe you are guilty of having ever sampled to build the lofty rhyme; but you must have known in your day many an appetitive and fellow-craft, if not some of the master-masons, in the temple of Apollo. Vanity is their universal bane, from him who decried the shades of Twissell, to the voracious scribbler whom he has lashed in his *Dunciad*. I had my own share of this common failing, and without considering how little likely this young fellow Twissell was, by taste and habits, either to be acquainted with one or two little pieces of poetry, which I had at times indicated into Sutton's coffee-house, or to report the opinion of the

critics who frequented that resort of wit and literature, I almost instantly gulped the bait; which Rushleigh perceiving, improved his opportunity by a diffident, yet apparently very anxious request to be permitted to see some of my manuscript productions.

"You shall give me an evening in my own apartment," he continued; "for I must soon lose the charms of literary society for the drudgery of commerce, and the ceaseless every-day surroundings of the world. I repeat it, that my compliance with my father's wishes for the advantage of my family, is indeed a sacrifice, especially considering the calm and peaceful profession to which my education destined me."

I was vain, but not a fool, and this hypocrisy was too strong for me to swallow. "You would not persuade me," I replied, "that you really regret to exchange the situation of an obscure Catholic priest, with all its privations, for wealth and society, and the pleasures of the world?"

Rushleigh saw that he had coloured his affection of moderation too highly, and, after a second's pause, during which, I suppose, he calculated the degree of candour which it was necessary to use with me (that being a quality of which he was never needlessly profuse), he answered, with a smile—"At my age, to be condemned, as you say, to wealth and the world, does not, indeed, sound so alarming as perhaps it ought to do. But, with pardon be it spoken, you have mistaken my destination—a Catholic priest, if you will, but not an obscure one. No, sir,—Rushleigh Oshaldstone will be more obscure, should he rise to be the richest citizen in London, than he might have been as a member of a church, whose ministers, as some one says, 'set their sandals' feet on princes.' My family interest at a certain exalted court is high, and the weight which that court might to possess, and does possess, at Rome is yet higher—my talents not altogether inferior to the education I have received. In other judgment, I might have looked forward to high eminence in the church—in the dream of fancy, to the very highest. Why might not"—(he added, laughing, for it was part of his manner to keep much of his discourse apparently between jest and earnest)—"why might not Cardinal Oshaldstone have swayed the fortunes of empires, well-born and well-connected, as well as the low-born Blounts, or Alibons, the son of an Italian gardener?"

"Nay, I can give you no reason to the contrary; but in your

place I should not much regret losing the chance of such pretensions and levissime elevation."

"Neither would I," he replied, "were I sure that my present establishment was more certain; but that must depend upon circumstances which I can only learn by experience—the disposition of your father, for example."

"Confess the truth without flattery, Rushleigh; you would willingly know something of him from me?"

"Eh, like *Die Verone*, you make a point of following the banner of the good knight sincerity, I reply—certainly."

"Well, then, you will find in my father a man who has followed the paths of thirsting men for the rewards they afforded to his talents, then for the love of the gold with which they are strewn. His active mind would have been happy in any situation which gave it scope for exertion, though that exertion had been its sole reward. But his wealth has accumulated, because, moderate and frugal in his habits, no new sources of expense have occurred to dispose of his increasing income. He is a man who hates dissimulation in others; never practices it himself; and is particularly stern in discounting motives through the sounding of language. Himself silent by habit, he is readily suggested by great talkers; the rather, that the circumstances by which he is most interested, afford no great scope for conversation. He is severely strict in the duties of religion; but you have no reason to fear his interference with yours, for he regards toleration as a sacred principle of political economy. But if you have any Jacobinical predilections, as is naturally to be supposed, you will do well to suppress them in his presence, as well as the least tendency to the high-flying or Tory principles; for he holds both in utter detestation. For the rest, his word is his own bond, and must be the law of all who act under him. He will fall in his duty to no one, and will permit no one to fall towards him; to oblige his favour, you must execute his commands, instead of evading his sentiments. His greatest failings arise out of prejudices connected with his own profession, or rather his exclusive devotion to it, which makes him see little worthy of praise or attention, unless it be in some measure connected with commerce."

"O unrepentant portraiture!" exclaimed Rushleigh, when I was silent—"Fandryke was a dealer to you, Frank. I see thy star before me in all his strength and weakness; living and honour-

ing the King as a sort of lord mayor of the empire, or chief of the board of trade—visiting the Commons, for the acts regulating the export trade—and respecting the Poets, because the Lord Chancellor sits on a wooden stool."

"Mine was a Rhemess, Radleigh; yours is a caricature. But in return for the sort of page which I have unfolded to you, give me some lights on the geography of the unknown lands."

"On which you are wrecked," said Radleigh. "It is not worth while; it is no Isle of Calypso, unobscured with shade and intricate with silver labyrinth—but a bare rugged Northumbrian moor, with as little to interest curiosity as to delight the eye; you may deary it is all its usefulness is half an hour's survey, as well as if I were to lay it down before you by line and compass."

"O, but something there is, worthy a more attentive survey.—What say you to Miss Vernon? Does not she form an interesting object in the landscape, were all round as rude as Ireland's coast?"

I could plainly perceive that Radleigh shifted the topic now presented to him; but my frank communication had given me the advantageous title to make inquiries in my turn. Radleigh felt this, and found himself obliged to follow my lead, however difficult he might find it to play his cards successfully. "I have known less of Miss Vernon," he said, "for some time, than I was wont to do formerly. In early age I was her tutor; but as she advanced towards womanhood, my various avocations,—the gravity of the profession to which I was destined,—the peculiar nature of her engagements,—our mutual situation, in short, rendered a close and constant intimacy dangerous and improper. I believe Miss Vernon might consider my reserve as coldness, but it was my duty; I felt as much as she seemed to do, when compelled to give way to preference. But where was the safety in cultivating an intimacy with a beautiful and susceptible girl, whose heart, you are aware, must be given either to the deceiver or to a betrayed husband?"

"The deceiver or a betrayed husband?" I echoed—"Is that the alternative destined for Miss Vernon?"

"It is indeed," said Radleigh, with a sigh. "I need not, I suppose, caution you against the danger of cultivating too closely the friendship of Miss Vernon;—you are a man of the world,

and know how far you can indulge yourself in her society with safety to yourself, and justice to her. But I warn you, that, considering her ardent temper, you must let your experience keep guard over her as well as yourself, for the speechless of yesterday may serve to show her extreme thoughtfulness and neglect of decorum."

There was something, I was sensible, of truth, as well as good sense, in all this; it seemed to be given as a friendly warning, and I had no right to take it amiss; yet I felt I could with pleasure have run Rackleigh Obedilstone through the body all the time he was speaking.

"The deuce take his influence!" was my internal meditation. "Would he wish me to infer that Miss Vernon had fallen in love with that hatchet-face of his, and become degraded as low as to require his assistance to cure her of an imprudent passion? I will have his meaning from him," was my resolution, "if I should drag it out with cart-ropes."

For this purpose, I placed my temper under as accurate a guard as I could, and observed, "That, for a lady of her good sense and acquired accomplishments, it was to be regretted that Miss Vernon's manners were rather blunt and rustic."

"Frank and unreserved, at least, to the extreme," replied Rackleigh: "yet, trust me, she has an excellent heart. To tell you the truth, should she continue her extreme aversion to the deister, and to her destined husband, and should my own labours in the mine of Plover promise to secure me a decent independence, I shall think of renewing our acquaintance and starting it with Miss Vernon."

"With all his fine voice, and well-turned periods," thought I, "this same Rackleigh Obedilstone is the ugliest and most conceited conceit I ever met with."

"But," continued Rackleigh, as if thinking aloud, "I should not like to disappoint Thorndiff."

"Suggest Thorndiff!—Is your brother Thorndiff?" I inquired, with great surprise, "the destined husband of Miss Vernon?"

"Why, ay, her father's commands, and a certain family-contract, destined her to marry one of Sir Hildebrand's sons. A dispensation has been obtained from Rome to direct Vernon to marry Alast Obedilstone, Esq., son of Sir Hildebrand Obedilstone, of Obedilstone Hall, Dart, and so forth; and it only

remains to pick upon the happy man whose name shall fill the gap in the manuscript. Now, as Percie is seldom sober, my father picked on Thersdell, as the second prop of the family, and therefore must proper to carry on the line of the Othello distance."

"The young lady," said I, forcing myself to assume an air of pleasantry, which, I believe, became me extremely ill, "would perhaps have been inclined to look a little lower on the family-tree, for the branch to which she was desirous of clinging."

"I cannot say," he replied. "There is room for little choice in our family; Dick is a gambler, John a boor, and Wilfred an ass. I believe my father really made the best selection for poor Dio, after all."

"The present company," said I, "being always excepted."

"Oh, my destination to the church placed me out of the question; otherwise I will not affirm to say, that, qualified by my education both to interest and grieve Miss Vernon, I might not have been a more creditable choice than any of my sisters."

"And so thought the young lady, doubtless!"

"You are not to suppose so," answered Blackleigh, with an affectation of doubt which was confined to convey the strongest affirmation the case admitted of: "Friendship—only friendship—formed the tie between us, and the tender affection of an opening mind to its only instructor—Love must not near us—I told you I was wise in time."

I felt little inclination to pursue this conversation any farther, and shaking myself clear of Blackleigh, withdrew to my own apartment, which I recollect I traversed with much vehemence of agitation, repeating aloud the expressions which had most offended me—"Susceptible—ardent—tender affection—Love—Diana Vernon, the most beautiful creature I ever beheld, in love with him, the bumpy-legged, half-necked, limping scoundrel! Richard the Third in all but his hump-back!—And yet the opportunities he must have had during his recent course of lectures; and the fellow's flowing and easy strain of sentiment; and her extreme aversion from every one who spoke and acted with common sense; ay, and her obvious pique at him, mixed with admiration of his talents, which looked as like the result of neglected attachment as anything else—Well, and what is it to me, that I should storm and rage at it? Is Diana Vernon the first pretty girl that has loved and married an ugly

fellow! And if she were free of every Calababona of them, what concern is it of mine!—a Catholic!—a Jacobite!—a turnsgut into the boat—for me to look that way were utter madness."

By throwing such reflections on the flame of my displeasure, I reduced it into a sort of smouldering heart-burning, and appeared at the dinner-table in as sulky a humour as could well be imagined.

CHAPTER TWELFTH.

*Drink!—and speak parcel!—and squabble!—swagger!—
Sneer!—and discourse business with one's own shadow!*

OVERDO.

I have already told you, my dear Trevelan, what probably was no news to you, that my principal fault was an unconquerable pitch of pride, which exposed me to frequent mortification. I had not even whispered to myself that I loved Diana Vernon; yet no sooner did I hear Rushleigh talk of her as a prize which he might stoop to carry off, or neglect, at his pleasure, than every step which the poor girl had taken, in the innocence and openness of her heart, to form a sort of friendship with me, seemed in my eyes the most insulting coquetry.—"Soh! she would secure me as a prize also, I suppose, in case Mr. Rushleigh Calababonous should not take compassion upon her! But I will satisfy her that I am not a person to be tripped in that manner—I will make her sensible that I see through her arts, and that I scorn them."

I did not reflect for a moment, that all this indignation, which I had no right whatever to entertain, proved that I was anything but indifferent to Miss Vernon's charms; and I sat down to table in high ill-humour with her and all the daughters of Eve.

Miss Vernon heard me, with surprise, return ungracious answers to one or two playful strokes of satire which she threw out with her usual freedom of speech; but, having no suspicion that offence was meant, she only replied to my rude repartees with jest somewhat sharper, but polished by her good temper, though pointed by her wit. At length she perceived I was

really out of humor, and answered one of my rude speeches thus:—

"They say, Mr. Frank, that one may gather some from facts—I heard cousin Wilfred refuse to play any longer at whist the other day with cousin Thorne, because cousin Thorne got angry, and struck harder than the rules of amiable contest, it seems, permitted. 'Woe I to break your head in good earnest,' quoth honest Wilfred, 'I care not how angry you are, for I should do it so much the more easily;—but it's hard I should get up over the contest, and only pay you back in malice-believe!'—Do you understand the moral of this, Frank?"

"I have never felt myself under the necessity, madam, of studying how to extract the slender portion of sense with which this family season their conversation."

"Necessity! and madam!—You surprise me, Mr. Cathedral-dome."

"I am unfortunate in doing so."

"Am I to suppose that this capricious tone is serious? or is it only assumed, to make your good-humor more valuable?"

"You have a right to the attention of so many gentlemen in this family, Miss Vernon, that it cannot be worth your while to inquire into the cause of my stupidity and bad spirits."

"What!" she said, "am I to understand, then, that you have deserted my faction, and gone over to the enemy?"

Then, looking across the table, and observing that Knollys, who was seated opposite, was watching us with a singular expression of interest on his harsh features, she continued:—

"Horrible thought!—*i. e.*, now I see 'tis true,
For the grim-visaged Knollys smiles on me,
And points at thee for his!—"

Well, thank Heaven, and the unprotected state which has taught me endurance, I do not take offence easily; and that I may not be forced to quarrel, whether I like it or no, I have the custom, sadder than usual, to wish you a happy digestion of your dinner and your bad humor."

And she left the table accordingly.

Upon Miss Vernon's departure, I found myself very little satisfied with my own conduct. I had hardly lost offered kindness, of which circumstances had but lately pointed out

the honest shewery, and I had but just stopped short of insulting the beautiful, and, as she had said with some emphasis, the unexpected being by whom it was proffered. My constant mental brutal in my own eyes. To combat or drown those painful reflections, I applied myself more frequently than usual to the wine which circulated on the table.

The agitated state of my feelings combined with my habits of temperance to give rapid effect to the beverage. Habitual teetotal, I believe, acquire the power of seeking themselves with a quantity of liquor that does little more than mildly tinge intellects which in their sober state are some of the clearest; but men who are strangers to the vice of drunkenness as a habit, are more powerfully acted upon by intoxicating liquors. My spirits, once aroused, became extravagant; I talked a great deal, argued upon what I knew nothing of, told stories of which I forgot the point, then laughed immoderately at my own forgetfulness; I accepted several bets without having the least judgment; I challenged the giant John to wrestle with me, although he had kept the ring at Hoxham for a year, and I never tried so much as a single fall.

My uncle had the goodness to interpose and prevent this continuation of drunken folly, which, I suppose, would have otherwise ended in my neck being broken.

It has even been reported by maligners, that I sang a song while under this vicious influence; but, as I remember nothing of it, and never attempted to turn a tune in all my life before or since, I would willingly hope there is no actual foundation for the calumny. I was absent enough without this exaggeration. Without positively losing my senses, I speedily lost all command of my temper, and my impetuous passions whirled me onward at their pleasure. I had said down sulky and discontented, and disposed to be silent—the wine rendered me boisterous, disputatious, and quarrelsome. I contradicted whosoever was asserted, and attacked, without any respect to my uncle's table, both his politics and his religion. The affected moderation of Radleigh, which he well knew how to qualify with irritating ingredients, was even more provoking to me than the noisy and bellying language of his chattering brothers. My uncle, to do him justice, endeavored to bring us to order; but his authority was lost amidst the tumult of wine and passion. At length, frantic at some real or supposed injurious insinuation, I

actually struck Raskinigh with my fist. No Stoic philosopher, superior to his own passion and that of others, could have received an insult with a higher degree of scorn. What he himself did not think it apparently worth while to resent, Thorndiff resented for him. Swords were drawn, and we exchanged one or two passes, when the other brothers separated us by main force; and I shall never forget the diabolical sneer which writhed Raskinigh's wayward features, as I was forced from the apartment by the male strength of two of these youthful Titans. They accused me in my apartment by looking the door, and I heard them, to my inexpressible rage, laugh heartily as they descended the stairs. I essayed in my fury to break out; but the window-panes, and the strength of a door clenchd with iron, resisted my efforts. At length I threw myself on my bed, and fell asleep amidst vows of dire revenge to be taken in the ensuing day.

But with the morning and repentance came. I felt, in the honest manner, the violence and absurdity of my conduct, and was obliged to confess that wine and passion had lowered my intellects even below those of Wilfred Oshelstone, whom I held in so much contempt. My uncomfortable reflections were by no means soothed by meditating the necessity of an apology for my improper behaviour, and reflecting that Miss Vernon must be a witness of my calumination. The impropriety and unkindness of my conduct to her personally, added not a little to these galling considerations, and for this I could not even plead the miserable excuse of intoxication.

Under all these aggravating feelings of shame and degradation, I descended to the breakfast hall, like a criminal to receive sentence. It chanced that a bad frost had rendered it impossible to take out the hounds, so that I had the additional mortification to meet the family, excepting only Raskinigh and Miss Vernon, in full dress, surrounding the cold venison party and dish of beef. They were in high glee as I entered, and I could easily imagine that the josts were furnished at my expense. In fact, what I was disposed to consider with serious pain, was regarded as an excellent good joke by my uncle, and the greater part of my cousin. Sir Hildebrand, while he rallied me on the exploits of the preceding evening, avowed he thought a young fellow had better be thrice drunk in one day, than weak sober to bed like a Presbyterian, and leave a batch of honest fellows, and a double

quart of claret. And to back this conciliatory speech, he poured out a large bumper of brandy, exhorting me to swallow "a hulk of the dog that had bit me."

"Never mind these hole laughing, away," he continued: "they would have been all as great sillies as yourself, had I not turned them, as one may say, on the least and tender."

Illature was not the flesh of my cousins in general; they saw I was vexed and hurt at the recollections of the preceding evening, and unobtrusively, with clumsy kindness, to remove the painful impressions they had made on me. Thorsdell alone looked silent and unrepentant. This young man had never liked me from the beginning; and in the marks of attention occasionally shown me by his brothers, awkward as they were, he alone had never joined. If it was true, of which, however, I began to have my doubts, that he was considered by the family, or regarded himself, as the destined husband of Miss Vernon, a sentiment of jealousy might have sprung up in his mind from the marked predilection which it was that young lady's pleasure to show for one whom Thorsdell might, perhaps, think likely to become a dangerous rival.

Radleigh at last entered, his rings as dark as mourning wood—brooding, I could not but doubt, over the unjustifiable and disgraceful insult I had offered to him. I had already settled in my own mind how I was to behave on the occasion, and had schooled myself to believe, that true honour consisted not in debating, but in apologising for, an injury so much disproportionate to my provocation I might have to allege.

I therefore hastened to meet Radleigh, and to express myself in the highest degree sorry for the violence with which I had acted on the preceding evening. "No circumstances," I said, "could have wrung from me a single word of apology, were my own consciousness of the impropriety of my behaviour. I hoped my cousin would accept of my regrets so sincerely offered, and consider how much of my misconduct was owing to the excessive hospitality of Colchester Hall."

"He shall be friends with thee, lad," cried the lowest knight, in the full effusion of his heart; "or I—a me, if I call him one more!—Why, Radish, dost stand there like a log? Story for it is all a gentleman can say, if he happens to do anything wrong, especially over his claret. I served in Harmsley, and should know something, I think, of affairs of honour. Let me hear to

more of this, and we'll go in a body and runnidge out the badger in Birkenwood-forest."

Raskinigh's face resembled, as I have already noticed, no other countenance that I ever saw. But this singularity lay not only in the features, but in the mode of changing their expression. Other countenances, in altering from grief to joy, or from anger to satisfaction, pass through some brief interval, are the expression of the predominant passion superseded entirely than of its predecessor. There is a sort of twilight, like that between the clearing up of the darkness and the rising of the sun, while the swollen muscles subside, the dark eye clears, the forehead relaxes and expands itself, and the whole countenance loses its stormy shades, and becomes serene and placid. Raskinigh's face exhibited some of these gradations, but changed almost instantaneously from the expression of one passion to that of the contrary. I can compare it to nothing but the sudden shifting of a scene in the theatre, where, at the whistle of the prompter, a storm disappears, and a grove arises.

My attention was strongly arrested by this peculiarity on the present occasion. At Raskinigh's first entrance, "Mark he stood as right!" With the same infernal countenance he heard my excuse and his father's authorization; and it was not until Sir Mikkelbrand had done speaking, that the cloud cleared away at once, and he expressed, in the kindest and most civil terms, his perfect satisfaction with the very handsome apology I had offered.

"Indeed," he said, "I have as poor a brain myself, when I impose on it the least burden beyond my usual three glasses, that I have only, like honest Cassia, a very vague recollection of the confusion of last night—remember a mass of things, but nothing distinctly—a quarrel, but nothing wherefore—So, my dear cousin," he continued, shaking me kindly by the hand, "conceive how much I am relieved by finding that I have to receive an apology, instead of having to make one—I will not have a word said upon the subject more; I should be very foolish to institute any scrutiny into an account, when the balance, which I expected to be against me, has been so unexpectedly and agreeably struck in my favor. You see, Mr. Coboldstone, I am practising the language of Lombard Street, and qualifying myself for my new calling."

As I was about to answer, and raised my eyes for the purpose,

they encountered those of Miss Vernon, who, having entered the room unobserved during the conversation, had given it her close attention. Ashamed and confounded, I fixed my eyes on the ground, and made my escape to the breakfast-table, where I headed among my long cousins.

My uncle, that the events of the preceding day might not pass out of our memory without a practical moral lesson, took occasion to give Rushleigh and me his serious advice to correct our milking habits, as he termed them, and gradually to leave our brains to bear a gentlemanlike quantity of liquor, without brawls or breaking of heads. He recommended that we should begin piddling with a regular quart of claret per day, which, with the aid of Marsh beer and brandy, made a handsome competence for a beginner in the art of toying. And for our encouragement, he assured us that he had known many a man who had lived to our years without having drunk a pint of wine at a sitting, who yet, by falling into honest company, and following hearty examples, had afterwards been numbered among the best good fellows of the time, and could carry off their six bottles under their belts quietly and comfortably, without hawling or belabouring, and be neither sick nor sorry the next morning.

Safe as this advice was, and comfortable as was the prospect it held out to me, I profited but little by the exhortation—partly, perhaps, because, as often as I raised my eyes from the table, I observed Miss Vernon's looks fixed on me, in which I thought I could read grave compassion mingled with regret and displeasure. I began to consider how I should seek a sense of explanation and apology with her also, when she gave me to understand she was determined to save me the trouble of soliciting an interview. "Canada France," she said, addressing me by the name title she used to give to the other Delaklintones, although I had, properly speaking, no title to be called her kinsman, "I have encountered this morning a difficult passage in the *Divine Commedia* of Dante; will you have the goodness to step to the library and give me your assistance? and when you have unearthed for me the meaning of the obscure *Florentine*, we will join the rest at Hickwood-bank, and see their look at unearthing the budget."

I signified, of course, my readiness to wait upon her. Rushleigh made an offer to accompany us. "I am something better stilled," he said, "at tracking the sense of Dante through the

metaphors and visions of his wild and gloomy poem, than at leaving the poor ineffective hermit yonder out of his crew."

"Fareyou rue, Raskleigh," said Miss Vernon, "but as you are to occupy Mr. Francis's place in the counting-house, you must surrender to him the charge of your pupil's education at Oshakistone Hall. We shall call you in, however, if there is any occasion; so pray do not look so grave upon it. Besides, it is a shame to you not to understand *Schlagbarts*—What will you do should our uncle in Grass-Alley ask you the signs by which you track a budget?"

"Ay, true, Die,—true," said Sir Hildebrand, with a sigh, "I misshook Raskleigh will be found short at the leap when he is put to the trial. As he would ha' learned useful knowledge like his brothers, he was bred up where it grew, I was; but French writing, and book-learning, with the new turnips, and the mine, and the Hanoverians, ha' changed the world that I ha' known in Old England—But come along with us, Raskie, and carry thy hunting-wolf, man; thy cousin lacks none of thy company as now, and I wotna ha' Die crossed—He n'er be said there was but one woman in Oshakistone Hall, and she died for lack of her will."

Raskleigh followed his father, as he commanded, not, however, ere he had whispered to Diana, "I suppose I must in discretion bring the courier, Courtenay, in my company, and knock when I approach the door of the library?"

"No, no, Raskleigh," said Miss Vernon; "dissuade from your company the false sickle-edge Disimulation, and it will better secure your free access to our classical consultations."

So saying, she led the way to the library, and I followed—like a criminal, I was going to say, to execution; but, as I betook me, I have used the simile once, if not twice before. Without any shills at all, then, I followed, with a sense of awkward and conscious embarrassment, which I would have given a great deal to shake off. I thought it a degrading and unworthy feeling to attend one as such an occasion, having breathed the air of the Continent long enough to have imbibed the notion that lightness, gallantry, and something approaching to well-bred self-assurance, should distinguish the gentlemen where a fair lady waits for her companion in a *ste-a-tite*.

My English feelings, however, were too many for my French education, and I made, I believe, a very pitiful figure, when Miss

Vernon, seating herself majestically in a huge elbow-chair in the library, like a judge about to hear a case of importance, signed to me to take a chair opposite to her (which I did, much like the poor fellow who is going to be tried), and entered upon conversation in a tone of bitter irony.

CHAPTER THIRTEENTH.

Here was his thought, who first in palace stopped
 The weapon turned for slaughter—here his,
 And worthy of damnation, who twitted
 The mortal wound in the mortal cup,
 To fill the veins with death instead of life.

ANASTASIA.

"Urra! my word, Mr. Francis Osbaldistone," said Miss Vernon, with the air of one who thought herself fully entitled to assume the privilege of ironical reproach, which she was pleased to exert, "your character improves upon us, sir—I could not have thought that it was in you. Yesterday night he considered as poor away-pipe, to prove yourself entitled to be free of the corporation of Osbaldistone Hall. But it was a masterpiece."

"I am quite sensible of my ill-breeding, Miss Vernon, and I can only say for myself that I had received some communications by which my spirits were unusually agitated. I am conscious I was impertinent and absurd."

"You do yourself great injustice," said the meridian sunnier—"you have conceived, by what I saw and have since heard, to exhibit in the course of one evening a happy display of all the various masterly qualifications which distinguish your several comrades;—the gentle and generous temper of the benevolent Puckthigh,—the temperance of Perrie,—the cool courage of Thorsdoff,—John's skill in dog-breaking,—Dickon's aptitude to betting,—all exhibited by the single individual, Mr. Francis, and that with a selection of time, place, and circumstance, worthy the taste and sagacity of the sagacious Wilhel."

"Have a little mercy, Miss Vernon," said I; for I confess I thought the schooling as severe as the man merited, especially considering from what quarter it came, "and forgive me if I

suggested, as an excuse for follies I am not usually guilty of, the custom of this house and country. I am far from approving of it; but we have Shakespeare's authority for saying, that good wine is a good familiar creature, and that any man living may be overtaken at some time."

"Ay, Mr. Pounce, but he places the paragon and the apology in the mouth of the greatest villain his pencil has drawn. I will not, however, abuse the advantage your quotation has given me, by overwhelming you with the refutation with which the virtuous Cecile replies to the tempter's lags. I only wish you to know, that there is one person at least sorry to see a youth of talents and expectations sink into the slough in which the inhabitants of this house are nightly wallowing."

"I have but wet my shoe, I assure you, Miss Vernon, and am too sensible of the fith of the puddle to step further in."

"If such be your resolution," she replied, "it is a wise one. But I was so much vexed at what I heard, that your conscience have pressed before my own.—You behaved to me yesterday, during dinner, as if something had been told you which lowered or lowered me in your opinion—I beg leave to ask you what it was?"

I was stupefied. The direct bluntness of the demand was such in the style one gentleman uses to another, when repeating explanation of any part of his conduct in a good-humoured yet determined manner, and was totally devoid of the circumlocutions, challenges, softenings, and periphrasis, which usually accompany explanations between persons of different sexes in the higher orders of society.

I remained completely embarrassed; for it pressed on my recollection, that Rushleigh's communications, supposing them to be correct, ought to have rendered Miss Vernon rather an object of my compassion than of my pettish resentment; and had they furnished the best apology possible for my own conduct, still I must have had the utmost difficulty in detailing what inferred such necessary and natural offences to Miss Vernon's feelings. She observed my hesitation, and proceeded, in a tone somewhat more peremptory, but still temperate and civil—"I hope Mr. Oshaldstone does not dispute my title to request this explanation. I have no relative who can protect me; it is, therefore, just that I be permitted to protect myself."

I endeavoured with hesitation to throw the blame of my conduct

behaviour upon indisposition—upon disagreeable letters from London. She suffered me to exhaust my apologies, and fairly to run myself aground, listening all the while with a smile of absolute incredulity.

"And now, Mr. Francis, having gone through your prologue of excuses, with the same bad grace with which all prologues are delivered, please to draw the curtain, and show me that which I desire to see. In a word, let me know what Rathleigh says of me; for he is the grand engineer and first mover of all the machinery of Oakliffstone Hall."

"But, supposing there was anything to tell, Miss Vernon, what does he deserve that betrays the secrets of one ally to another?—Rathleigh, you yourself told me, remained your ally, though no longer your friend."

"I have neither patience for evasion, nor inclination for jesting, on the present subject. Rathleigh cannot—ought not—dare not, hold any language respecting me, Diana Vernon, but what I may demand to hear repeated. That there are subjects of secrecy and confidence between us, is most certain; but to such, his communications to you could have no relation; and with such, I, as an individual, have no concern."

I had by this time recovered my presence of mind, and hastily determined to avoid making any disclosure of what Rathleigh had told me in a sort of confidence. There was something unworthy in retelling private conversation; it could, I thought, do no good, and must necessarily give Miss Vernon great pain. I therefore replied, gravely, "that nothing but fireproof talk had passed between Mr. Rathleigh Oakliffstone and me on the state of the family at the Hall; and I protested, that nothing had been said which left a serious impression to her disadvantage. As a professor, I said, I could not be more explicit in repeating private conversation."

She started up with the animation of a Cenci's shout to advance into herds. "This shall not serve your turn, sir,—I must have another answer from you." Her features blushed—her brow became flushed—her eye glaucous with fire as she proceeded—"I demand such an explanation, as a woman barely standard has a right to demand from every man who calls himself a gentleman—as a creature, motherless, friendless, alone in the world, left to her own guidance and protection, but a right to require from every being having a happier lot, in the

name of that God who sent them into the world to enjoy, and her to suffer. You shall not deny me—no," she added, looking solemnly upwards, "you will rue your denial, if there is justice for wrong either on earth or in heaven."

I was utterly astonished at her vehemence, but felt, then consoled, that it became my duty to lay aside scrupulous delicacy, and give her briefly, but distinctly, the heads of the information which Blackleigh had conveyed to me.

She sat down and resumed her composition, as soon as I entered upon the subject, and when I stopped to seek for the most delicate turn of expression, she repeatedly interrupted me with "Go on—pray, go on; the first word which occurs to you is the plainest, and must be the best. Do not think of my feelings, but speak as you would to an unconcerned third party."

Thus urged and encouraged, I stammered through all the account which Blackleigh had given of her early contract to marry an Obsequistess, and of the uncertainty and difficulty of her choice; and there I would willingly have passed. But her penetration discovered that there was still something behind, and even guessed to what it related.

"Well, it was ill-natured of Blackleigh to tell this tale on me. I am like the poor girl in the fairy tale, who was betrothed in her cradle to the Black Bear of Norway, but complained chiefly of being called *Brute's* bride by her companions at school. But besides all this, Blackleigh said something of himself with relation to me—Did he not?"

"He certainly hinted, that were it not for the idea of supplanting his brother, he would now, in consequence of his change of profession, be desirous that the word Blackleigh should fill up the blank in the designation, instead of the word *Thames*."

"Ay I hinted!" she replied—"was he so very condescending!—Too much honour for his humble handmaid, Diana Vernon—And she, I suppose, was to be superseded with joy could such a substitute be effected?"

"To confess the truth, he intimated as much, and even further intimated!"—

"What?—Let me hear it all!" she exclaimed, hastily.

"That he had broken off your mutual intimacy, but it should have given rise to an affection by which his dedication to the church would not permit him to profit."

"I am obliged to him for his consideration," replied Miss Vernon, every feature of her fine countenance taxed to express the most extreme degree of scorn and contempt. She paused a moment, and then said, with her usual composure, "There is but little I have heard from you which I did not expect to hear, and which I ought not to have expected; because, being one circumstance, it is all very true. But as there are some poisons so active, that a few drops, it is said, will infect a whole fountain, so there is one falsehood in Baskleigh's communication, powerful enough to corrupt the whole well in which Truth herself is said to have dwelt. It is the leading and first falsehood, that, knowing Baskleigh as I have reason too well to know him, any circumstance on earth could make me think of sharing my lot with him. No," she continued with a sort of hoarse shuddering that seemed to express involuntary horror, "any lot rather than that—the sot, the gambler, the bully, the jockey, the inmate jail, were a thousand times preferable to Baskleigh—the convent—the jail—the grave, shall be welcome before them all."

There was a sad and melancholy cadence in her voice, corresponding with the strange and interesting romance of her situation. So young, so beautiful, so untainted, so much accustomed to herself, and deprived of all the support which her sex derives from the countenance and protection of female friends, and even of that degree of defence which arises from the forms with which the sex are approached in civilized life,—it is scarce metaphorical to say, that my heart bled for her. Yet there was an expression of dignity in her contempt of conceit—of upright feeling in her dislike of falsehood—of firm resolution in the manner in which she contemplated the dangers by which she was surrounded, which blended my pity with the warmest admiration. She seemed a prisoner deserted by her subjects, and deprived of her power, yet still scoring those formal regulations of society which are created for persons of an inferior rank; and, amid her difficulties, relying boldly and confidently on the justice of Heaven, and the unshaken constancy of her own mind.

I offered to express the mingled feelings of sympathy and admiration with which her unfortunate situation and her high spirit combined to impress me, but she imposed silence on me at once.

"I told you in jest," she said, "that I declined compliments—I now tell you in earnest, that I do not ask sympathy, and that I despise consolation. What I have borne, I have borne—What I am to bear I will sustain as I may; no word of commiseration can make a burden feel one feather's weight lighter to the slave who must carry it. There is only one human being who could have assisted me, and that is he who has rather chosen to add to my unburdenment—Rushleigh Cabaldinova.—Yes! the time once was that I might have learned to love that man—But, great God! the purpose for which he intrusted himself into the confidence of one already so forlorn—the undeviating and continued assiduity with which he pursued that purpose from year to year, without one single momentary pause of remorse or compunction—the purpose for which he would have converted into poison the food he administered to my mind—Gnawing Providence! what should I have been in this world, and the next, in body and soul, had I fallen under the arts of this accomplished villain?"

I was so much struck with the scene of perfidious treachery which those words disclosed, that I rose from my chair hardly knowing what I did, laid my hand on the hilt of my sword, and was about to leave the apartment in search of him on whom I might discharge my just indignation. Almost breathless, and with eyes and looks in which sorrow and indignation had given way to the most lively alarm, Miss Vernon threw herself between me and the door of the apartment.

"Stay!" she said—"stay!—however just your resentment, you do not know half the secrets of this fearful prison-house." She then glanced her eyes anxiously round the room, and sunk her voice almost to a whisper—"He bears a charmed life; you cannot assail him without endangering other lives, and wider destruction. Had it been otherwise, in some hour of justice he had hardly been safe, even from this weak hand. I told you," she said, restoring me back to my seat, "that I needed no comfort. I now tell you I need no avenger."

I resumed my seat mechanically, musing on what she said, and reflecting also, what had aroused me in my first glow of resentment, that I had no title whatever to constitute myself Miss Vernon's champion. She paused to let her own passions and mine subside, and then addressed me with more composure.

"I have already said that there is a mystery connected with

Blackleigh, of a dangerous and fatal nature. Villain as he is, and as he knows he stands convicted in my eyes, I cannot— dare not, openly break with or defy him. You also, Mr. Oslindhouse, must bear with him with patience, till his artifices by appealing to their prejudice, not violence; and, above all, you must avoid such scenes as that of last night, which cannot but give him serious advantages over you. This caution I designed to give you, and it was the object with which I desired this interview; but I have extended my confidence further than I proposed."

I assured her it was not misphered.

"I do not believe that it is," she replied. "You have that in your face and manner which authorizes trust. Let us continue to be friends. You need not fear," she said, laughing, while she blushed a little, yet speaking with a free and unembarrassed voice, "that friendship with us should prove only a specious name, as the poet says, for another feeling. I belong, in habits of thinking and acting, rather to your sex, with which I have always been brought up, than to my own. Besides, the fatal veil was swept round me in my cradle; for you may easily believe I have never thought of the detestable condition under which I may remove it. The time," she added, "for expressing my final determination is not arrived, and I would fain have the freedom of wild health and open air with the other commoners of nature, as long as I can be permitted to enjoy them. And now that the passage in Dante is made so clear, pray go and see what has become of the hodge-podgers. My head aches so much that I cannot join the party."

I left the library, but not to join the hunters. I felt that a solitary walk was necessary to compose my spirits before I again trusted myself in Blackleigh's company, whose depth of sinister villainy had been so strikingly exposed to me. In Deburcy's family (as he was of the reformed persuasion) I had heard many a tale of Rancish priests who grieved, at the expense of friendship, hospitality, and the most sacred ties of social life, those persons, the blindest indulgence of which is denied by the rules of their order. But the deliberate system of undertaking the education of a deserted orphan of noble birth, and so intimately allied to his own family, with the perfidious purpose of ultimately seducing her, detailed as it was by the intended victim with all the glow of virtuous resent-

ment, seemed more atrocious to me than the worst of the tales I had heard at Bourdeaux, and I felt it would be extremely difficult for me to meet Radleigh, and yet to suppress the abhorrence with which he impressed me. Yet this was absolutely necessary, not only on account of the mysterious charge which Diana had given me; but because I had, in reality, no ostensible ground for quarrelling with him.

I therefore resolved, as far as possible, to meet Radleigh's disavowal with equal caution as my part during our residence in the same family; and when he should depart for London, I resolved to give Owen at least such a hint of his character as might keep him on his guard over my father's interests. Avarice or ambition, I thought, might have as great, or greater charms, for a mind constituted like Radleigh's, than universal pleasure; the story of his character, and his power of assuming all seeming good qualities, were likely to procure him a high degree of confidence, and it was not to be hoped that either good faith or gratitude would prevent him from abusing it. The task was somewhat difficult, especially in my circumstances, since the emotion which I there out might be imputed to jealousy of my rival, or rather my success, in my father's favour. Yet I thought it absolutely necessary to frame such a letter, leaving it to Owen, who, in his own line, was wary, prudent, and discerning, to make the necessary use of his knowledge of Radleigh's true character. Such a letter, therefore, I framed, and dispatched to the post-house by the first opportunity.

At my meeting with Radleigh, he, as well as I, appeared to have taken up distant ground, and to be disposed to avoid all pretext for collision. He was probably conscious that Miss Verner's communications had been unfavourable to him, though he could not know that they extended to discovering his meditated villainy towards her. Our intercourse, therefore, was reserved on both sides, and turned on subjects of little interest. Indeed, his stay at Colclinton Hall did not exceed a few days after this period, during which I only remarked two circumstances respecting him. The first was the rapid and almost intuitive manner in which his powerful and active mind seized upon and arranged the elementary principles necessary to his new profession, which he now studied hard, and occasionally made parade of his progress, as if to show me how light it was

for him to lift the burden which I had flung down from very weariness and inability to carry it. The other remarkable circumstance was, that, notwithstanding the injuries with which Miss Vernon charged Blackleigh, they had several private interviews together of considerable length, although their bearing towards each other in public did not seem more cordial than usual.

When the day of Blackleigh's departure arrived, his father bade him farewell with indifference; his brothers with the ill-concealed glee of school-boys who see their task-master depart for a season, and feel a joy which they dare not express; and I myself with cold politeness. When he approached Miss Vernon, and would have solaced her, she drew back with a look of haughty dislike; but still, as she extended her hand to him, "Farewell, Blackleigh; God reward you for the good you have done, and forgive you for the evil you have meditated."

"Amen, my fair cousin," he replied, with an air of sanctity, which belonged, I thought, to the seminary of Saint Omer; "happy is he whose good intentions have borne fruit in deeds, and whose evil thoughts have perished in the blossom."

That was his parting word. "Accomplished hypocrite!" said Miss Vernon to me, as the door closed behind him—"how rarely can what we most dislike and hate, approach in outward measure to that which we most revere!"

I had written to my father by Blackleigh, and also a few lines to Owen, besides the confidential letter which I have already mentioned, and which I thought it more proper and prudent to dispatch by another conveyance. In these epistles, it would have been natural for me to have pointed out to my father and my friend, that I was at present in a situation where I could improve myself in no respect, unless in the mysteries of hunting and hawking; and where I was not unlikely to forget, in the company of rude groome and horse-boys, any useful knowledge or elegant accomplishments which I had hitherto acquired. It would also have been natural that I should have expressed the disgust and tedium which I was likely to feel among beings whose whole souls were centred in field-sports or more degrading pastimes—that I should have complained of the habitual intrusiveness of the family in which I was a guest, and the difficulty and almost resentment with which my uncle, Sir Hildbrand, received my apology for deserting the house.

This last, indeed, was a topic on which my father, himself a man of severe temperance, was likely to be easily alarmed, and to have touched upon this spring would to a certainty have opened the doors of my prison-house, and would either have been the means of shortening my exile, or at least would have procured me a change of residence during my restriction.

I say, my dear Treham, that, considering how very unpleasant a prolonged residence at Obediskons Hall must have been to a young man of my age, and with my habits, it might have seemed very natural that I should have pointed out all these disadvantages to my father, in order to obtain his consent for leaving my uncle's mansion. Nothing, however, is more certain, than that I did not say a single word to this purpose in my letters to my father and Owen. If Obediskons Hall had been Athens in all its pristine glory of learning, and inhabited by sages, heroes, and poets, I could not have expressed less inclination to leave it.

If thou hast any of the sails of youth left in thee, Treham, thou wilt be at no loss to account for my silence on a topic so obviously so obvious. Miss Vernon's extreme beauty, of which she herself seemed so little conscious—her romantic and mysterious situation—the evils to which she was exposed—the scorn with which she seemed to face them—her manners, more frank than belonged to her sex, yet, as it seemed to me, exceeding in frankness only from the dauntless consciousness of her innocence,—above all, the obvious and flattering distinction which she made in my favour over all other persons, were at once calculated to interest my best feelings, to excite my curiosity, awaken my imagination, and gratify my vanity. I dared not, indeed, confess to myself the depth of the interest with which Miss Vernon inspired me, or the large share which she occupied in my thoughts. We read together, walked together, rode together, and ate together. The studies which she had broken off upon her quarrel with Basileigh, she now resumed, under the auspices of a tutor whose views were more sincere, though his capacity was far more limited.

In truth, I was by no means qualified to assist her in the prosecution of several profound studies which she had commenced with Basileigh, and which appeared to me more fitted for a churchman than for a beautiful female. Neither can I conceive with what view he should have engaged Diana in the

glorious realm of mystery which schoolmen called philosophy, or in the equally obscure though more certain abstracts of mathematics and astronomy; unless it were to break down and confound in her mind the difference and distinction between the sexes, and to habituate her to trains of subtle reasoning, by which he might at his own time learn that which is wrong with the colour of that which is right. It was in the same spirit, though in the latter case the evil purpose was more obvious, that the lessons of Euclid had encouraged Miss Vernon in setting at naught and despising the forms and conventional limits which are drawn round females in modern society. It is true, she was sequestered from all female company, and could not learn the usual rules of decorum, either from example or precept; yet such was her innate modesty, and accurate sense of what was right and wrong, that she would not of herself have adopted the bold uncompromising manner which struck me with so much surprise on our first acquaintance, had she not been led to conceive that a contempt of ceremony indicated at once superiority of understanding and the confidence of conscious innocence. Her wily instructor had, no doubt, his own views in leveling those antewords which reserve and caution erect around virtue. But for those, and for his other offences, he has long since answered at a higher tribunal.

Beside the progress which Miss Vernon, whose powerful mind readily adapted every means of information offered to it, had made in more abstract science, I found her no contemptible linguist, and well acquainted both with ancient and modern literature. Were it not that strong talents will often go farthest when they seem to have least assistance, it would be almost incredible to tell the rapidity of Miss Vernon's progress in knowledge; and it was still more extraordinary, when her stock of mental acquisitions from books was compared with her total ignorance of actual life. It seemed as if she saw and knew everything, except what passed in the world round her;—and I believe it was this very ignorance and simplicity of thinking upon ordinary subjects, so strikingly contrasted with her fund of general knowledge and information, which rendered her conversation so irresistibly fascinating, and riveted the attention to whatever she said or did; since it was absolutely impossible to anticipate whether her next word or action was

to display the most acute perception, or the most profound simplicity. The degree of danger which necessarily attended a youth of my age and known feelings from remaining in close and constant intimacy with an object so amiable, and so particularly interesting, all who remember their own sentiments at my age may easily estimate.

CHAPTER FOURTEENTH.

*You keep in line of opening light
 Shuns from my lady's tower;
 But why should beauty's lamp be bright
 At midnight's lonely hour?*

THE DUKES.

THE mode of life at Oakbottle Hall was too uniform to admit of description. Diana Vernon and I enjoyed much of our time in our mutual studies; the rest of the family killed theirs in such sports and pastimes as suited the season, in which we also took a share. My uncle was a man of habits, and by habit became so much accustomed to my presence and mode of life, that, upon the whole, he was rather fond of me than otherwise. I might probably have risen yet higher in his good graces, had I employed the same arts for that purpose which were used by Blackleigh, who, availing himself of his father's disinclination to business, had gradually insinuated himself into the management of his property. But although I readily gave my uncle the advantage of my pen and my arithmetic so often as he desired to correspond with a neighbour, or settle with a tenant, and was, in so far, a more useful inmate in his family than any of his sons, yet I was not willing to oblige Sir Willabram by relieving him entirely from the management of his own affairs; so that, while the good knight admitted that never Frank was a steady, handy lad, he seldom failed to remark to the same length, that he did not think he should be' wiser Blackleigh so much as he was like to do.

As it is particularly unpleasant to reside in a family where we are at variance with any part of it, I made some efforts to overcome the ill-will which my conduct entertained against me. I exchanged my laced hat for a jockey-cap, and made some

progress in their opinion; I broke a young colt in a manner which excited me further into their good graces. A lot or two opportunely lent to Dickon, and an extra health pledged with Purvis, placed me up as an easy and familiar footing with all the young squires, except Thorndiff.

I have already noticed the dislike entertained against me by this young fellow, who, as he had rather more sense, had also a much worse temper, than any of his brethren. Sullen, dogged, and quarrelsome, he regarded my residence at Oakblotstone Hall as an intrusion, and viewed with curious and jealous eyes my intimacy with Diana Vernon, whom the effect proposed to be given to a certain family compact assigned to him as an intended spouse. That he loved her, could scarcely be said, at least without much misapprehension of the word; but he regarded her as something appropriated to himself, and resented internally the interference which he knew not how to prevent or interrupt. I attempted a tone of conciliation towards Thorndiff on several occasions; but he rejected my advances with a manner almost as gracious as that of a growling mastiff, when the animal slams and reverts a stranger's attempts to soothe him. I therefore abandoned him to his ill-humour, and gave myself no further trouble about the matter.

Such was the footing upon which I stood with the family at Oakblotstone Hall; but I ought to mention another of its inmates with whom I occasionally held some discourse. This was Andrew Fairweather, the gardener who (since he had discovered that I was a Protestant) rarely suffered me to pass him without proffering his Scotch snuff for a social pluck. There were several advantages attending this courtesy. In the first place, it was made at no expense, for I never took snuff; and secondly, it afforded an excellent apology to Andrew (who was not particularly fond of hard labour) for laying aside his spade for several minutes. But, above all, these brief interviews gave Andrew an opportunity of venting the news he had collected, or the satirical remarks which his skewed northern humour suggested.

"I am saying, sir," he said to me one evening, with a face obviously changed with intelligence, "I has been down at the Trilley-knave."

"Well, Andrew, and I suppose you heard some news at the kitchen?"

"No, sir; I never gang to the pillboxes—that is unless my neighbour was to gie me a pint, or the like o' that; but to gang there on one's ain coat-tail, is a waste o' precious time and hard-work alike.—But I was down at the Tiding-house, as I was saying, about a wee bit business o' my ain wif Mattie Simpson, that wants a duffit or twa o' pears that will never be missed in the Ha'-house—and when we were at the thrangest o' our lugs, who wad come in but Fats Macready the travelling merchant!"

"Fats, I suppose you mean?"

"E'en as your honour likes to ca' him; but it's a creditable calling and a gainst', and has been lang in use wif our folk. Fats's a far-awa cousin o' mine, and we were blythe to meet wif one another."

"And you went and had a jug of ale together, I suppose, Andrew?—For Heaven's sake, cut short your story."

"Eh! a wee—eh! a wee; you anthers are aye in ale a hurry, and this is something concerns yourself, as ye wad tak painless to hear's.—Till—dell a drap o' yill did Fats offer me; but Mattie gae us bith a drap skinnit milk, and me o' her thick ait jamocha, that was as wet and sour as a droyt. O for the bonnie girls cakes o' the north!—and me we sat down and took out our chrens."

"I wish you woud take them out just now. Pray, tell me the news, if you have got any worth telling, for I can't stop here all night."

"Then, if ye mean hear's, the folk in Louisa are o' dees wad about this bit job in the north here."

"Guss woud! what's that?"

"Oo, just real daft—naither to head nor to hind—o' birly-girdy—dees through Aher—the deils over Jack Webster."

"But what dees all this mean? or what business have I with the deil or Jack Webster?"

"Ugh!" said Andrew, looking extremely knowing, "it's just because—just that the deilman's a' about you man's pibment."

"Whose pibment? or what do you mean?"

"Oo, just the man Morris, that he said he lost yonder; but if it's no your honour's affair, as little is it mine; and I mairna lose this gracious evening."

And, as if suddenly seized with a violent fit of industry, Andrew began to labour most diligently.

My attention, as the crafty knave had foreseen, was now aroused, and unwilling, at the same time, to acknowledge any particular interest in that affair, by asking direct questions, I stood waiting till the spirit of voluntary conversation should again prompt him to resume his story. Andrew dug on manfully, and spoke at intervals, but nothing to the purpose of Mr. Marmaduke's news; and I stood and listened, caring him in my heart, and desiring at the same time to see how long his humour of contradiction would prevail over his desire of speaking upon the subject which was obviously uppermost in his mind.

"An' treading up the sparry-grass, and an' gars to saw some Mingen beams; they winae want them to their wina's flesh, I'm warran—cawds gude may it do them. And skellie ding as the givers has gien me!—it should be wheat-straw, or stien at the worst o't, and it's pears dirt, as fine as a chuckle-stone. But the harkman, gude's s' as he likes about the stable-yard, and he'll sell the best o' the filler, I'm warran. But, however, we mauna lose a turn o' this Saturday at s'en, for the wather's aw' broken, and if there's a fair day in even, Sunday's sure to come and hie it up—However, I'm no dauping that it may settle, if it be Heaven's will, till Monday morning,—and what's the use o' my breaking my back at this rate!—I think, I'll s'en aw' hame, for yon's the cutter, as they call their jowling-in bell!"

Accordingly, applying both his hands to his spade, he pitched it upright in the trench which he had been digging, and, looking at me with the air of superiority of one who knows himself possessed of important information, which he may communicate or refuse at his pleasure, pulled down the sleeves of his shirt, and walked slowly towards his coat, which lay usefully rolled up upon a neighbouring garden-seat.

"I must pay the penalty of having interrupted the thrice-named," thought I to myself, "and even gratify Mr. Palmerville by taking his conversation on his own terms." Then raising my voice, I addressed him,—*"And after all, Andrew, what are these London news you had from your kinsman, the travelling merchant?"*

"The police, your better name!" retorted Andrew—"but

er' him what ye wull, they're a great convenience in a country-side that's wost o' borough-towns like this Northumberland—There's no the one, now, in Scotland;—there's the kingdom o' Fife, frae Culross to the East Nuff, it's just like a great oval-shaped city—ane mony royal boroughs poked on end to end, like ropes of lupins, with their tie-streets and their booties, no doubt, and their kirkies, and houses o' stone and lime and freestone—Kirkcaldy, the tell o't, is langer than any town in England."

"I dinnae it is all very splendid and very fine—but you were talking o' the London news a little while ago, Andrew."

"Ay," replied Andrew; "but I dinnae think your honour coud to hear about them.—However" (he continued, grinning a ghastly smile), "Pate Murewady does say, that they are sair undisturbed pander in their Parliament House about this robbery o' Mr. Morris, or whatever they ca' the deed."

"In the House o' Parliament, Andrew!—how cume they to mention it there?"

"Oa, that's just what I said to Pate; if it like your honour, I'll tell you the very words; it's no worth making a lie for the matter.—'Pate,' said I, 'what ails had the lords and lords and gentry at London w' the curle and his wulves!—When we had a Scotch Parliament, Pate,' says I (and doil rax their thropples that tell us o't!) 'they sate doonely down and made laws for a hail country and kirkish, and never fashed their brains about things that were competent to the judge wulver o' the boards; but I think,' said I, 'that if so kaildife pou'd aff her neighbor's match they wad lee the treasure o' them into the Parliament House o' London. It's just,' said I, 'amast as silly as our auld daft laird here and his gentlemen o' some, w' his brackenmen and his boards, and his hunting cattle and horses, riding hail days after a bit beast that wince weigh six pounds when they has reached it.'"

"You argued most abstinately, Andrew," said I, willing to encourage him to get into the marrow of his intelligence; "and what said Pate?"

"Oa," he said, "what better could be expected of a wincey peck-pudding English folk!—But as to the robbery, it's like that when they're o' at the thuring o' their Whig and Tory work, and w'ing ane wulves, like unchanged blackguards—ay gets an lang-tongued shild, and he says, that o' the north o' England

were rank Jacobites (and, quietly, he wasn't for wrong maybe), and that they had levied against open war, and a king's messenger had been stopped and robbed on the highway, and that the best blood o' Northumberland had been at the doing o't—and middle good taken off him, and many valuable papers; and that there was no release to be gotten by removal of law, for the first justice o' the peace that the robbers were good to, he had fined the two lasses that did the deed birling and detaining w' him, who bet they; and the justice took the word o' the tins for the recompense o' the tither; and that they s'en got him leg-bail, and the honest man that had lost his siller was like to leave the country for fear that wear had come o' it."

"Can this be really true?" said I.

"Fate reveals it's as true as that his sword is a yard long—(and so it is, just bating an inch, that it may meet the English measure)—and when the child had said his worst, there was a terrible cry for maces, and out comes he w' this man Morris's name, and your uncle's, and Spence Jaggerscock's, and other folk's beside" (looking sly at me)—"And then another dragon o' a child got up on the other side, and said, wad they accuse the best gentleman in the land on the wit of a broken coward?—for it's like that Morris had been drummed out o' the army for running awa in Flanders; and he said, it was like the story had been made up between the minister and him or ever he had left London; and then, if there was to be a search-warrant granted, he thought the siller wad be find some gale near to St. James's Palace. Aweel, they talked up Morris to their bar, as they can't, to see what he could say to the job; but the folk that were again him, got him s'en as wad' throughgates about his stink' awa, and about o' the ill he had ever done or said for o' the trespass o' his life, that Fate says he looked mair like ane dead than living; and they can't na get a word o' siller out o' him, for downright fight at their growling and roaring. He mair be a soft sap, w' a head nae better than a fury frosted turnip—it wad nae taken a handle o' them to enter Andrew Fairweather out o' his tale."

"And how did it all end, Andrew? did your friend happen to burn?"

"Oo, ay; for as his walk is in this country, Fate put off his journey for the space of a week or thereby, because it wad be

acceptable to his customers to being down the news. It's just a' good a'ff like moonshine in water. The fellow that began it drew in his horns, and said, that though he believed the man had been robbed, yet he acknowledged he might have been mistaken about the particulars. And then the other chield got up, and said, he couldn't whether Morris was robbed or no, provided it werra to become a stain on any gentleman's honour and reputation, especially in the north o' England; for, said he before them, I werra frae the north myself, and I werra a body who knew it. And this is what they w' explaining—the tane gie up a bit, and the tither gie up a bit, and a' friends again. And, after the Common's Parliament had tugg'd, and rived, and rugg'd at Morris and his robbery till they were tired o't, the Lords' Parliament they believed to have their spell o't. In year said Scotland's Parliament they a' sat together, chank by chank, and then they didn't need to have the same brothers twice over again. But till't their lordships went w' as muckle teeth and gale-will, as if the matter had been a' speak and open raw. Forbye, there was something said about one Champell, that said has been concerned in the robbery, near or less, and that he said has had a warrant frae the Duke of Angles, as a testimonial o' his character. And this put MacCallum More's heart in a blaine, as gude reason there was; and he got up w' an unco lang, and gear'd them a' look about them, and wad run it even down their throats, there was never one o' the Champells but was as right, wise, warlike, and worthy trust, as said Sir John the Grooms. Now, if your honour's een ye werra a drap's bluid a-blis to a Champell, as I am sure myself, see fir as I can ment my kin, or has had it counted to me, I'll gie ye my mind on that matter."

"You may be assured I have no connection whatever with any gentleman of the name."

"Oo, then we may speak it quietly among ourselves. There's bairn gude and bad o' the Champells, like other names. But this MacCallum More has an unco way and my baith, among the gill folk at Lunnan even now; for he werra presently he said to belong to any o' the two sides o' them, see shall any o' them like to quarrel w' him; see they o'm voted Morris's kin a frae odiousness like, as they w't, and if he hadna gien them leg-bail, he was likely to have w'en the air on the pillory for laming-making."

So speaking, honest Andrew collected his dibbles, spades, and hoes, and threw them into a wheel-barrow,—honestly, however, and allowing me full time to put any further questions which might occur to me before he trundled them off to the tool-house, there to rest during the evening day. I thought it best to speak out at once, but this meddling fellow should suppose there were more weighty reasons for my silence than actually existed.

"I should like to see this countryman of yours, Andrew; and to hear his news from himself directly. You have probably heard that I had some trouble from the importunate folly of this man Morris" (Andrew grinned a most significant grin), "and I should wish to see your cousin the merchant, to ask him the particulars of what he heard in London, if it could be done without much trouble."

"Nothing more easy," Andrew observed; "he had but to hint to his cousin that I wanted a pair or two o' hoes, and he wad be w' me as fast as he could lay leg to the ground."

"O yes, assure him I shall be a customer; and as the night is, as you say, settled and fair, I shall walk in the garden until he comes; the moon will soon rise over the fells. You may bring him to the little backgate; and I shall have pleasure, in the meanwhile, in looking on the bushes and evergreens by the bright frosty moonlight."

"Yare right, yare right—that's what I have often said; a ball-black, or a soldier's, glances are glugly by moonlight, it's like a lady in her diamonds."

So saying, off went Andrew Fairbairn with great glee. He had to walk about two miles, a labour he undertook with the greatest pleasure, in order to secure to his kinsman the sale of some articles of his trade, though it is probable he would not have given him expense to treat him to a quart of ale. "The good will of an Englishman would have displayed itself in a manner exactly the reverse of Andrew's," thought I, as I paced along the smooth-cut velvet walks, which, unobscured with high hedges of yew and of holly, intersected the ancient garden of Caledonians Hall.

As I turned to reverse my steps, it was natural that I should lift up my eyes to the windows of the old library; which, small in size, but several in number, stretched along the second story of that side of the house which now faced me. Light gleamed

from their conversations. I was not surprised at this, for I knew Miss Vernon often sat there of an evening, though from motives of delicacy I put a strong restraint upon myself, and never sought to join her at a time when I knew, all the rest of the family being engaged for the evening, our interviews must necessarily have been strictly *châ-tâ-tâ*. In the mornings we usually read together in the same room; but then it often happened that one or other of our cousins entered to seek some parchment disquisition that could be converted into a faking-book, despite its gibbings and blanchings, or to tell us of some "sport toward," or from mere want of knowing where else to dispose of themselves. In short, in the mornings the library was a sort of public room, where men and women might meet as on neutral ground. In the evening it was very different; and here in a country where much attention is paid, or was at least then paid, to *finisance*, I was desirous to think for Miss Vernon concerning those points of propriety where her experience did not afford her the means of thinking for herself. I made her therefore confidential, as delicately as I could, that when we had evening lessons, the presence of a third party was proper.

Miss Vernon first laughed, then blushed, and was disposed to be displeased; and then, suddenly checking herself, said, "I believe you are very right; and when I feel inclined to be a very busy scholar, I will bribe old Martha with a cup of tea to sit by me and be my screen."

Martha, the old housekeeper, partook of the taste of the family at the Hall. A toast and tankard would have pleased her better than all the tea in China. However, as the use of this beverage was then confined to the higher ranks, Martha felt some reality in being asked to partake of it; and by dint of a great deal of sugar, many words scarce less sweet, and abundance of toast and butter, she was sometimes prevailed upon to give us her countenance. On other occasions, the servants almost unanimously deserted the library after nightfall, because it was their foolish pleasure to believe that it lay on the haunted side of the house. The more timorous had seen sights and heard sounds there when all the rest of the house was quiet; and even the young ladies were far from having any wish to enter those formidable precincts after nightfall without necessity.

That the library had at one time been a favourite resource

of Bathing—that a private door out of one side of it communicated with the unpartitioned and remote apartment which he chose for himself; rather increased than diminished the terrors which the household had for the dreaded Library of Obolodistone Hall. His extensive information as to what passed in the world—his profound knowledge of science of every kind—a few physical experiments which he occasionally showed off, were, in a house of so much ignorance and bigotry, esteemed good reasons for supposing him endowed with powers over the spiritual world. He understood Greek, Latin, and Hebrew; and, therefore, according to the apprehension, and in the phrase of his brother Wilfred, needed not to care "for ghost or haughty, devil or dabbler." Yes, the servants persisted that they had heard him hold conversations in the library, when every rascal and in the family were gone to bed; and that he spent the night in watching for bogies, and the morning in sleeping in his bed, when he should have been heading the bounds like a true Obolodistone.

All these absurd rumours I had heard in broken hints and imperfect sentences, from which I was left to draw the inference; and, as easily may be supposed, I laughed them to scorn. But the extreme solitude to which this chamber of evil fame was committed every night after earlier time, was an additional reason why I should not intrude on Miss Varcoe when she chose to sit there in the evening.

To resume what I was saying,—I was not surprised to see a glimmering of light from the library windows; but I was a little struck when I distinctly perceived the shadows of two persons pass along and intercept the light from the first of the windows, throwing the moment for a moment into shade. "It must be old Martha," thought I, "whom Diana has engaged to be her companion for the evening; or I must have been mistaken, and taken Diana's shadow for a second person. No, by Heaven! It appears on the second window,—two figures distinctly traced; and now it is lost again—it is seen on the third—on the fourth—the distinct forms of two persons distinctly seen in each window as they pass along the room, behind the windows and the lights. When can Diana have got for a companion?—The passage of the shadows between the lights and the moments was twice repeated, as if to satisfy me that my observa-

tion served me truly; after which the lights were extinguished, and the shades, of course, were seen no more.

Talking at this circumstance was, it occupied my mind for a considerable time. I did not allow myself to suppose that my friendship for Miss Vernon had any directly selfish view; yet it is incredible the displeasure I felt at the idea of her admitting any one to private interviews, at a time, and in a place, where, for her own sake, I had been at some trouble to show her that it was improper for me to meet with her.

"Silly, meddling, insupportable girl!" said I to myself, "on whom all good advice and delicacy are thrown away! I have been charmed by the simplicity of her manner, which I suppose she can assume just as she could a strew bonnet, were it the fashion, for the mere sake of celebrity. I suppose, notwithstanding the excellence of her understanding, the society of half a dozen of dunces to play at whist and cribbage would give her more pleasure than if Aristotle himself were to awake from the dead."

This reflection came the more powerfully across my mind, because, having mustered up courage to show to Diana my review of the first books of Aristotle, I had requested her to invite Maria to a tea-party in the library that evening, to which arrangement Miss Vernon had refused her consent, alleging some apology which I thought frivolous at the time. I had not long speculated on this disagreeable subject, when the back garden-door opened, and the figures of Andrew and his countryman—bending under his pack—crossed the moonlight alley, and called my attention elsewhere.

I found Mr. Maumsey, as I expected, a tough, sagacious, long-headed Scotchman, and a collector of news both from choice and profession. He was able to give me a distinct account of what had passed in the House of Commons and House of Lords on the affair of Maria, which, it appears, had been made by both parties a touchstone to ascertain the temper of the Parliament. It appeared also, that, as I had learned from Andrew, by second hand, the ministry had proved too weak to support a story involving the character of men of rank and importance, and resting upon the credit of a person of such indifferent fame as Maria, who was, moreover, confused and contradictory in his mode of telling the story. Maumsey was even able to supply me with a copy of a printed journal, or News-Letter, which

extending beyond the capital, in which the substance of the debate was mentioned; and with a copy of the Duke of Argyll's speech, printed upon a broadside, of which he had purchased several from the hawkers, because, he said, it would be a valuable article on the north of the Tweed. The first was a meagre statement, full of blanks and asterisks, and which added little or nothing to the information I had from the footstoman; and the Duke's speech, though spirited and eloquent, contained chiefly a panegyric on his country, his family, and his class, with a few compliments, equally sincere, perhaps, though less glowing, which he took as favourable an opportunity of paying to himself. I could not learn whether my own reputation had been directly implicated, although I perceived that the honour of my uncle's family had been impeached, and that this person Campbell, stated by Morris to have been the most active robber of the two by whom he was assailed, was said by him to have appeared in the behalf of a Mr. Colclinton, and by the contrivance of the Justice procured his liberation. In this particular, Morris's story jumped with my own suspicions, which had attached to Campbell from the moment I saw him appear at Justice Ingleswood's. Vexed upon the whole, as well as perplexed, with this extraordinary story, I discarded the two broadsides, after making some purchases from Macready, and a small compliment to Palmerston, and retired to my own apartment to consider what I ought to do in defence of my character thus publicly attacked.

CHAPTER FIFTEENTH.

Where, and what art you?

MACE.

AFTER exhausting a sleepless night in meditating on the intelligence I had received, I was at first inclined to think that I ought, as speedily as possible, to return to London, and by my own appearance repel the calumny which had been spread against me. But I hesitated to take this course on recollection of my father's disposition, singularly absolute in his decisions as to all that concerned his family. He was most able, certainly, from experience, to direct what I ought to do, and from his

acquaintance with the most distinguished Whigs then in power, had influence enough to obtain a hearing for my cause. So, upon the whole, I judged it most safe to state my whole story in the shape of a narrative, addressed to my father; and as the ordinary opportunities of intercourse between the Hall and the post-town occurred rarely, I determined to ride to the town, which was about ten miles' distance, and deposit my letter in the post-office with my own hands.

Indeed I began to think it strange that though several weeks had elapsed since my departure from home, I had received no letter, either from my father or Owen, although Rushleigh had written to Sir Hildbrand of his safe arrival in London, and of the kind reception he had met with from his wife. Admitting that I might have been to blame, I did not deserve, in my own opinion at least, to be so totally forgotten by my father; and I thought my present excursion might have the effect of bringing a letter from him to hand more early than it would otherwise have reached me. But before consulting my letter concerning the affairs of Maria, I failed not to express my warmest hope and wish that my father would honour me with a few lines, were it but to express his advice and commands in an affair of some difficulty, and where my knowledge of life could not be supposed adequate to my own guidance. I found it impossible to prevail on myself to urge my actual return to London as a place of residence, and I disguised my unwillingness to do so under apparent submission to my father's will, which, as I imposed it on myself as a sufficient reason for not urging my final departure from Oshaldenose Hall, would, I doubted not, be received as such by my parent. But I begged permission to come to London, for a short time at least, to meet and refute the influence calumnies which had been circulated concerning me in so public a manner. Having made up my packet, in which my warmest desire to vindicate my character was strongly blended with reluctance to quit my present place of residence, I rode over to the post-town, and deposited my letter in the office. By doing so, I obtained possession, somewhat earlier than I should otherwise have done, of the following letter from my friend Mr. Owen:—

"DEAR MR. FRANKS,

"Yours received per favour of Mr. H. Oshaldenose, and note the contents. Shall do Mr. H. O. such civilities as are in my

person, and have taken him to see the Bank and Custom-house. He seems a sober, steady young gentleman, and takes to business; so will be of service to the firm. Could have wished another person had turned his wheel that way; but God's will be done. As such may be scarce in these parts, have so trust you will excuse my enclosing a goldsmith's bill at six days' sight, on Messrs. Hooper and Girdler of Newcastle, for £100, which I doubt not will be duly honoured.—I remain, as is duty bound, dear Mr. Frank, your very respectful and obedient servant,

"JONAS OWEN.

"*Postscriptum.*—Hope you will advise the above coming safe to hand. Am sorry we have so few of yours. Your father says he is as usual, but looks poorly."

From this epistle, written in old Owen's formal style, I was rather surprised to observe that he made no acknowledgment of that private letter which I had written to him, with a view to possess him of Blackleg's real character, although, from the course of post, it seemed certain that he ought to have received it. Yet I had sent it by the usual conveyance from the Hall, and had no reason to suspect that it could miscarry upon the road. As it comprised matters of great importance both to my father and to myself, I sat down in the post-office and again wrote to Owen, recapitulating the heads of my former letter, and requesting to know, in course of post, if it had reached him in safety. I also acknowledged the receipt of the bill, and promised to make use of the contents if I should have any occasion for money. I thought, indeed, it was odd that my father should leave the care of supplying my necessities to his clerk; but I concluded it was a matter arranged between them. At any rate, Owen was a bachelor, rich in his way, and passionately attached to me, so that I had no hesitation in being obliged to him for a small sum, which I resolved to consider as a loan, to be returned with my earliest ability, in case it was not previously repaid by my father; and I expressed myself in this purpose to Mr. Owen. A shopkeeper in a little town, to whom the post-master directed me, readily gave me in gold the amount of my bill on Messrs. Hooper and Girdler, so that I returned to Oakdale House a good deal richer than I had set forth. This result to my finances was not a matter of indifference to me, as I was necessarily involved in some expenses at Oakdale House

Hall; and I had seen, with some uneasy impatience, that the sum which my travelling expenses had left unexpended at my arrival there was imperceptibly diminishing. This source of anxiety was for the present removed. On my arrival at the Hall I found that Sir Hildobrand and all his offspring had gone down to the little hamlet, called *Trinkap-haven*, "to see," as Andrew Fairweather expressed it, "a whom maiden order plice lik their's horns out."

"It is indeed a brutal amusement, Andrew; I suppose you have none such in Scotland?"

"No, na," answered Andrew boldly; then shaded away his negative with, "unless it be on Fataer's-eyre, or the like o' that.—But indeed it's nouckle matter what the folk do to the maiden poetry, for they had done a shurting and scrapping in the yard, that there's nae getting a hen or pou kept for them.—But I am wondering what it is that leaves that turret-door open;—now that Mr. Radleigh's away, it must be him, I trow."

The turret-door to which he alluded opened to the garden at the bottom of a winding stair, leading down from Mr. Radleigh's apartment. This, as I have already mentioned, was situated in a sequestered part of the house, communicating with the library by a private entrance, and by another intimate and dark vaulted passage with the rest of the house. A long narrow turf walk led, between two high holly hedges, from the turret-door to a little postern in the wall of the garden. By means of these communications Radleigh, whose movements were very independent of those of the rest of his family, could leave the Hall or return to it at pleasure, without his absence or presence attracting any observation. But during his absence the stair and the turret-door were entirely closed, and this made Andrew's observation somewhat remarkable.

"Have you often observed that door open?" was my question.

"No just that often neither; but I has noticed it once or twice. I'm thinking it must ha been the priest, Father Vaughan, as they ca' him. Yell no catch see o' the servants gawling up that stair, pair frightened heathens that they are, for fear of bogles and brownies, and lang-nebbit things frae the noist world. But Father Vaughan takes himself a privileged person—set him up and lay him down!—I've be mention the worst sabbler that ever stick a sermon out over the Tweed

youder, wad he a ghait taele as fast as him, wi' his holy water and his hidestrum trinkets. I dinna believe he speaks gude Latin neither; at least he dinna take me up when I tell him the learned names o' the plants."

Of Father Vaughan, who divided his time and his ghostly care between Ochiltstone Hall and about half a dozen parishes of Catholic gentlemen in the neighbourhood, I have as yet said nothing, for I had seen but little. He was aged about sixty—of a good family, as I was given to understand, in the north—of a staid and imposing presence, grave in his exterior, and much respected among the Catholics of Northumberland as a worthy and upright man. Yet Father Vaughan did not altogether lack those peculiarities which distinguish his order. There hung about him an air of mystery, which, in Protestant eyes, avowed of priestcraft. The natives (such they might be well termed) of Ochiltstone Hall looked up to him with much more fear, or at least more awe, than affection. His condemnation of their mode was evident, from their being discontinued in some measure when the priest was a resident at the Hall. Even Sir Hildbrand himself put some restraint upon his conduct at such times, which, perhaps, rendered Father Vaughan's presence rather irksome than otherwise. He had the well-bred, instructing, and almost flattering address peculiar to the clergy of his persuasion, especially in England, where the lay Catholic, hounded in by penal laws, and by the restrictions of his sect and recommendation of his pastor, often exhibits a reserved, and almost a timid manner in the society of Protestants; while the priest, privileged by his order to mingle with persons of all ranks, is open, short, and liberal in his intercourse with them, desirous of popularity, and usually skilful in the mode of obtaining it.

Father Vaughan was a particular acquaintance of Rushleigh's, otherwise, in all probability, he would never have been able to maintain his footing at Ochiltstone Hall. This gave me no desire to cultivate his intimacy, nor did he seem to make any advances towards mine; so our occasional intercourse was confined to the exchange of mere civility. I considered it as extremely probable that Mr. Vaughan might occupy Rushleigh's apartment during his occasional residence at the Hall; and his profusion rendered it likely that he should occasionally be a tenant of the library. Nothing was more probable than that

It might have been his candle which had excited my attention on a preceding evening. This led me involuntarily to recollect that the intercourse between Miss Vernon and the priest was marked with something like the same mystery which characterized her communications with Radleigh. I had never heard her mention Vaughan's name, or even allude to him, excepting on the occasion of our first meeting, when she mentioned the old priest and Radleigh as the only conversable beings, besides herself, in Cathedral House. Yet although silent with respect to Father Vaughan, his arrival at the Hall never failed to impress Miss Vernon with an anxious and fluttering tremor, which lasted until they had exchanged one or two significant glances.

Whatever the mystery might be which overshadowed the doings of this beautiful and interesting female, it was clear that Father Vaughan was implicated in it; unless, indeed, I could suppose that he was the agent employed to procure her settlement in the cloister, in the event of her rejecting a union with either of my cousins,—an office which would sufficiently account for her obvious emotion at his appearance. As to the rest, they did not seem to converse much together, or even to seek each other's society. Their league, if any subsisted between them, was of a tacit and understood nature, operating on their actions without any necessity of speech. I recollected, however, on reflection, that I had once or twice discovered signs *pass* between them, which I had at the time supposed to bear reference to some hint concerning Miss Vernon's religious observances, knowing how artfully the Catholic clergy maintain, at all times and seasons, their influence over the minds of their followers. But now I was disposed to assign to these communications a deeper and more mysterious import. Did he hold private meetings with Miss Vernon in the library? was a question which occupied my thoughts; and if so, for what purpose? And why should she have admitted an intimate of the deceitful Radleigh to such close confidence?

These questions and difficulties pressed on my mind with an interest which was greatly increased by the impossibility of resolving them. I had already begun to suspect that my friendship for Diana Vernon was not altogether as disinterested as in wisdom it ought to have been. I had already felt myself becoming jealous of the contemptible lost *Thersites*, and taking

more notion, than in pretence or dignity of feeling I ought to have done, of his silly attempts to prevail on me. And now I was scrutinising the conduct of Miss Vernon with the most close and eager observation, which I in vain endeavoured to palm on myself as the offspring of life curiosity. All these, like Donatello's breaking his hat of a morning, were signs that the sweet youth was in love; and while my judgment still denied that I had been guilty of forming an attachment so imprudent, she resembled those ignorant guides, who, when they have led the traveller and themselves into inevitable error, persist in obstinately affirming it to be impossible that they can have mislead the way.

CHAPTER SIXTEENTH.

It happened one day about noon, going to my boat, I was exceedingly surprised with the print of a man's naked foot on the shore, which was very plain to be seen on the sand.

ROMANUS CASSON.

WITH the blended feelings of interest and jealousy which were engendered by Miss Vernon's singular situation, my observations of her looks and actions became acutely sharpened, and that to a degree which, notwithstanding my efforts to conceal it, could not escape her penetration. The sense that she was observed, or, more properly speaking, that she was watched by my looks, seemed to give Diana a mixture of embarrassment, pain, and pettishness. At times it seemed that she sought an opportunity of resuming a conduct which she could not but feel an offender, considering the frankness with which she had mentioned the difficulties that surrounded her. At other times she seemed prepared to expostulate upon the subject. But either her courage failed, or some other sentiment impeded her making an admission. Her discomposure evaporated in repartee, and her expostulations died on her lips. We stood in a singular relation to each other,—speaking, and by mutual choice, much of our time in close society with each other, yet disguising our mutual sentiments, and jealous of, or offended by, each other's actions. There was believed no intimacy with-

out confidence;—on one side, love without hope or purpose, and curiosity without any rational or justifiable motive; and on the other, embarrassment and doubt, continually mingled with displeasure. Yet I believe that this agitation of the passions (such is the nature of the human bosom), as it continued by a thousand irritating and interesting, though petty circumstances, to render Miss Vernon and me the constant objects of each other's thoughts, tended, upon the whole, to increase the attachment with which we were naturally disposed to regard each other. But although my vanity early discovered that my presence at Otoldistone Hall had given Diana some additional reason for disliking the cluster, I could by no means confide in an affection which seemed completely subordinate to the mysteries of her singular situation. Miss Vernon was of a character far too firm and determined, to permit her love for me to overpower either her sense of duty or of prudence, and she gave me a proof of this in a conversation which we had together about this period.

We were sitting together in the library. Miss Vernon, in turning over a copy of the Orlando Furioso, which belonged to me, shook a piece of writing paper from between the leaves. I hastened to lift it, but she prevented me.—“It is none,” she said, on glancing at the paper; and then unfolding it, but as if to wait my answer before proceeding.—“May I take the liberty?—Nay, nay, if you blush and stammer, I must de-volence to your modesty, and suppose that permission is granted.”

“It is not worthy your perusal—a scamp of a translation—My dear Miss Vernon, it would be too severe a trial, that you, who understand the original so well, should sit in judgment.”

“Mine honest friend,” replied Diana, “do not, if you will be guided by my advice, bait your hook with too much humility; for, ten to one, it will not catch a single compliment. You know I belong to the unpopular family of Tell-truths, and would not flatter Apollo for his lyre.”

She proceeded to read the first stanza, which was nearly to the following purpose:—

“Ladies, and knights, and dams, and love's fair dams,
Duch of angels and courtesy, I sing;
What time the Muses from valley & hill came,
Led on by Agreement, their youthful king.—

He whose wrongs and lady too did bring
 O'er the land wars, in France to waste and war;
 Such the from old Thopas's death did spring.
 Which to wrongs he came from troubles also,
 And married Christian Chastel, the French Emperor.
 Of chastities kindred, too, my strain shall sound;
 In legend never known in prose or rhyme,
 How he, the chief, of judgment deemed profound,
 For justice here was seated upon a throne"—

"There is a great deal of it," said she, glancing along the paper, and interrupting the sweetest sounds which mortal ears can drink in,—those of a youthful poet's verse, usually read by the lips which are dearest to him.

"Much more than ought to engage your attention, Miss Veraca," I replied, something mortified; and I took the verses from her unreflecting hand—"And yet," I continued, "shut up as I am in this retired situation, I have felt sometimes I could not amuse myself better than by carrying on—surely for my own amusement, you will of course understand—the version of this fascinating author, which I began some months since when I was on the banks of the Garonne."

"The question would only be," said Diana, gravely, "whether you could not spend your time to better purpose?"

"You mean in original composition?" said I, greatly flattered—"But, to say truth, my genius rather lies in finding words and rhymes than ideas; and therefore I am happy to use those which Adrien has prepared to my hand. However, Miss Veraca, with the encouragement you give!"—

"Pardon me, Frank—it is encouragement not of my giving, but of your taking. I recast neither original composition nor translation, since I think you might employ your time to far better purpose than in either. You are mortified," she continued, "and I am sorry to be the cause."

"Not mortified,—certainly not mortified," said I, with the best grace I could muster, and it was but indifferently assumed; "I am too much obliged by the interest you take in me."

"Nay, but," resumed the relentless Diana, "there is both mortification and a little grain of sugar in that constrained tone of voice; do not be angry if I probe your feelings to the bottom—perhaps what I am about to say will affect them still more."

I felt the childishness of my own conduct, and the superior

realness of Miss Vernon's, and assured her, that she need not fear any winning under criticism which I knew to be kindly meant.

"That was honestly meant and said," she replied; "I know full well that the flood of poetical irritability flew away with the little preading cough which ushered in the declaration. And now I must be serious—Have you heard from your father lately?"

"Not a word," I replied; "he has not honoured me with a single line during the several months of my residence here."

"That is strange!—you are a singular race, you bold Oshobidstone. Then you are not aware that he has gone to Holland, to arrange some pressing affairs which required his own immediate presence?"

"I never heard a word of it until this moment."

"And further, it must be news to you, and I presume scarcely the most agreeable, that he has left Rackhig in the almost uncontrolled management of his affairs until his return."

I started, and could not suppress my surprise and apprehension.

"You have reason for alarm," said Miss Vernon, very gravely; "and were I you, I would endeavour to meet and obviate the dangers which arise from so undesirable an arrangement."

"And how is it possible for me to do so?"

"Everything is possible for him who possesses courage and activity," she said, with a look resembling one of those harpies of the age of chivalry, whose encouragement was wont to give champions double valour at the hour of need; "and to the timid and hesitating, everything is impossible, because it seems so."

"And what would you advise, Miss Vernon?" I replied, smiling, yet deadly, to hear her answer.

She paused a moment, then answered firmly—"That you instantly leave Oshobidstone Hall, and return to London. You have perhaps already," she continued, in a softer tone, "been here too long; that fault was not yours. Every succeeding moment you waste here will be a crime. Yes, a crime: for I tell you plainly, that if Rackhig long manages your father's affairs, you may consider his ruin as consummated."

"How is this possible?"

"Ask no questions," she said; "but believe me, Rackhig's views extend far beyond the possession or increase of commercial

wealth; he will only make the command of Mr. Orsdelstone's revenues and property the means of putting in motion his own ambitious and extensive schemes. While your father was in Britain this was impossible; during his absence, Radleigh will possess many opportunities, and he will not neglect to use them."

"But how can I, in disguise with my father, and directed of all control over his affairs, prevent this danger by my mere presence in London?"

"That presence alone will do much. Your claim to interest is a part of your birthright, and it is inalienable. You will have the countenance, doubtless, of your father's head-clerk, and confidential friends and partners. Above all, Radleigh's schemes are of a nature that"—(she stopped abruptly, as if fearful of saying too much)—"are, in short," she resumed, "of the nature of all selfish and unscrupulous plans, which are speedily abandoned as soon as those who frame them perceive their arts are discovered and watched. Therefore, in the language of your favourite poet—

To home! to home! Thy doubts be those that fear."

A feeling, irresistible in its impulse, induced me to reply—"Ah! Diana, can you give me advice to leave Orsdelstone Hall?—then indeed I have already been a resident here too long!"

Miss Vernon coloured, but proceeded with great firmness—"Indeed, I do give you this advice—not only to quit Orsdelstone Hall, but never to return to it more. You have only one thing to regret here," she continued, forcing a smile, "and she has been long accustomed to sacrifice her friendships and her comforts to the welfare of others. In the world you will meet a hundred whose friendship will be as disinterested—more useful—less embarrassed by unworldly circumstances—less influenced by evil tongues and evil times."

"Never!" I exclaimed, "never!—the world can afford me nothing to repay what I must leave behind me." Here I took her hand, and pressed it to my lips.

"This is folly!" she exclaimed—"this is madness!" and she struggled to withdraw her hand from my grasp, but not so stubbornly as actually to succeed until I had held it for nearly a minute. "Hear me, sir!" she said, "and curb this unwearied burst of passion. I am, by a solemn contract, the bride of

Heaven, unless I could prefer being wedded to misery in the person of Rackleigh Cuthbertson, or brevity in that of his mother. I am, therefore, the bride of Heaven,—betrothed to the convent from the cradle. To me, therefore, those raptures are misapprehended—they only serve to prove a further necessity for your departure, and that without delay." At these words she broke suddenly off, and said, but in a suppressed tone of voice, "Leave me instantly—we will meet here again, but it must be for the last time."

My eyes followed the direction of hers as she spoke, and I thought I saw the tapestry chink, which covered the door of the secret passage from Rackleigh's room to the library. I constrained my face to be calm, and turned an inquiring glance on Miss Vernon.

"It is nothing," said she, faintly; "a rat behind the arras."

"Dead for a dunce," would have been my reply, had I dared to give way to the feelings which rose indignant at the idea of being subjected to an eaves-dropper on such an occasion. Prudence, and the necessity of suppressing my passion, and obeying Diana's reiterated command of "Leave me! leave me!" came in time to prevent my rash action. I left the apartment in a wild whirl and giddiness of mind, which I in vain attempted to compose when I returned to my own.

A chaos of thoughts intruded themselves on me at once, passing hastily through my brain, intercepting and overshadowing each other, and resembling those fogs which in mountainous countries are wont to descend in obscure volumes, and disfigure or obliterate the usual marks by which the traveller steers his course through the wilds. The dark and undefined idea of danger arising to my father from the machinations of such a man as Rackleigh Cuthbertson—the half declaration of love that I had offered to Miss Vernon's acceptance—the acknowledged difficulty of her situation, bound by a previous contract to sacrifice herself to a debater or to an ill-assorted marriage,—all pressed themselves at once upon my recollection, while my judgment was unable deliberately to consider any of them in their just light and bearings. But chiefly and above all the rest, I was perplexed by the manner in which Miss Vernon had received my tender of affection, and by her manner, which, fluctuating betwixt sympathy and firmness, seemed to intimate that I possessed an interest in her bosom, but not of force

sufficient to counterbalance the obstacles to her growing a mutual affection. The gleams of fear, rather than surprise, with which she had watched the motion of the tapestry over the unopened door, implied an apprehension of danger which I could not but suppose well grounded; for Diana Vernon was little subject to the nervous emotions of her sex, and totally exempt to fear without actual and rational cause. Of what nature could those mysteries be, with which she was surrounded as with an enchantment's spell, and which seemed continually to exert an active influence over her thoughts and actions, though their agents were never visible? On this subject of doubt my mind finally rested, as if glad to shake itself free from investigating the propriety or prudence of my own conduct, by transferring the inquiry to what concerned Miss Vernon. I will be resolved, I concluded, as I leave Oakblithstone Hall, concerning the light in which I must in future regard this fascinating being, over whose life frankness and mystery seem to have divided their reign,—the former inspiring her words and sentiments—the latter spreading its misty influence over all her actions.

Joined to the obvious interests which arose from curiosity and anxious passion, there mingled in my feelings a strong, though unavowed and undefined, infusion of jealousy. This sentiment, which springs up with love as naturally as the tares with the wheat, was excited by the degree of influence which Diana appeared to concede to those unseen beings by whom her actions were limited. The more I reflected upon her character, the more I was internally though unwillingly convinced, that she was fated to act at distance all control, excepting that which arose from affection; and I felt a strong, bitter, and gnawing suspicion, that such was the foundation of that influence by which she was controlled.

These tormenting doubts strengthened my desire to penetrate into the secret of Miss Vernon's conduct, and in the prosecution of this sage adventure, I formed a resolution, of which, if you are not weary of these details, you will find the result in the next chapter.

CHAPTER SEVENTEENTH.

I hear a voice you cannot hear,
Which says, I must not stop ;
I see a hand you cannot see,
Which beckons me away.

THOMAS.

I HAVE already told you, Trishie, if you deign to bear it in remembrance, that my evening visits to the library had seldom been made except by appointment, and under the sanction of old Diana Martha's presence. This, however, was entirely a tacit conventional arrangement of my own instituting. Of late, as the embarrassments of our relative situation had increased, Miss Vernon and I had never met in the evening at all. She had therefore no reason to suppose that I was likely to seek a renewal of those interviews, and especially without some previous notice or appointment betwixt us, that Martha might, as usual, be placed upon duty; but, on the other hand, this customary provision was a matter of understanding, not of express enactment. The library was open to me, as to the other members of the family, at all hours of the day and night, and I could not be accused of intrusion, however suddenly and unexpectedly I might make my appearance in it. My belief was strong, that in this apartment Miss Vernon occasionally visited Vaughan, or some other person, by whose opinion she was accustomed to regulate her conduct, and that at the times when she could do so with least chance of interruption. The lights which gleamed in the library at unusual hours—the passing shadows which I had myself remarked—the footstep which might be traced in the morning-dew from the terrace-door to the postern-gate in the garden—sounds and sights which some of the servants, and Andrew Polservice in particular, had observed, and accounted for in their own way,—all tended to show that the place was visited by some one different from the ordinary inmates of the hall. Connected as this visitant probably must be with the fate of Diana Vernon, I did not hesitate to form a plan of discovering who or what he was,—how far his influence was likely to produce good or evil consequences to her on whom he acted ;—above all, though I under-

vowed to persuade myself that this was a mere subordinate consideration, I desired to know by what means this person had acquired or maintained his influence over Diana, and whether he ruled over her by fear or by affection. The proof that this jealous curiosity was apparent in my mind, arose from my imagination always ascribing Miss Vernon's conduct to the influence of some one individual agent, although, for aught I knew about the matter, her advisers might be as numerous as Legion. I remarked this over and over to myself; but I found that my mind still settled back in my original conviction, that one single individual, of the masculine sex, and in all probability young and handsome, was at the bottom of Miss Vernon's conduct; and it was with a burning desire of discovering, or rather of detecting, with a rival, that I stationed myself in the garden to watch the moment when the lights should appear in the library windows.

So eager, however, was my impatience, that I commenced my watch for a phenomenon, which could not appear until darkness, a full hour before the daylight disappeared, on a July evening. It was Sabbath, and all the walks were still and solitary. I walked up and down for some time, enjoying the refreshing coolness of a summer evening, and meditating on the probable consequences of my enterprise. The fresh and balmy air of the garden, impregnated with fragrance, produced its usual sedative effects on my over-heated and feverish blood. As these took place, the turmoil of my mind began proportionally to subside, and I was led to question the right I had to interfere with Miss Vernon's secrets, or with those of my uncle's family. What was it to me whom my uncle might choose to conceal in his house, where I was myself a guest only by tolerance? And what title had I to pry into the affairs of Miss Vernon, thought, as she had avowed them, to be, with mystery, into which she desired no scrutiny?

Fusion and self-will were ready with their answers to these questions. In detecting this secret, I was in all probability about to do service to Sir Hildbrand, who was probably ignorant of the intrigue raged on in his family—and a still more important service to Miss Vernon, whose frank simplicity of character exposed her to so many risks in maintaining a private correspondence, perhaps with a person of doubtful or dangerous character. If I seemed to intrude myself on her confidence, it

was with the generous and disinterested (yes, I even ventured to call it the disinterested) intention of guiding, defending, and protecting her against craft—against malice,—above all, against the secret counsellor whom she had chosen for her confidant. Such were the arguments which my will boldly preferred to my conscience, as one which ought to be current, and which conscience, like a grumbling shopkeeper, was contented to accept, rather than come to an open breach with a customer, though more than doubting that the tender was genuine.

While I paced the green alleys, debating these things pro and con, I suddenly alighted upon Andrew Fairweather, perched up like a statue by a mass of box-hedges, in an attitude of devout contemplation—one eye, however, tracking the motions of the little irritable citizens, who were settling in their straw-thatched mansions for the evening, and the other fixed on a book of devotion, which much attention had deprived of its curves, and worn into an oval shape; a circumstance which, with the close print and dingy colour of the volume in question, gave it an air of most respectable antiquity.

"I was e'en taking a spell o' worthy Miss John Quackleton's *Flower of a Sweet Savour* even on the Mithlenshead of this World," said Andrew, closing his book at my appearance, and putting his horn spectacles, by way of mark, at the place where he had been reading.

"And the less, I observe, were dividing your attention, Andrew, with the learned author?"

"They are a contumacious generation," replied the gardener; "they live six days in the week to live on, and yet it's a common observe that they will aye swear on the Sabbath-day, and keep folk at home frae hearing the word—that there's nae preaching at Glemagala chapel the e'en—that's aye as mairy."

"You might have gone to the parish church as I did, Andrew, and heard an excellent discourse."

"Chairs o' could parritch—chairs o' could parritch," replied Andrew, with a most supercilious sneer,—"gale an' auld the dogs, begging your honour's pardon—Ay! I might nae doubt hae heard the curate flaking awa at it in his white surt yonder, and the musicians playing on whistles, mair like a penny-wedding than a wedding—and to the host of that, I might hae gane to even-song, and heard Duffie Decharty crumpling his nose—crackles the better I wad hae been o' that!"

"Ducharty!" said I (this was the name of an old priest, an Irishman, I think, who sometimes officiated at Outhillstone Hall).—"I thought Father Vaughan had been at the Hall. He was here yesterday."

"Ay," replied Andrew; "but he left it yesterday, to gang to Croystock, or some o' those west-country haunts. There's an even stir among them o' sinners. They are as busy as my bees are—God wile them! that I add even the pair things to the like o' papists. Ye see this is the second evenin', and whiles they will swan off in the afternoon. The first swan out off come in the morning.—But I am thinking they are settled in their shops for the night; and I wass your honest good-night, and grace, and trouble o't."

So saying, Andrew retreated, but often cast a parting glance upon the shops, as he called the bee-hives.

I had indirectly gained from him an important piece of information, that Father Vaughan, namely, was not supposed to be at the Hall. If, therefore, there appeared light in the windows of the library this evening, it either could not be his, or he was observing a very secret and suspicious line of conduct. I waited with impatience the time of sunset and of twilight. It had hardly arrived, ere a gleam from the windows of the library was seen, dimly distinguishable amidst the still enduring light of the evening. I marked its first glances, however, as speedily as the brightest snail descries the first distant twinkling of the lightning which marks his course. The feelings of doubt and propriety, which had hitherto contended with my curiosity and jealousy, vanished when an opportunity of gratifying the former was presented to me. I reentered the house, and avoiding the more frequented apartments with the consciousness of one who wishes to keep his purpose secret, I reached the door of the library—hesitated for a moment as my hand was upon the latch—heard a supposed step within—opened the door—and found Miss Yernon alone.

Miss appeared surprised,—whether at my sudden entrance, or from some other cause, I could not guess; but there was in her appearance a degree of fluster, which I had never before remarked, and which I knew could only be produced by unusual emotion. Yet she was calm in a moment; and such is the force of conscience, that I, who started to surprise her, seemed myself the surprised, and was certainly the embarrassed person.

"Has anything happened?" said Miss Vernon—"has any one arrived at the Hall?"

"No one that I know of," I answered, in some confusion; "I only sought the Orlando."

"It lies there," said Miss Vernon, pointing to the table.

In removing one or two books to get at that which I pretended to seek, I was, in truth, meditating to make a hasty retreat from an investigation to which I felt my assurance inadequate, when I perceived a man's glove lying upon the table. My eyes encountered those of Miss Vernon, who blushed deeply.

"It is one of my father's," she said with hesitation, replying not to my words but to my looks; "it is one of the gloves of my grandfather, the original of the superb Vandyke which you admire."

As if she thought something more than her bare assertion was necessary to prove her statement true, she opened a drawer of the large oaken table, and taking out another glove, threw it towards me.—When a temper naturally ingenuous stoops to equivocate, or to dissimble, the anxious pains with which the untrusted task is laboured, often induce the hearer to doubt the authenticity of the tale. I cast a hasty glance on both gloves, and then replied gravely—"The gloves resemble each other, doubtless, in form and embroidery; but they cannot form a pair, since they both belong to the right hand."

She bit her lip with anger, and again coloured deeply.

"You do right to expose me," she replied, with bitterness: "some friends would have only judged from what I said, that I chose to give no particular explanation of a circumstance which calls for none—at least to a stranger. You have judged better, and have made me feel, not only the necessity of duplicity, but my own inadequacy to sustain the task of a deceiver. I now tell you distinctly, that that glove is not the fellow, as you have wrongly discerned, to the one which I just now produced;—it belongs to a friend yet dearer to me than the original of Vandyke's picture—a friend by whose commands I have been, and will be, guided—whom I honour—whom I"—she paused.

I was irritated at her manner, and filled up the blank in my own story—"When she lives, Miss Vernon would say."

"And if I do my ut," she replied laughingly, "by whom shall my affection be called to account?"

"Not by me, Miss Vernon, assuredly—I entreat you to hold me acquitted of such presumption.—But," I continued, with some emphasis, for I was now piqued in return, "I hope Miss Vernon will pardon a friend, from whom she seems disposed to withdraw the title, for observing"—

"Observe nothing, sir," she interrupted with some vehemence, "except that I will neither be doubted nor questioned. There does not exist one by whom I will be either interrogated or judged; and if you sought this unusual time of presenting yourself in order to spy upon my privacy, the friendship or interest with which you pretend to regard me, is a poor excuse for your unwell curiosity."

"I relieve you of my presence," said I, with pride equal to her own; for my temper has ever been a stranger to stooping, even in cases where my feelings were most deeply interested.—"I relieve you of my presence. I awake from a pleasant, but a most delusive dream; and—but we understand each other."

I had reached the door of the apartment, when Miss Vernon, whose movements were sometimes so rapid as to seem almost instinctive, overtook me, and, catching hold of my arm, stopped me with that air of authority which she could so whimsically assume, and which, from the modest and simplicity of her manner, had an effect so peculiarly interesting.

"Stop, Mr. Frank," she said, "you are not to leave me in that way neither; I am not so amply provided with friends, that I can afford to throw away even the ungrateful and the selfish. Mark what I say, Mr. Francis Oshelkstone. You shall know nothing of this mysterious glove," and she held it up as she spoke—"nothing—no, not a single iota more than you know already; and yet I will not permit it to be a ground of strife and defence between us. My time here," she said, sinking into a tone somewhat softer, "must necessarily be very short; yours must be still shorter: we are soon to part never to meet again; do not let us quarrel, or make any mysterious schemes the pretext for further embarrassing the few hours we shall ever pass together on this side of eternity."

I do not know, Trisham, by what witchery this fascinating creature obtained such complete management over a temper which I cannot at all thus manage myself. I had determined

on entering the library, to seek a complete explanation with Miss Vernon. I had found that she refused it with indignant defiance, and avowed to my face the profane use of a rival; for what other construction could I put on her declared preference of her mysterious confidant? And yet, while I was on the point of leaving the apartment, and breaking with her for ever, it cost her but a change of look and tone, from that of real and haughty resentment to that of kind and playful despotism, again shaded off into melancholy and serious feeling, to lead me back to my seat, her willing subject, on her own hard terms.

"What does this avail?" said I, as I rose again. "What can this avail, Miss Vernon? Why should I witness embarrassments which I cannot relieve, and mysteries which I offend you even by attempting to penetrate? Inexperienced as you are in the world, you must still be aware that a beautiful young woman can have but one male friend. Even in a male friend I will be jealous of a confidence shared with a third party unknown and unaccounted for; but with you, Miss Vernon!"

"You are, of course, jealous, in all the times and needs of that sensible passion! But, my good friend, you have all this time spoke nothing but the petty gossip which simpletons repeat from play-books and romances, till they give more real and powerful influence over their minds. Boys and girls prize themselves into love; and when their love is like to fall asleep, they prize and tease themselves into jealousy. But you and I, Frank, are rational beings, and neither silly nor idle enough to talk ourselves into any other relation than that of plain, honest, disinterested friendship. Any other union is as far out of our reach as if I were man, or you woman.—To speak truth," she added, after a moment's hesitation, "even though I am so complacent to the desecration of my sex as to blush a little at my own plain dealing, we cannot marry if we would; and we ought not if we could."

And certainly, Trachon, she did blush most significantly, as she made this cruel declaration. I was about to attack both her position, entirely forgetting those very cautions which had been conferred in the course of the evening, but she proceeded with a cold firmness which approached to severity—"What I say is sober and indisputable truth, on which I will neither hear question nor explanation. We are therefore friends, Mr. Celandine—are we not?" She held out her hand, and taking

mine, added—"And nothing to each other now, or hereafter, except as friends."

She let go my hand. I sunk it and my head at once, dully conscious, as Spenser would have termed it, by the mingled kindness and firmness of her manner. She listened to change the subject.

"Here is a letter," she said, "directed for you, Mr. Cebaldstone, very duly and distinctly; but which, notwithstanding the caution of the person who wrote and addressed it, might perhaps never have reached your hands, had it not fallen into the possession of a certain Puzolet, or enchanted dwarf of mine, whom, like all distressed damsels of romance, I retain in my secret service."

I opened the letter and glanced over the contents. The unfolded sheet of paper dropped from my hands, with the involuntary exclamation of "Gracious Heaven! my duty and disaffection have ruined my father!"

Miss Vernon rose with looks of real and affectionate alarm—"You grow pale—you are ill—shall I bring you a glass of water! Be a man, Mr. Cebaldstone, and a fine one. Is your father—in he no more!"

"He lives," said I, "thank God! but to what distress and difficulty."

"If that be all, despair not. May I read this letter!" she said, taking it up.

I assented, hardly knowing what I said. She read it with great attention.

"Who is this Mr. Trevelan, who signs the letter?"

"My father's partner—(your own good father, Will)—"but he is little in the habit of writing personally in the business of the house."

"He writes here," said Miss Vernon, "of various letters sent to you previously."

"I have received none of them," I replied.

"And it appears," she continued, "that Rushleigh, who has taken the full management of affairs during your father's absence in Holland, has some time since left London for Scotland, with efforts and remittances to take up large bills granted by your father to persons in that country, and that he has not since been heard of."

"It is but too true."

"And here has been," she added, looking at the letter, "a head-chuck, or some such person,—Owenston—Owen—despatched to Glasgow, to find out Blackleigh, if possible, and you are entrusted to repair to the same place, and assist him in his researches."

"It is even so, and I must depart instantly."

"Stay but one moment," said Miss Vernon. "It seems to me that the worst which can come of this matter, will be the loss of a certain sum of money;—and can that bring tears into your eyes? For shame, Mr. Calabritone!"

"You do me injustice, Miss Vernon," I answered. "I grieve not for the loss of the money, but for the effect which I know it will produce on the spirits and health of my father, to whose mercantile credit is so honour; and who, if declared insolvent, would sink into the grave, oppressed by a sense of grief, remorse, and despair, like that of a soldier convicted of cowardice or a man of honour who had lost his rank and character in society. All this I might have prevented by a trifling sacrifice of the foolish pride and insolence which resulted from sharing the labours of his honourable and useful profession. Good Heaven! how shall I atone the consequences of my error?"

"By instantly repairing to Glasgow, as you are conjured to do by the friend who writes this letter."

"But if Blackleigh," said I, "has really formed this base and unconsidered scheme of plundering his benefactor, what prospect is there that I can find means of frustrating a plan so deeply laid?"

"The prospect," she replied, "indeed, may be uncertain; but, on the other hand, there is no possibility of your doing any service to your father by remaining here. Remember, had you been on the spot destined for you, this disaster could not have happened: listen to that which is now pointed out, and it may possibly be retrieved.—Yet stay—do not leave this room until I return."

She left me in confusion and amazement; and which, however, I could find a brief interval to admire the firmness, composure, and presence of mind which Miss Vernon seemed to possess on every crisis, however sudden.

In a few minutes she returned with a sheet of paper in her hand, folded and sealed like a letter, but without address. "I trust you," she said, "with this proof of my friendship, because

I have the most perfect confidence in your honour. If I understand the nature of your distress rightly, the funds in Lady-*high's* possession must be recovered by a certain day—the 12th of September, I think is named—in order that they may be applied to pay the bills in question; and, consequently, that if adequate funds be provided before that period, your father's credit is safe from the apprehended calamity."

"Certainly—I so understand Mr. Tresham"—I looked at your father's letter again, and added, "There cannot be a doubt of it."

"Well," said Diana, "in that case my little Pocket may be of use to you. You have heard of a spell contained in a letter. Take this packet; do not open it until other and ordinary means have failed. If you succeed by your own exertions, I trust to your honour for destroying it without opening or suffering it to be opened;—but if not, you may break the seal within ten days of the fixed day, and you will find directions which may possibly be of service to you. Adieu, Frank; we never meet more—but sometimes think of your friend *Mis Veruca*."

She extended her hand, but I clasped her to my bosom. She sighed as she extricated herself from the embrace which she permitted—escaped to the door which led to her own apartment—and I saw her no more.

CHAPTER EIGHTEENTH.

And hurry, hurry, off they rode,
As fast as fast might be;
Hence, hence, the dead can ride,
Dost thou go ride with me?
 ROMANCE.

THERE is one advantage in an accumulation of evils, differing in cause and character, that the distraction which they afford by their contradictory operation prevents the patient from being overwhelmed under either. I was deeply grieved at my separation from *Mis Veruca*, yet not so much as to I should have been, had not my father's apprehended distress forced themselves on my attention; and I was distressed by the news of Mr. Tresham,

yet less so than if they had fully occupied my mind. I was neither a false lover nor an unfeeling son; but men can give but a certain portion of distasteful emotions to the causes which demand them; and if two objects at once, our sympathy, like the funds of a compounder bankrupt, can only be divided between them. Such were my reflections when I gained my apartment—it seems, from the illustration, they already began to have a tinge of commerce in them.

I set myself seriously to consider your father's letter. It was not very distinct, and referred for several particulars to Owen, whom I was intended to meet with as soon as possible at a Scotch town called Glasgow; being informed, moreover, that my old friend was to be heard of at Messrs. MacVitie, MacFlie, and Company, merchants in the Galleries of the said town. It likewise alluded to several letters, which, as it appeared to me, must have miscarried or have been intercepted, and complained of my abject silence, in terms which would have been highly unjust, had my letters reached their purposed destination. I was amazed as I read. That the spirit of Huckleigh walked around me, and conjured up those doubts and difficulties by which I was surrounded, I could not doubt for one instant; yet it was frightful to conceive the extent of combined villainy and power which he must have employed in the perpetration of his design. Let me do myself justice in one respect. The evil of parting from Miss Vernon, however distressing it might in other respects and at another time have appeared to me, sunk into a subordinate consideration when I thought of the dangers impending over my father. I did not regard as a high estimation on wealth, and had the affectionation of most young men of lively imagination, who suppose that they can better dispense with the possession of money, than resign their time and faculties to the labour necessary to acquire it. But in my father's case, I knew that bankruptcy would be considered as an utter and irretrievable disgrace, to which he would afford no comfort, and dash the spark and sink relief.

My mind, therefore, was bent on averting this catastrophe, with an intensity which the interest could not have produced had it related to my own fortunes; and the result of my deliberation was a firm resolution to depart from Calabazow the next day, and ward my way without loss of time to meet Owen at Glasgow. I did not hold it expedient to tell

make my departure to my uncle, otherwise than by leaving a letter of thanks for his hospitality, assuring him that sudden and important business prevented my offering them in person. I knew the Most Old Knight would readily excuse my absence; and I had such a belief in the extent and decided character of Blackleigh's machinations, that I had some apprehensions of his having provided means to intercept a journey which was undertaken with a view to discomfit them, if my departure were publicly announced at Oshaldington Hall.

I therefore determined to set off on my journey with daylight on the ensuing morning, and to gain the neighbouring Kingdom of Scotland before any idea of my departure was entertained at the Hall. But one impediment of consequence was likely to prevent that speed which was the soul of my expedition. I did not know the shortest, nor indeed any road to Glasgow; and as, in the circumstances in which I stood, despatch was of the greatest consequence, I determined to consult Andrew Fairweather on the subject, as the nearest and most authentic authority within my reach. Late as it was, I set off with the intention of ascertaining this important point, and after a few minutes' walk reached the dwelling of the parson.

Andrew's dwelling was situated at no great distance from the extensive wall of the garden—a snug comfortable Northern-style cottage, built of stones roughly dressed with the hammer, and having the windows and doors decorated with huge heavy oak-trusses, or lintels, as they are called, of hewn stone, and its roof covered with broad grey flags, instead of slate, shingle, or tiles. A jagged old pear-tree at one end of the cottage, a rivulet and flower-plot of a good extent in front, and a kitchen-garden behind; a paddock for a cow, and a small field, cultivated with several crops of grain, rather for the benefit of the cottager than for sale, announced the warm and cordial contacts which Old England, even at her most northern extremity, extends to her meanest inhabitants.

As I approached the mansion of the aptest Andrew, I heard a noise, which, being of a nature peculiarly solemn, nasal, and prolonged, led me to think that Andrew, according to the decent and methodical custom of his countrymen, had assembled some of his neighbours to join in family exercise, as he called evening devotion. Andrew had indeed neither wife, child, nor female inmate in his family. "The first of his trade," he said, "had

had enough of these rattle." But, notwithstanding, he sometimes contrived to form an audience for himself out of the neighbouring Papists and Church-of-Englanders—brave, as he expressed it, snatched out of the burning, on whom he used to exercise his spiritual gifts, in defiance alike of Father Vaughan, Father Dockarty, Blackleigh, and all the world of Catholics around him, who deemed his interference on such occasions an act of heretical interloping. I conceived it likely, therefore, that the well-disposed neighbours might have assembled to hold some chapel of ease of this nature. The noise, however, when I listened to it more accurately, seemed to proceed entirely from the lungs of the said Andrew; and when I interrupted it by entering the house, I found Father-service alone, combating as he best could, with long words and hard names, and reading aloud, for the purpose of his own edification, a volume of controversial divinity.

"I was just taking a spell," said he, laying aside the huge folio volume as I entered, "of the worthy Doctor Lightfoot."

"Lightfoot?" I replied, looking at the ponderous volume with some surprise; "surely your author was unappropiately named."

"Lightfoot was his name, sir; a divine he was, and another kind of a divine than they has now-a-days. Always, I crave your pardon, for keeping ye standing at the door, but having been undisturbed (God preserve us!) with a bogie the night already, I was careless o' opening the yett till I had gone through the evening worship; and I had just finished the fifth chapter of Nehemiah—if that wince ye then keep their distance, I wince what will."

"Trusted with a bogie?" said I; "what do you mean by that, Andrew?"

"I said undisturbed," replied Andrew; "that is as much as to say, they'd w' a ghast—God preserve us, I say again!"

"Frighted by a ghost, Andrew! how am I to understand that?"

"I did not say frighted," replied Andrew, "but *fay'd*—that is, I got a *flag*, and was ready to jump out o' my skin, though nobody offered to wick it off my body as a man wad bark a tree."

"I beg a truce to your terms in the present case, Andrew, and I wish to know whether you can direct me the nearest way to a town in your country of Scotland, called Glasgow?"

"A town ca'd Glasgow!" asked Andrew Father-service. "Glas-

gow's a cooily, man.—And left the way to Glasgow ye were speeking if I kin't!—What wad a' me to kin it?—It's an' that dooms for fine my ain parish of Dreughally, that kin a' kin't further to the west. But what may your honour be gane to Glasgow for?"

"Particular business," replied I.

"That's as muchle as to say, Speer two questions, and I'll tell ye nae mair.—To Glasgow?"—he made a short pause.—"I am thinking ye wad be the better o' some one to show you the road."

"Certainly, if I could meet with any person going that way."

"And your honour, doubtless, wad consider the time and trouble?"

"Unquestionably—my business is pressing, and if you can find any guide to accompany me, I'll pay him handsomely."

"This is no a day to speak o' casual matters," said Andrew, casting his eyes upwards; "but if it werena Sabbath at e'en, I wad speer what ye wad be content to gie to me that wad bear ye pleasant company on the road, and tell ye the names of the gentlemen's and noblemen's seats and castles, and count their kin to ye!"

"I tell you, all I want to know is the road I must travel; I will pay the fellow to his satisfaction—I will give him anything in reason."

"Anything," replied Andrew, "is nothing; and this lad that I am speeking o' knows a' the short cuts and queer by-paths through the hills, and"—

"I have no time to talk about it, Andrew; do you make the bargain for me your own way."

"Aha! that's speeking to the purpose," answered Andrew.—"I am thinking, since nae be that nae it is, I'll be the lad that will guide you mysel'."

"Yes, Andrew!—how will you get away from your employment?"

"I tell'd your honour a while ago, that it was lang that I has been thinking o' fitting, maybe as lang as frae the first year I came to Oaklinton Hall; and now I am o' the mind to gang in gude earnest—better soon as aye—better a finger aff an eye waggling."

"Ye'r leave your service, then?—but will you not lose your wages?"

"Naw doubt there will be a certain loss; but then I have ailer o' the bird's in my hands that I took for the apples in the wild orchard—and a sair bargain the folk had that bought them—a wheen green trash—and yet Sir Hildicham's as keen to have the ailer (that is, the steward is as peevish about it) as if they had been o' garden pippins—and then there's the ailer for the wode—I'm thinking the wage will be in a manner decently made up.—But doubtless your honour will consider my risk of loss when we win to Glasgow—and ye'll be far setting out fastwith!"

"By day-break in the morning," I answered.

"That's something o' the suddenest—where am I to find a night—Stay—I ken just the host that will serve us."

"At five in the morning, then, Andrew, you will meet me at the head of the avenue."

"Dell a fear o' me (that I wald say an) wishing my tryte," replied Andrew, very briskly; "and if I might advise, we wald be off ten hours earlier. I ken the way, dark or light, as well as Mair Ralph Bonkleton, that's travelled over every noor in the country-side, and dinn ken the colour o' a heather-cow when it's dunn."

I highly approved of Andrew's amendment on my original proposal, and we agreed to meet at the place appointed at three in the morning. At once, however, a reflection came across the mind of my intended travelling companion.

"The bogie! the bogie! what if it should come out upon us—I driven forgiether wif these things twice in the four-and-twenty hours."

"Fash! pack!" I exclaimed, breaking away from him, "fear nothing from the worst world—the earth contains living fiends, who can act for themselves without assistance, wae the woe that fell with Lucifer to return to aid and abet them."

With these words, the import of which was suggested by my own situation, I left Andrew's habitation, and returned to the Hall.

I made the few preparations which were necessary for my proposed journey, examined and loaded my pistols, and then threw myself on my bed, to obtain, if possible, a brief sleep before the fatigue of a long and anxious journey. Nature, exhausted by the tremendous agitations of the day, was kinder to me than I expected, and I sunk into a deep and profound slumber, from

which, however, I started as the old clock struck two from a turret adjoining to my bedchamber. I instantly arose, struck a light, wrote the letter I proposed to leave for my uncle, and leaving behind me such articles of dress as were convenient in carriage, I deposited the rest of my wardrobe in my valise, glided down stairs, and gained the stable without impediment. Without being quite such a groom as any of my cousins, I had learned at Oskilstone Hall to dress and saddle my own horse, and in a few minutes I was mounted and ready for my ride.

As I paced up the old avenue, on which the waning moon threw its light with a pale and whitish tinge, I looked back with a deep and hoing sigh towards the walls which contained Diana Vernon, under the deep-seated impression that we had probably parted to meet no more. It was impossible, among the long and irregular lines of Gothic ornaments, which now looked ghastly white in the moonlight, to distinguish that of the apartment which she inhabited. "She is lost to me already," thought I, as my eye wandered over the dim and indistinguishable intricacies of architecture offered by the moonlight view of Oskilstone Hall—"She is lost to me already, ere I have left the place which she inhabits! What hope is there of my maintaining any correspondence with her, when language shall lie between?"

While I passed in a revolve of so very pleasing nature, the "iron tongue of time told three upon the dreary ear of night," and reminded me of the necessity of keeping my appointment with a person of a less interesting description and appearance—Andrew Palmerville.

At the gate of the avenue I found a horseman stationed in the shadow of the wall, but it was not until I had coughed twice, and then called "Andrew," that the horticulturist replied, "The warrant it's Andrew."

"Lead the way, then," said I, "and be alert if you can, till we are past the hamlet in the valley."

Andrew led the way accordingly, and at a much brisker pace than I would have recommended;—and so well did he obey my injunctions of keeping silence, that he would return no answer to my repeated inquiries into the cause of such unnecessary haste. Extricating ourselves by short cuts, known to Andrew, from the numerous stony lanes and by-paths which intersected each other in the vicinity of the Hall, we reached the open

health; and riding swiftly across it, took my course among the barren hills which divide England from Scotland on what are called the Middle Marches. The way, or rather the broken track which we occupied, was a happy interchange of bog and shingle; nevertheless, Andrew related nothing of his speed, but trotted manfully forward at the rate of eight or ten miles an hour. I was both surprised and provoked at the fellow's obstinate persistence, for we made abrupt ascents and descents over ground of a very break-neck character, and traversed the edge of precipices, where a slip of the horse's feet would have consigned the rider to certain death. The moon, at best, afforded a dubious and imperfect light; but in some places we were so much under the shade of the mountains as to be in total darkness, and then I could only trace Andrew by the clatter of his horse's feet, and the fire which they struck from the flints. At first, this rapid motion, and the situation which, for the sake of personal safety, I was compelled to give to the conduct of my horse, was of service, by forcibly diverting my thoughts from the various painful reflections which must otherwise have pressed on my mind. But at length, after hallooing repeatedly to Andrew to ride slower, I became seriously incensed at his impatient perseverance in refusing either to obey or to reply to me. My anger was, however, quite impotent. I attempted once or twice to get up alongside of my self-willed guide, with the purpose of knocking him off his horse with the butt-end of my whip; but Andrew was better mounted than I, and either the spirit of the animal which he rode, or more probably some presentiment of my kind intentions towards him, induced him to quicken his pace whenever I attempted to make up to him. On the other hand, I was compelled to exert my power to keep him in sight, for without his guidance I was too well aware that I should never find my way through the howling wilderness which we now traversed at such an unwarlike pace. I was so angry at length, that I threatened to have recourse to my pistols, and send a bullet after the Hobnob Andrew, which should stop his fiery-footed career, if he did not abate it of his own accord. Apparently this threat made some impression on the tyrannism of his ear, however deaf to all my milder attractions; for he relaxed his pace upon hearing it, and, suffering me to draw up to him, observed, "There wants trouble sense in riding at us a daft-like gait."

"And what did you mean by doing so at all, you self-willed wounded?" replied I; for I was in a towering passion,—to which, by the way, nothing contributed more than the having recently undergone a spile of personal fear, which, like a few drops of water hung on a glowing fire, is sure to inflame the ardour which it is insufficient to quench.

"What's your honour's will?" replied Andrew, with impetuous gravity.

"My will, youascal!—I have been roasting to you this hour to ride slower, and you have never so much as answered me—Are you drunk or mad to behave so?"

"As it like your honour, I am something dull o' hearing; and I'll no deny but I might have maybe been a stirrup-cup at parting from the cold boggling where I has dwelt me long; and having nobody to pledge, and doubt I was obliged to do myself reason, or else leave the end o' the brandy steep to these papists—and that wad be a waste, as your honour here."

This might be all very true,—and my circumstances required that I should be on good terms with my guide; I therefore satisfied myself with enquiring of him to take his directions from me in future concerning the rate of travelling.

Andrew, unobtruded by the silliness of my tone, diverted his eyes into the poetic, conchoidal octave, which was familiar to him on most occasions.

"Your honour wins persuade me, and nobody shall persuade me, that it's either wholesome or prudent to tak the night air on these moors without a cordial o' slow-gillflower water, or a tuss of brandy or aqua-vite, or sh-like creature-comfort. I has seen the best over the Otterwaspeyigg a hundred times, day and night, and never could find the way unless I had tuss my morning; and by takes that I had whilse twa bits o' ashens o' brandy on ilk side o' me."

"In other words, Andrew," said I, "you were a stranger—how does a man of your strict principles reconcile yourself to cheat the revenue?"

"It's a mere spelling o' the Egyptians," replied Andrew; "poor old Scotland suffers enough by these blackguard loons o' excisemen and gauges, that has come down on her like locusts since the old and corrupte Union; it's the part o' a kind son to bring her a wisp o' something that will keep up her wold heart,—and that will they all thyg, the ill-did'd thieves!"

Upon more particular inquiry, I found Andrew had frequently travelled these mountain-passes as a smuggler, both before and after his establishment at Colaldstone Hall—a circumstance which was so far of importance to me, as it proved his capacity as a guide, notwithstanding the suspense of which he had been guilty at his outset. Even now, though travelling at a more moderate pace, the stirrup-cup, or whatever else had such an effect in stimulating Andrew's notions, seemed not totally to have lost its influence. He often cast a nervous and startled look behind him; and whenever the road seemed at all practicable, showed symptoms of a desire to accelerate his pace, as if he feared some pursuit from the rear. These appearances of alarm gradually diminished as we reached the top of a high bleak ridge, which ran nearly east and west for about a mile, with a very steep descent on either side. The pale beams of the morning were now enlightening the horizon, when Andrew cast a look behind him, and not seeing the appearance of a living being on the moors which he had travelled, his hard features gradually relaxed, as he first whistled, then sang, with much glee and lively melody, the end of one of his native songs:

"Jenny, how! I think I has her
Over the wale among the heather,
All their sin shall never get her."

He patted at the same time the neck of the horse which had carried him so gallantly; and my attention being directed by that action to the animal, I instantly recognised a favourite mare of Thorndiff Colaldstone. "How is this, sir?" said I sturdily; "that is Mr. Thorndiff's mare!"

"I'll no say but she may aften has been his honour's Squire Thorndiff's in her day—but she's mine now."

"You have stolen her, you rascal."

"Na, na, sir—nae man can wye me w' that. The thing stands this gate, ye see. Squire Thorndiff borrowed ten pounds o' me to gang to York Races—dod a bodle and he pay me back again, and apake o' riddling my horse, as he w'd it, when I asked him but for my ain back again;—now I think it will riddle him or he gae his horse over the Border again—unless he pays me plack and twarven, he will never see a hair o' her tail. I has a werry child at Loughmashan, a bit wryter lad, that will put me in the way to see him. Steal the mare! na,

na, for be the sta o' that fine Andrew Fairweather—I have just accepted her justifications *freely* among. There are many writer words—words like the language o' his goodness and other learned men—it's a pity they're nae dear;—these three words were a' that Andrew got for a lang sample and four others o' as gude brandy as was e'er coupt ever Craig—Heck, sir! but law's a dear thing."

"You are likely to find it much dearer than you suppose, Andrew, if you proceed in this mode of paying yourself, without legal authority."

"Heck, now, we're in Scotland now (he protest for't!) and I can find half friends and lawyers, and judges too, as well as my Obedience o' them a'. My father's father's third cousin was uncle to the Provost o' Dundee, and he wins me a drop o' his blood wrangled. Heck now! the laws are indifferently administered here to a' men alike; it's no like on yon side, when a child may be whappit awa' wi' one o' Clerk John's warrants, afore he boss where he is. But they will hae little enough law among them by and by, and that is as grand reason that I hae g'ven them gude-day."

I was highly pleased at the achievement of Andrew, and considered it as a hard fate, which a second time threw me into collision with a person of such irregular practices. I determined, however, to lay the name of him, when he should reach the end of our journey, and send her back to my cousin at Obedience Hall; and with this purpose of separation I resolved to make my uncle acquainted from the next post-town. It was needless, I thought, to quarrel with Andrew in the meantime, who had, after all, acted not very unreasonably for a person in his circumstances. I therefore smothered my resentment, and asked him what he meant by his last expressions, that there would be little law in Northumberland by and by?

"Law!" said Andrew, "heck, ay—there will be dink-law enough. The priests and the Irish officers, and those papist cattle that has been wadgung abroad, because they darsna hile at hame, are a' fling thick in Northumberland a'now; and those soldiers darsa gather without they small curries. As sure as ye live, his honour Sir Hildbrand is gane to stick his horn in the bag—there's nothing but gun and pistol, sword and dagger, among them—and they'll be laying on, the war-

rank; for they're fearless like the young Obedientes squire, eye craving your honour's pardon."

This speech recalled to my memory some suspicions that I myself had entertained, that the Jacobites were on the eve of some desperate enterprise. But, conscious it did not become me to be a spy on my uncle's words and actions, I had rather avoided than recalled myself of any opportunity which occurred of remarking upon the signs of the times.—Andrew Fairview felt no such restraint, and doubtless spoke very truly in stating his conviction that some desperate plot was in agitation, as a reason which determined his resolution to leave the Hall.

"The servants," he stated, "with the treasury and others, had been all regularly enrolled and mustered, and they wanted me to take arms also. But I'll ride in my alone troop—they little know'd Andrew that asked him, I'll fight when I like myself, but it will neither be for the hour of Babylon, nor any hour in England."

CHAPTER NINETEENTH.

Where hangs to fill you other eyes,
As weary of the twinkling air,—
The poet's thoughts, the warrior's bow,
The lover's sighs, are sleeping there.
LAWSON.

AT the first Scotch town which we reached, my guide sought out his friend and counsellor, to consult upon the proper and legal means of converting into his own lawful property the "loony creature," which was at present his own only by one of those sleight-of-hand arrangements which still sometimes take place in that once lawless district. I was somewhat diverted with the dejection of his looks on his return. He had, it seems, been rather too communicative to his confidential friend, the attorney; and burned with great chagrin, in return for his unsuspecting frankness, that Mr. Towlscope had, during his absence, been appointed clerk to the peace of the county, and was bound to communicate to justice all such misdemeanours as that of his friend Mr. Andrew Fairview. There was a necessity, this short master of the police stated, for arresting the

horse, and placing him in Balle Trumbull's stable, Garsin to remain at Leury, at the rate of twelve shillings (Scottish) per diem, until the question of property was duly tried and debated. He even talked as if, in strict and rigorous execution of his duty, he ought to detain honest Andrew himself; but on my gentleman's most piteously entreating his forbearance, he not only desisted from this proposal, but made a present to Andrew of a broken-winded and spirited pony, in order to enable him to pursue his journey. It is true, he qualified this act of generosity by exacting from poor Andrew an absolute cession of his right and interest in the gulfest palfrey of Thornduff Oskeldintane—a transference which Mr. Toothope represented as of very little consequence, since his unfortunate friend, as he facetiously observed, was likely to get nothing of the mare excepting the halter.

Andrew seemed worried and disconcerted, as I assessed out of him these particulars; for his northern pride was cruelly pinched by being compelled to admit that attorneys were attorneys on both sides of the Tweed; and that Mr. Clerk Toothope was not a farthing more sporting coin than Mr. Clerk Johnie.

"It wadna hae vexed him half ane stakle to hae been cheated out o' what might amaid be said to be won with the peel o' his Craig, had it happened among the Englishers; but it was an unco thing to see hawks pike out hawks' e'en, or an kindly Scot cheat another. But was doubt things were strangely changed in his country sin' the sad and sorrowfu' Union;" an event to which Andrew referred every symptom of depravity or degeneracy which he remarked among his countrymen, more especially the inflammation of cocking, the diminished size of pig-stoops, and other grievances, which he pointed out to me during our journey.

For my own part, I held myself as things had turned out, acquitted of all charge of the mare, and wrote to my uncle the circumstances under which she was carried into Scotland, concluding with informing him that she was in the hands of justice, and her worthy representatives, Balle Trumbull and Mr. Clerk Toothope, to whom I referred him for further particulars. Whether the property returned to the Northumbrian landlord, or continued to bear the poison of the Scottish attorney, it is unnecessary for me at present to say.

We now pursued our journey to the north-westward, at a pace much slower than that at which we had achieved our western retreat from England. One shaft of barren and uninteresting hills succeeded another, until the more fertile vale of Clyde opened upon us; and, with such despatch as we might, we gained the town, or, as my guide pertinaciously termed it, the city, of Glasgow. Of late years, I understood, it has fully deserved the name, which, by a sort of political second sight, my guide assigned to it. An extensive and increasing trade with the West India and American colonies, has, if I am rightly informed, laid the foundation of wealth and prosperity, which, if carefully strengthened and built upon, may one day support an immense fabric of commercial prosperity; but in the earlier time of which I speak, the dawn of this splendour had not arisen. The Union had, indeed, opened to Scotland the trade of the English colonies; but, betwixt want of capital, and the national jealousy of the English, the merchants of Scotland were as yet excluded, in a great measure, from the sources of the privileges which that memorable treaty conferred on them. Glasgow lay on the wrong side of the island for participating in the east country or continental trade, by which the trifling resources as yet possessed by Scotland chiefly supported itself. Yet, though she then gave small promise of the commercial eminence to which, I am informed, she seems now likely ere long to attain, Glasgow, as the principal central town of the western district of Scotland, was a place of considerable rank and importance. The broad and bounding Clyde, which flows so near its walls, gave the means of an inland navigation of some importance. Not only the fertile plains in its immediate neighbourhood, but the districts of Ayr and Dumfries regarded Glasgow as their capital, to which they transmitted their produce, and received in return such necessaries and luxuries as their consumption required.

The dusky mountains of the western Highlands often sent forth wilder tribes to frequent the courts of St. Mungo's favourite city. Herds of wild, shaggy, dourish cattle and ponies, conducted by Highlanders, as wild, as shaggy, and sometimes as dourish, as the animals they had in charge, often traversed the streets of Glasgow. Strangers gazed with surprise on the antique and fantastic dress, and listened to the unknown and discordant sounds of their language, while the mountaineers, armed, even

while engaged in this peaceful competition, with musket and pistol, sword, dagger, and target, stored with astonishment on the articles of luxury of which they knew not the use, and with an avidity which seemed somewhat alarming on the articles which they knew and valued. It is always with trepidation that the Highlander quits his deserts, and at this early period it was like tearing a plant from its rock, to plant him elsewhere. Yet even then the mountain glens were ever-peopled, although thinned occasionally by famine or by the sword, and many of their inhabitants strayed down to Glasgow—these formed settlements—these sought and found employment, although different, indeed, from that of their native hills. This supply of a hardy and useful population was of consequence to the prosperity of the place, furnished the means of carrying on the few manufactures which the town already boasted, and laid the foundation of its future prosperity.

The exterior of the city corresponded with these promising circumstances. The principal street was broad and important, decorated with public buildings, of an architecture rather striking than correct in point of taste, and running between rows of tall houses, built of stone, the fronts of which were considerably richly ornamented with mason-work—a circumstance which gave the street an imposing air of dignity and grandeur, of which most English towns are in some measure deprived, by the slight, unsubstantial, and perishable quality and appearance of the bricks with which they are constructed.

In the western metropolis of Scotland, my guide and I arrived on a Saturday evening, too late to entertain thoughts of business of any kind. We alighted at the door of a jolly hostler-wife, as Andrew called her,—the Octolene of old father Chalmers,—by whom we were duly received.

On the following morning the bells pealed from every steeple, announcing the sanctity of the day. Notwithstanding, however, what I had heard of the severity with which the Sabbath is observed in Scotland, my first impulse, not unaturally, was to seek out Owen; but on inquiry I found that my attempt would be in vain, "until kirk time was over." Not only did my landlady and guide jointly assure me that "there wadna be a living soul either in the counting-house or dwelling-house of Maister MacVittie, MacFlie, and Company," to which Owen's letter referred me, but, moreover, "far less would I find any of the

parsons there. They were serious men, and wad be wroth if gude Christians ought to be at sic a time, and that was in the Bannock Loigh Kirk."

Andrew Fairweather, whose disport at the law of his country had fortunately not extended itself to the other learned professions of his native land, now sang forth the praises of the preacher who was to perform the duty, to which my hostess replied with many loud amens. The result was, that I determined to go to this popular place of worship, as much with the purpose of learning, if possible, whether Owen had arrived in Glasgow, as with any great expectation of edification. My hopes were excited by the assurance, that if Mr. Ephraim MacVittie (worthy man) were in the land of life, he would surely honour the Bannock Kirk that day with his presence; and if he chanced to have a stranger within his gates, doubtless he would bring him to the duty along with him. This probability determined my motions, and under the name of my faithful Andrew, I set forth for the Bannock Kirk.

On this occasion, however, I had little need of his guidance; for the crowd, which forced its way up a steep and rough-paved street, to hear the most popular preacher in the west of Scotland, would of itself have swept me along with it. On attaining the summit of the hill, we turned to the left, and a large pair of folding doors admitted us, amongst others, into the open and extensive burying-place which surrounds the Minister or Cathedral Church of Glasgow. The pile is of a gloomy and massive, rather than of an elegant, style of Gothic architecture; but its peculiar character is so strongly preserved, and so well suited with the accompaniments that surround it, that the impression of the first view was awful and solemn to the extreme. I was indeed so much struck, that I resisted for a few minutes all Andrew's efforts to drag me into the interior of the building, so deeply was I engaged in surveying its external character.

Situated in a populous and considerable town, this ancient and massive pile has the appearance of the most sequestered solitude. High walls divide it from the buildings of the city

* [The Loigh Kirk or Crypt of the Cathedral of Glasgow served for more than two centuries as the church of the Bannock Parish, and, for a time, was converted into a burial-place. In the restoration of this great building the crypt was cleared out, and is now admitted as one of the finest specimens of Early English architecture existing in Scotland.]

on one side; on the other it is bounded by a railing, at the bottom of which, and invisible to the eye, murmurs a wandering rivulet, adding, by its gentle noise, to the imposing solemnity of the scene. On the opposite side of the ravine rises a steep bank, covered with fir-trees closely planted, whose dusky shade extends itself over the cemetery with an appropriate and gloomy effect. The churchyard itself had a peculiar character; for though in reality extensive, it is small in proportion to the number of respectable inhabitants who are interred within it, and whose graves are almost all covered with tombstones. There is therefore no room for the long rank grass, which, in most cases, partially clothes the surface of these retreats where the wicked come from troubling, and the weary are at rest. The broad flat monumental stones are placed so close to each other, that the products appear to be flagged with them, and, though rooted only by the barrows, resemble the floor of one of our old English churches, where the pavement is covered with episcopal inscriptions. The contents of these sad records of mortality, the vain sorrows which they preserve, the stern lessons which they teach of the nothingness of humanity, the extent of ground which they so closely cover, and their uniform and undisturbed tone, reminded me of the roll of the prophet, which was "written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations and mourning and weeping."

The Cathedral itself corresponds in impressive majesty with these accompaniments. We feel that its appearance is heavy, yet that the effect produced would be destroyed were it lighter or more ornamental. It is the only metropolitan church in Scotland, excepting, as I am informed, the Cathedral of Kirkwall, in the Orkneys, which remained uninjured at the Reformation; and Andrew Fairbairn, who saw with great pride the effect which it produced upon my mind, then accounted for its preservation—"Ah! it's a braw kirk—made o' pure whig-masonry and orthodoxy and openstock home about it—o' solid, well-joined mason-work, that will stand as long as the world, keep hands and gunpowther off it. It had aunner a dangerous lang'rye at the Reformation, when they ga'd down the kirk o' St. Andrew and Perth, and thersae, to cleanse them o' Papery, and Ministry, and image worship, and surplices, and sic like rags o' the rascalie here that stick on seven hills, as if we waur braid enough for her auld blader end. See the

common o' Redfrew, and o' the Darling, and the Goshale and o' about, they belov'd to come into Glasgow on fair morning, to try their hand on panging the High Kirk o' Papis's side-nackets. But the townsmen o' Glasgow, they were fear'd their auld edifice might slip the girthe in gae through some rough playin, so they rang the morning bell, and assembled the town-lands w' took o' dream. By good luck, the worthy James Babot was Dean o' Guild that year—(and a gude man he was himsell, made him the better to keep up the auld binging)—and the trades assembled, and offer'd downright battle to the common, rather than their kirk should cawp the cross as others had done elsewhere. It wass for here o' Papisie—na, na!—nae could ever say that o' the trades o' Glasgow—Sae they came to an agreement to take a' the hideous statues o' warts (scurv to be on them) out o' their necks—and as the bits o' stone kirk were broken in pieces by Scripture warrant, and flung into the Midlander burn, and the auld kirk stood as cross as a cat when the flae are hain'd off her, and a body was alike pleas'd. And I has heard wae folk say, that if the same had been done in this kirk in Scotland, the Holers wad just hae been as pure as it is o'er now, and we wad hae mair Christian-like kirk; for I has been as lang in England, that naething will drive out o' my head, that the dog-kennel at Oxbaldstone Hall is better than many a house o' God in Scotland."

Thus saying, Andrew led the way into the place of worship.

CHAPTER TWENTY-THREE.

—It shofles an awe
And tremor on my aching sight; the tawins
And monumental crosses of death look cold,
And shoot a chillness to the trembling heart.

MEASURES REVERED.

NOTWITHSTANDING the impatience of my conductor, I could not forbear to pause and gaze for some minutes on the exterior of the building, rendered more impressively dignified by the solitude which reigned when its illustrious open gates were closed, after having, as it were, devoured the multitude which had

lately crowded the churchyard, but now, enclosed within the building, were engaged, as the choral swell of voices from within announced to us, in the solemn exercises of devotion. The sound of so many voices united by the distance into one harmony, and freed from those harsh discordances which jar the ear when heard more near, combining with the murmuring breeze, and the wind which sang among the old firs, affected me with a sense of sublimity. All nature, as it were, by the Psalmist whose verses they chanted, seemed united in offering that solemn praise in which trembling is mixed with joy as she addressed her Maker. I had heard the service of high mass in France, celebrated with all the splat which the choicest music, the richest dresses, the most imposing ceremonies, could confer on it; yet it fell short in effect of the simplicity of the Presbyterian worship. The devotion in which every one took a share, seemed so superior to that which was recited by musicians as a lesson which they had learned by rote, that it gave the Scottish worship all the advantage of reality over song.

As I hoped to catch more of the solemn sound, Andrew, whose impatience became ungovernable, pulled me by the sleeve—"Come now, sir—come now; we must be late if you be in to disturb the worship; if we hide here the scoundrel will be on us, and carry us to the guard-house for being idle in Kirk-time."

Thus admonished, I followed my guide, but not, as I had supposed, into the body of the cathedral. "This gate—this gate, sir," he exclaimed, dragging me off as I made towards the main entrance of the building—"There's but outside law-work gien us yonder—coral morality, as dre'd and as foolish as our laws at York—Here's the real server of doctrine."

So saying, we entered a small low-arched door, secured by a window, which a grave-looking person seemed on the point of closing, and descended several steps as if into the funeral vaults beneath the church. It was even so; for in these subterranean precincts,—why chosen for such a purpose I know not,—was established a very singular place of worship.

Conceive, Tristram, an extensive range of low-browed, dark, and twilight vaults, such as are used for sepulchres in other countries, and had long been dedicated to the same purpose in this, a portion of which was seated with pews, and used as a

church. The part of the vault thus occupied, though capable of containing a congregation of many hundreds, bore a small proportion to the darker and more extensive recesses which yawned around what may be termed the inhabited space. In these waste regions of oblivion, dusky lanterns and tinted mortiseons indicated the graves of those who were once, doubtless, "princes in Israel." Inscriptions, which could only be read by the painful antiquary, in language as obsolete as the art of devotional clarity which they employed, invited the passers-by to pay for the souls of those whose bodies rested beneath. Surrounded by these receptacles of the last remains of mortality, I found a numerous congregation engaged in the act of prayer. The Scotch perform this duty in a standing instead of a kneeling posture—more, perhaps, to take as broad a distinction as possible from the ritual of Rome than for any better reason; since I have observed, that in their family worship, as devotions in their private chapels, they adopt, in their immediate address to the Deity, that posture which other Christians use as the humblest and most reverential. Standing, therefore, the men being uncovered, a crowd of several hundreds of both sexes, and all ages, listened with great reverence and attention to the exhortations, at least the unwritten, prayer of an aged druggist,* who was very popular in the city. Educated in the same religious persuasion, I seriously bent my mind to join in the devotion of the day; and it was not till the congregation resumed their seats, that my attention was diverted to the consideration of the appearance of all around me.

At the conclusion of the prayer, most of the men put on their hats or bonnets, and all who had the happiness to have seats sat down. Andrew and I were not of this number, having been too late of entering the church to secure such accommodation. We stood among a number of other persons in the same situation, forming a sort of ring around the seated part of the congregation. Behind and around us were the vaults I have

* I have in vain laboured to discover this gentleman's name, and the period of his death. I do not, however, despair to see these points, with many others which may shew my agency, satisfactorily elucidated by one or other of the periodical publications which have devoted their pages to explanatory commentaries on my former volumes; and whose research and ingenuity claim my peculiar gratitude, for having discovered many persons and circumstances connected with my narrative, of which I myself knew so much as dreamed.

already described; before us the devout audience, daily drawn by the light which streamed on their faces through one or two low Gothic windows, such as give air and light to churches here. By this was seen the usual variety of countenances which are generally turned towards a Scotch pastor on such occasions, almost all composed to attention, unless when a father or mother here and there rivets the wandering eyes of a lively child, or disturbs the attention of a dull one. The high-browed and harsh countenances of the nation, with the expression of intelligence and shrewdness which it frequently exhibits, is seen to more advantage in the act of devotion, or in the ranks of war, than on lighter and more cheerful occasions of assemblage. The discourse of the preacher was well qualified to call forth the various feelings and faculties of his audience.

Age and infirmities had impaired the powers of a voice originally strong and sonorous. He read his text with a pronunciation somewhat inarticulate; but when he closed the Bible, and commenced his sermon, his tones gradually strengthened, as he entered with volunteness into the arguments which he maintained. They related chiefly to the abstract points of the Christian faith,—subjects grave, deep, and fatherless by mere human reason, but for which, with equal impress and propriety, he sought a key in liberal quotations from the inspired writings. My mind was unprepared to coincide in all his reasoning, nor was I sure that in some instances I rightly comprehended his positions. But nothing could be more impressive than the eager enthusiastic manner of the good old man, and nothing more ingenuous than his mode of reasoning. The Scotch, it is well known, are more remarkable for the exercise of their intellectual powers, than for the business of their feelings; they are, therefore, more moved by logic than by rhetoric, and more attracted by acute and argumentative reasoning on doctrinal points, than influenced by the enthusiastic appeals to the heart and to the passions, by which popular preachers in other countries win the favour of their hearers.

Among the attentive group which I now saw, might be distinguished various expressions similar to those of the audience in the famous cartoons of Paul preaching at Athens. Here sat a serious and intelligent Calvinist, with brows bent just as much as to indicate profound attention; lips slightly compressed; eyes fixed on the minister with an expression of devout

pride, as if sharing the triumph of his argument; the forefinger of the right hand touching successively those of the left, as the preacher, from argument to argument, ascended towards his conclusion. Another, with fervor and sternest look, intimated at once his contempt of all who doubted the creed of his pastor, and his joy at the appropriate punishment denounced against them. A third, perhaps belonging to a different congregation, and present only by accident or curiosity, had the appearance of internally impeaching some link of the reasoning; and you might plainly read, in the slight motion of his head, his dissent as to the soundness of the preacher's argument. The greater part listened with a calm, satisfied countenance, expressive of a conscious merit in being present, and in listening to such an ingenious discourse, although perhaps unable entirely to comprehend it. The women in general belonged to this last division of the audience; the old, however, seeming more greedily intent upon the abstract doctrines laid before them; while the younger females permitted their eyes occasionally to make a modest circuit around the congregation; and some of these, Trenchard (if my vanity did not greatly deceive me), contrived to distinguish your friend and servant, as a handsome young stranger and an Englishman. As to the rest of the congregation, the stupid, gaped, yawned, or slept, all awakened by the application of their more active neighbours' looks to their slumbers; and the idle indicated their inattention by the wandering of their eyes, but dared give no more decided token of wantonness. Amid the Lowland costume of coat and stock, I could here and there discern a Highland plaid, the wearer of which, resting on his basket-hilt, cast his eyes among the audience with the uncontricted curiosity of savage wonder; and who, in all probability, was inattentive to the sermon for a very pardonable reason—because he did not understand the language in which it was delivered. The martial and wild look, however, of these strangers, added a kind of character which the congregation could not have exhibited without them. They were more numerous, Andrew afterwards observed, wing to some cattle-fair in the neighbourhood.

Such was the group of countenances, rising far on ties, discovered to my critical inspection by such windows as served their way through the narrow Gothic lattice of the Lough Kirk of Glasgow; and, having illuminated the attentive congregation,

lost themselves in the vacancy of the vaults behind, giving to the nearer part of their labyrinth a sort of imperfect twilight, and leaving their recesses in an utter darkness, which gave them the appearance of being interminable.

I have already said that I stood with others in the exterior circle, with my face to the preacher, and my back to those vaults which I have so often mentioned. My position rendered me particularly obnoxious to any interruption which arose from any slight noise occurring amongst these retiring arches, where the least sound was multiplied by a thousand echoes. The occasional sound of rain-drops, which, admitted through some opening in the ruined roof, fell unaccountably, and splashed upon the pavement beneath, caused me to turn my head more than once to the place from whence it seemed to proceed, and when my eyes took that direction, I found it difficult to withdraw them; such is the pleasure our imagination receives from the attempt to penetrate as far as possible into an intricate labyrinth, imperfectly lighted, and exhibiting objects which inflame our curiosity, only because they excite a mysterious interest from being undeciphered and dubious. My eyes became habituated to the gloomy atmosphere to which I directed them, and immensely my mind became more interested in their discoveries than in the metaphysical subtleties which the preacher was enforcing.

My father had often checked me for this wandering mood of mind, arising perhaps from an excitability of imagination to which he was a stranger; and the finding myself at present solicited by these temptations to inattention, recalled the time when I used to walk, led by his hand, to Mr. Shower's chapel, and the earnest injunction which he then laid on me to redeem the time, because the days were evil. At present, the pleasure which my thoughts suggested, far from fixing my attention, destroyed the portion I had yet left, by conjuring up to my recollection the peril in which his affairs now stood. I endeavored, in the lowest whisper I could frame, to request Andrew to obtain information, whether any of the gentlemen of the firm of MacVittie & Co. were at present in the congregation. But Andrew, wrapped in profound attention to the sermon, only replied to my suggestion by hand punches with his elbow, as signals to me to remain silent. I next strained my eyes, with equally bad success, to see if, among the sea of up-turned

from which bent their eyes on the pulpit as a common centre, I could discover the stolid and business-like physiognomy of Owen. But not among the broad shoulders of the Glasgow citizens, or the yet broader brimmed Lowland bonnets of the peasants of Lanarkshire, could I see anything resembling the decent poitwig, starched ruffles, or the uniform suit of light-tinted garments appertaining to the head-clerk of the establishment of Ochiltree and Trochar. My anxiety now returned on me with such violence as to overpower not only the novelty of the scene around me, by which it had hitherto been directed, but moreover my sense of decorum. I pulled Andrew hard by the sleeve, and intimated my wish to leave the church, and pursue my investigation as I could. Andrew, elaborate in the Laigh Kirk of Glasgow as on the mountains of Cheviot, for some time delayed me no answer; and it was only when he found I could not otherwise be kept quiet, that he condescended to inform me, that, being once in the church, we could not leave it till service was over, because the doors were locked so soon as the prayers began. Having thus spoken in a loud and peremptory whisper, Andrew again assumed the air of intelligence and critical importance, and attention to the preacher's discourse.

While I endeavored to make a virtue of necessity, and recall my attention to the sermon, I was again disturbed by a sharper interruption. A voice from behind whispered distinctly in my ear, "You are in danger in this city."—I turned round, as if mechanically.

One or two stunted and ordinary-looking mechanics stood beside and behind me,—stragglers, who, like ourselves, had been too late in obtaining entrance. But a glance at their faces satisfied me, though I could hardly say why, that none of these was the person who had spoken to me. Their countenances seemed all unengaged to attention to the sermon, and not one of them returned any glance of intelligence to the inquisitive and startled look with which I surveyed them. A massive round pillar, which was close behind us, might have concealed the speaker the instant he uttered his mysterious caution; but whosoever it was given in such a place, or to what species of danger it directed my attention, or by whom the warning was uttered, were points on which my imagination lost itself in conjecture. It would, however, I concluded, be

repeated, and I resolved to keep my countenance turned towards the deaconess, that the whisperer might be tempted to renew his communication under the idea that the first had passed unobserved.

My plan succeeded. I had not resumed the appearance of attention to the preacher for five minutes, when the same voice whispered, "Listen, but do not look back." I kept my face in the same direction. "You are in danger in this place," the voice proceeded; "so am I—meet me to-night on the bridge at twelve precisely—keep at home till the gloaming, and avoid observation."

Here the voice ceased, and I instantly turned my head. But the speaker had, with still greater promptitude, glided behind the pillar, and escaped my observation. I was determined to catch a sight of him, if possible, and extricating myself from the outer circle of hearers, I also stepped behind the column. All there was empty; and I could only see a figure wrapped in a mantle, whether a Lowland cloak, or Highland plaid, I could not distinguish, which traversed, like a phantom, the dreary vacancy of vaults which I have described.

I made a mechanical attempt to pursue the mysterious form, which glided away and vanished in the vaulted cemetery, like the spectre of one of the numerous dead who rested within its precincts. I had little chance of arresting the course of one obviously determined not to be spoken with; but that little chance was lost by my stumbling and falling before I had made three steps from the column. The obscurity which concealed my misfortune, served my design; which I accounted rather lucky, for the preacher, with that stern authority which the Scottish reformation assumes for the purpose of keeping order in their congregations, interrupted his discourse, to desire the "proper officer" to take into custody the cause of this disturbance in the place of worship. As the noise, however, was not repeated, the headle, or whatever else he was called, did not think it necessary to be rigorous in searching out the offender; so that I was enabled, without attracting further observation, to place myself by Andrew's side in my original position. The service proceeded, and closed without the occurrence of anything else worthy of notice.

As the congregation departed and dispersed, my friend Andrew exclaimed, "See, reader is worthy Mr. MacFittie, and Mrs.

MacVitie, and Miss Alice MacVitie, and Mr. Thomas MacFin, that they say is to marry Miss Alice, if a' boddie row right—she'll hae a handsome sister, if she's no that bonny."

My eyes took the direction he pointed out. Mr. MacVitie was a tall, thin, elderly man, with hard features, thick gray eyebrows, light eyes, and, as I imagined, a sinister expression of countenance, from which my heart recoiled. I remembered the warning I had received in the church, and hesitated to address this person, though I could not allege to myself any rational ground of dislike or suspicion.

I was yet in suspense, when Andrew, who mistook my hesitation for bashfulness, proceeded to exhort me to lay it aside. "Speak till him—speak till him, Mr. Frauds—he's no perront yet, though they say he'll be my lord wint year. Speak till him, then—he'll gie ye a decent answer for as rich as he is, unless ye were waiting tiller frae him—they say he's dour to draw his purse."

It immediately occurred to me, that if this merchant were really of the harsh and avaricious disposition which Andrew intimated, there might be some caution necessary in making myself known, as I could not tell how accurate might stand between my father and him. This consideration came in aid of the mysterious hint which I had received, and the dislike which I had conceived at the man's countenance. Instead of addressing myself directly to him, as I had designed to have done, I contented myself with desiring Andrew to inquire at Mr. MacVitie's house the address of Mr. Owen, an English gentleman; and I charged him not to mention the person from whom he received the commission, but to bring me the result to the small inn where we lodged. This Andrew promised to do. He said something of the duty of my attending the evening service; but added with a civility natural to him, that "in troth, if folk couldna keep their legs still, but wad need be coupling the crook o'er through-stanes, as if they wad ruin the very dead folk w' the clatter, a Kirk w' a dinkie isn't was fitest for them."

CHAPTER TWENTY-FIRST.

In the night, every night at twelve,
I take my evening's walk of meditation;
There we two will meet.

YOUNG PARRACLES.

FROM a sinister augury, for which, however, I could assign no satisfactory cause, I shut myself up in my apartment at the inn, and having dismissed Andrew, after resisting his importunity to accompany him to St. Basil's Kirk,* where, he said, "a soul-scouring divine was to be had forth," I set myself seriously to consider what were best to be done. I never was what is properly called superstitious; but I suppose that all men, in situations of peculiar doubt and difficulty, when they have exhausted their reason to little purpose, are apt, in a sort of despair, to abandon the reins to their imagination, and be guided altogether by chance, or by those whimsical impressions which take possession of the mind, and to which we give way as if to involuntary impulses. There was something so singularly repulsive in the hard features of the Scotch trader, that I could not resolve to put myself into his hands without transgressing every caution which could be derived from the rules of physiognomy; while, at the same time, the warning voice, the firm which flitted away like a vanishing shadow through those visions, which might be termed "the valley of the shadow of death," had something captivating for the imagination of a young man, who, you will further please to remember, was also a young poet.

If danger was around me, as the mysterious communication indicated, how could I learn its nature, or the means of averting it, but by meeting my unknown counsellor, to whom I could see no reason for imputing any other than kind intentions. Blackbriar and his machinations occurred more than once to my remembrance;—but so rapid had my journey been, that I could not suppose him apprised of my arrival in Glasgow, much less prepared to play off any stratagem against my person. In

* This I believe to be an inadvertence, as Saint Basil's Church was not built at the date of the story. (It was founded in 1760, and has since been rebuilt.)

my temper also I was bold and confident, strong and active in person, and in some measure accustomed to the use of arms, in which the French youth of all kinds were then initiated. I did not fear any single opponent; assassination was neither the vice of the age nor of the country; the place selected for our meeting was too public to admit any suspicion of meditated violence. In a word, I resolved to meet my mysterious counsellor on the bridge, as he had requested, and to be afterwards guided by circumstances. Let me not conceal from you, Trehear, what at the time I endeavoured to conceal from myself—the subdued, yet secretly-kindled hope, that Diana Vernon might—by what chance I know not—through what means I could not guess—have some connection with this strange and dubious intimation conveyed at a time and place, and in a manner so surprising. She alone—whispered this insidious thought—she alone knew of my journey: from her own account, she possessed friends and influence in Scotland; she had furnished me with a tallman, whose power I was to invoke when all other aid failed me; who then but Diana Vernon possessed other means, knowledge, or inclination, for averting the dangers, by which, as it seemed, my steps were surrounded! This flattering view of my very doubtful case pressed itself upon me again and again. It insinuated itself into my thoughts, though very busily, before the hour of dinner; it displayed its attractions more boldly during the course of my frugal meal, and became so conspicuously intrusive during the succeeding half-hour (aided perhaps by the flavour of a few glasses of most excellent claret), that, with a sort of desperate attempt to escape from a delusive seduction, to which I felt the danger of yielding, I pushed my glass from me, threw aside my chance, seized my hat, and rushed into the open air with the feeling of one who would fly from his own thoughts. Yet perhaps I yielded to the very feelings from which I seemed to fly, since my steps incessantly led me to the bridge over the Clyde, the place assigned for the rendezvous by my mysterious monitor.

Although I had not partaken of my repast until the hours of evening church-service were over,—in which, by the way, I complied with the religious scruples of my landlady, who hesitated to dress a hot dinner between services, and also with the admonition of my unknown friend, to keep my apartment till twilight,—several hours had still to pass away between the time of my

appointment and that at which I reached the assigned place of meeting. The interval, as you will readily credit, was wearisome enough; and I can hardly explain to you how it passed away. Various groups of persons, all of whom, young and old, seemed impressed with a renovated feeling of the sanctity of the day, paced along the large open meadow which lies on the northern bank of the Cliffe, and serves at once as a blood-field and pleasure-walk for the inhabitants, or paced with slow steps the long bridge which communicates with the southern district of the county. All that I remember of them was the general, yet not unexpressed, intimation of a devotional character impressed on each little party—formally assumed perhaps by some, but sincerely characterizing the greater number—which breathed the patient quietude of the young into a tone of more quiet, yet more interesting, interchange of sentiments, and suppressed the vehement argument and protracted disputes of those of more advanced age. Notwithstanding the numbers who paced me, no general sound of the human voice was heard; few turned again to take some related voluntary exercise, to which the leisure of the evening, and the beauty of the surrounding scenery, seemed to invite them: all hurried to their homes and resting-places. To one accustomed to the mode of spending Sunday evenings abroad, even among the French Catholics, there seemed something *Judaical*, yet at the same time striking and affecting, in this mode of keeping the Sabbath holy. Incessantly I felt my mode of wandering by the side of the river, and crossing continuously the various persons who were passing homeward, and without tarrying or delay, must expose me to observation at least, if not to censure; and I shook out of the frequented path, and found a trivial occupation for my mind in marshalling my revolving walk in such a manner as should least render me obnoxious to observation. The different alleys lead out through this extensive meadow, and which are planted with trees, like the Park of St. James's in London, gave me facilities for carrying into effect those childish manoeuvres.

As I walked down one of these avenues, I heard, to my surprise, the sharp and resonant voice of Andrew Palmerston, raised by a sense of self-consequence to a pitch somewhat higher than others seemed to think consistent with the solemnity of the day. To slip behind the row of trees under which I walked was perhaps no very dignified proceeding; but it was the easiest mode

of escaping his observation, and perhaps his impudent audacity, and still more intrusive curiosity. As he passed, I heard him communi-ate to a grave-looking man, in a black coat, a scarred hat, and Geneva cloak, the following sketch of a character, which my self-love, while revolting against it as a caricature, could not, nevertheless, refuse to recognise as a Thomson.

"Ay, ay, Mr. Hammygre, it's e'en as I tell ye. He's no a'thaigher ane void o' sense neither; he has a glancing sight o' wha's reasonable—that is sense and sense—a glib and neat man; but he's crack-brained and cockle-headed about his nipperly-dipper poetry nonsense—He'll glow at an odd-odd ballad dis-ting as if it were a quene-madison in full bearing; and a naked arid, w' a bare jawing over't, is unto him as a garden paradise with flowering knuts and choice pot-herbs. Then he wad rather chaw o' a daff queen than o' Diana Vernon (wood I wot they might be her Diana of the Ephesus, for she's little better than a heathen—better I shou'd wae—a Roman, a more Roman)—he'll chaw w' her, or anyither like dat, rather than hear what might do him guid o' the days o' his life, throo ye or me, Mr. Hammygre, or anyither ather and apostolic person. Reason, air, is what he wants reason—he's a' for your vanities and volubilities; and he once tell'd me (yeir blinsh'd creature I) that the Psalm o' David were excellent poetry! as if the holy Psalms thought o' rattling rhyme in a blather, like his ain silly clinkum-clankum things that he can't wae. Gude help him!—two haes o' David Lindsay would ding a' he ever clinkit."

While listening to this perverted account of my temper and studies, you will not be surprised if I meditated for Mr. Fair-service the unpleasant surprise of a broken pipe on the first decent opportunity. His friend only attracted his attention by "Ay, ay!" and "It's e'en as I!" and soulful expressions of interest, at the proper breaks in Mr. Fair-service's harangue, until at length, in answer to some observation of greater length, the import of which I only collected from my trusty guide's reply, honest Andrew answered, "Till him a bit o' my mind, quoth ye! Wae wad be fole than bot Andrew! He's a red-wad deevil, man—He's like Gille Bonthorpe's wild boar;—ye need but shake a dunt at him to make him turn and pore. Bide w' him, say ye!—Tooth, I know what he I bide w' him myself. Doot the lair's no a bad lad after a'; and he needs some creel's' body to lack after him. He hasna the right grip o' his hand—the

good slips through't like water, man; and it's no that ill a thing to be near him when his purse is in his hand, and it's willing out o't. And then he's come o' gold kids and kin—My heart warms to the poor thoughtless culler, Mr. Hammerpaw—and then the penny for'—

In the latter part of this instructive conversation, Mr. Fair-service lowered his voice to a tone better becoming the conversation in a place of public resort on a Sabbath evening, and his companion and he were soon beyond my hearing. My feelings of hasty resentment soon subsided, under the conviction that, as Andrew himself might have said, "A harkener always learns a bad tale of himself," and that whoever should happen to revivify their character discussed in their own servants'-hall, must prepare to undergo the scalpel of some such watonist as Mr. Fair-service. The incident was so far useful, as, instilling the feelings to which it gave rise, it sped away a part of the time which hung so heavily on my hand.

Evening had now closed, and the growing darkness gave to the broad, still, and deep expanse of the beautiful river, first a blue smoky and uniform—then a clouded and turbid appearance;—partially lighted by a waning and pallid moon. The massive and ancient bridge which stretches across the Clyde was now but dimly visible, and resembled that which Mirza, in his unequalled vision, has described as traversing the valley of Bagdad. The low-browed arches, seen as imperfectly as the dusky current which they bore, seemed rather caverns which swallowed up the gleaming waters of the river, than apertures contrived for their passage. With the advancing night the stillness of the scene increased. There was yet a twinkling light occasionally seen to glide along by the stream, which conducted hither one or two of the small parties, who, after the religious and religious duties of the day, had partaken of a social supper—the only meal at which the rigid Presbyterians made some advance to sociability on the Sabbath. Occasionally, also, the hoofs of a horse were heard, whose rider, after spending the Sunday in Glasgow, was directing his steps towards his residence in the country. These sounds and sights became gradually of more rare occurrence; at length they altogether ceased, and I was left to enjoy my solitary walk on the shores of the Clyde in solemn silence, broken only by the tolling of the successive hours from the steeples of the churches.

But as the night advanced my impatience at the uncertainty of the situation in which I was placed increased every moment, and became nearly unmanageable. I began to question whether I had been imposed upon by the trick of a fiend, the snoring of a roadman, or the stalled machinations of a villain, and paced the little quay or pier adjoining the entrance to the bridge, in a state of incredible anxiety and vacillation. At length the hour of twelve o'clock swung its summons over the city from the belfry of the metropolitan church of St. Mungo, and was answered and vouched by all the others like dutiful *discipuli*. The voices had scarcely ceased to repeat the last sound, when a human form—the first I had seen for two hours—appeared passing along the bridge from the southern shore of the river. I advanced to meet him with a feeling as if my fate depended on the result of the interview, as much had my anxiety been wound up by protracted expectation. All that I could remark of the passenger as we advanced towards each other, was that his frame was rather beneath than above the middle size, but apparently strong, thick-set, and muscular; his dress a horseman's wrapping coat. I slackened my pace, and almost paused as I advanced in expectation that he would address me. But to my inexplicable disappointment he passed without speaking, and I had no pretence for being the first to address one who, notwithstanding his appearance at the very hour of appointment, might nevertheless be an absolute stranger. I stopped when he had passed me, and looked after him, uncertain whether I ought not to follow him. The stranger walked on till near the northern end of the bridge, then passed, looked back, and turning round, again advanced towards me. I resolved that this time he should not have the apology for silence proper to questioners, who, it is vulgarly supposed, cannot speak until they are spoken to. "You walk late, sir," said I, as we met a second time.

"I hide traps," was the reply; "and so I think do you, Mr. Oriskanyton."

"You are then the person who requested to meet me here at this unusual hour?"

"I am," he replied. "Follow me, and you shall know my reasons."

"Before following you, I must know your name and purpose," I answered.

"I am a man," was the reply; "and my purpose is friendly to you."

"A man!" I repeated;—"that is a very brief description."

"It will serve for one who has no other to give," said the stranger. "He that is without name, without friends, without coin, without country, is still at least a man; and he that has all these is no more."

"Yet this is still too general an account of yourself to say the least of it, to establish your credit with a stranger."

"It is all I mean to give, however; you may choose to follow me, or to remain without the information I desire to afford you."

"Can you not give me that information here?" I demanded.

"You must receive it from your eyes, not from my tongue—you must follow me, or remain in ignorance of the information which I have to give you."

There was something short, determined, and even stern, in the man's manner, not certainly well calculated to conduce to doubting confidence.

"What is it you fear?" he said impatiently. "To whom, think ye, is your life of such consequence, that they should seek to deprive ye of it?"

"I fear nothing," I replied firmly, though somewhat hastily. "Walk on—I attend you."

We proceeded, contrary to my expectation, to re-enter the town, and glided like noiseless specters, side by side, up its empty and silent streets. The high and gleamy stone fronts, with the variegated ornaments and pediments of the windows, looked yet taller and more wild by the imperfect moonshine. Our walk was for some minutes in perfect silence. At length my conductor spoke.

"Are you afraid?"

"I repeat your own words," I replied: "wherefore should I fear?"

"Because you are with a stranger—perhaps an enemy, in a place where you have no friends and many enemies."

"I neither fear you nor them; I am young, active, and armed."

"I am not armed," replied my conductor: "but no matter, a willing hand never lacked weapons. You say you fear nothing;

but if you know who was by your side, perhaps you might make a treason."

"And why should I?" replied I. "I again repeat, I fear naught that you can do."

"Nought that I can do!—Do it so. But do you not fear the consequences of being found with one whose very name whispered in this lonely street would make the stones themselves rise up to surround him—on whose head half the men in Glasgow would build their fortune as on a found treasure, and they the lack to grip him by the collar—the sword of whose apprehension were as welcome at the Cross of Edinburgh as over the arms of a field striker and won in Flanders?"

"And who then are you, whose name should create so deep a feeling of terror?" I replied.

"No enemy of yours, since I am conveying you to a place, where, were I myself recognised and identified, from the look and leap to the Craig would be my brief denning."

I paused and stood still on the pavement, drawing back so as to have the most perfect view of my companion which the light afforded me, and which was sufficient to guard against any sudden motion of assault.

"You have said," I answered, "either too much or too little—too much to induce me to smile in you as a mere stranger, since you were yourself a person amenable to the laws of the country in which we are—and too little, unless you could show that you are unjustly subjected to their rigour."

As I ceased to speak, he made a step towards me. I drew back instinctively, and laid my hand on the hilt of my sword.

"What?" said he—"on an unarmed man, and your friend?"

"I am yet ignorant if you are either the one or the other," I replied; "and to say the truth, your language and manner might well excite me to doubt both."

"It is usefully spoken," replied my conductor; "and I request him whose hand can keep his head—I will be frank and free with you—I am conveying you to prison."

"To prison?" I exclaimed—"by what warrant or for what offence?—You shall have my life sooner than my liberty—I defy you, and I will not follow you a step further."

"I do not," he said, "carry you there as a prisoner; I am," he added, darting himself laughingly up, "neither a messenger nor sheriff's officer. I carry you to see a prisoner from whose

But you will learn the risk in which you presently stand. Your liberty is little risked by the visit; mine is in some peril; but that I readily encounter on your account, for I care not for risk, and I love a free young blood, that has no protector but the cross of the sword."

While he spoke thus, we had reached the principal street, and were passing before a large building of brown stone, garnished, as I thought I could perceive, with gratings of iron before the windows.

"Muckle," said the stranger, whose language became more broadly national as he assumed a tone of colloquial freedom—"Muckle wad the provest and ballest o' Glasgow gie to hae him sitting with iron garters to his hose within their tail-coat, that now stands wif his legs as free as the red-die's on the outside o' 't. And little wad it avail them; for an if they had nae there wif a stane's weight o' iron at every aakle, I wou'd shaw them a toon room and a last lodger before to-morrow—But come on, what stint ye for?"

As he spoke thus, he tapped at a low window, and was answered by a sharp voice, as of one awakened from a dream or reverie,—"Fa's tat!—Wha's that, I wad say?—and fit a dell wad ye at this hour at e'en?—Gien again rules—deen again rules, as they ca' them."

The protracted tone in which the last words were uttered, betokened that the speaker was again composing himself to slumber. But my guide spoke in a loud whisper—"Ewagel, man! hae ye forgotten Ha'ron Gregorich?"

"Dell a bit, dell a bit," was the ready and lively response, and I heard the internal grating of the prison-gate bustle up with great alacrity. A few words were exchanged between my conductor and the turnkey in a language to which I was an absolute stranger. The bolts revolved, but with a caution which marked the apprehension that the noise might be overheard, and we stood within the vestibule of the prison of Glasgow,—a small, but strong guard-room, from which a narrow staircase led upwards, and one or two low entrances conducted to apartments on the same level with the external gate, all secured with the jealous strength of wickets, bolts, and bars. The walls, otherwise naked, were not uselessly garnished with iron fetters, and other unsmooth implements, which might be designed for purposes still more infamous, interspersed with partitions, guns,

pieces of antique manufacture, and other weapons of defence and offence.

At finding myself so unexpectedly, fortuitously, and, as it were, by stealth, introduced within one of the legal fortresses of Scotland, I could not help reflecting my adventures in Northern-berland, and fretting at the strange incidents which again, without any despatch of my own, threatened to place me in a dangerous and disagreeable collision with the laws of a country which I visited only in the capacity of a stranger.

CHAPTER TWENTY-SECOND.

Look round thee, young Anselmo : there's the place
Which men (for being poor) are sent to stare in ;—
Hark roundly, I trow, for some (hears),
Within those walls, stifled by sleep and stench,
Both Roper's fair bark expires; and at the mast,
Hee yet 'is quite entire, red, wild, and wayward,
The deeply ravell'd of wild despair,
Kiss'd their half-lane crests, light to death
That the poor captive would have that are pasted,
The besage seek his soul to his condition.

THE PRISON, SCOT. III. Act I.

At my first entrance I turned an eager glance towards my captor; but the lamp in the vestibule was too low to flame to give my curiosity any satisfaction by affording a distinct perusal of his features. As the turnkey held the light in his hand, the beams fell more full on his own, scarce less interesting figure. He was a wild stock-headed looking animal, whose profusion of red hair covered and obscured his features, which were otherwise only characterised by the extravagant joy that affected him at the sight of my girls. In my experience I have met nothing so absolutely resembling my idea of a very rascally, wild, and ugly savage, wearing the idol of his tribe. He grinned, he shivered, he laughed, he was now crying, if he did not actually cry. He had a "Where shall I go!—What can I do for you?" expression of face; the complete, surrendered, and anxious subservience and devotion of which it is difficult to describe, otherwise than by the awkward combination which I have attempted. The fellow's voice seemed shaking in his throat, and only could express itself in such interjections as

"Oigh! oigh!—Ay! ay!—it's lang shure she's seen ye!" and other exclamations equally brief, expressed in the same unknown tongue in which he had conversed with my conductor while we were on the outside of the jail door. My guide received all this excess of joyful gratulation much like a prince too early accustomed to the homage of those around him to be much moved by it, yet willing to receive it by the usual forms of royal courtesy. He extended his hand gradually towards the turnkey, with a civil inquiry of "How's a' w? ye, Dougal?"

"Oigh! oigh!" exclaimed Dougal, softening the sharp exclamations of his surprise as he looked around with an eye of watchful shrew—"Oigh! to see you here—to see you here!—Oigh!—what will come o' ye gin the halloo wad come to get writhing—to liberty, gawky halloo, but they are!"

My guide placed his finger on his lip, and said, "Fear naething, Dougal; your hands shall never draw a halt on me."

"But wad they na," said Dougal; "she wad—she wad—that is, she wad them hauled off by the elbows fast!—But when are ye gae yonder again? and ye'll no forget to let her ken—she's your pair cousin, God bless, only seven threes removed."

"I will let you ken, Dougal, as soon as my plans are settled."

"And, by her sooth, when you do, an it were twal o' the Sunday at e'en, she'll fling her hugs at the provost's head or she gie them another turn, and that or ever Monday morning begins—see if she wins."

My mysterious stranger cut his acquaintance's cordials short by again addressing him, in what I afterwards understood to be the Irish, Basco, or Gaelic, explaining, probably, the services which he required at his hand. The answer, "Wi' a' her heart—w? a' her soul," with a good deal of indistinct muttering in a similar tone, intimated the turnkey's acquiescence in what he proposed. The fellow trimmed his dying lamp, and made a sign to me to follow him.

"Do you not go with us?" said I, looking to my conductor.

"It is unnecessary," he replied; "my company may be inconvenient for you, and I had better remain to secure our retreat."

"I do not suppose you mean to bring me to danger," said I.

"To mine but what I partake in doubly," answered the stranger, with a voice of assurance which it was impossible to mistrust.

I followed the turnkey, who, leaving the inner wicket un-

locked behind him, led me up a terrace (so the Scotch call a winding stair), then along a narrow gallery—then opening one of several doors which led into the passage, he ushered me into a small apartment, and casting his eye on the pallet-bed which occupied one corner, said with an under voice, as he placed the lamp on a little deal table, "She's sleeping."

"She!—who!—can it be Diana Vernon in this shade of misery?"

I turned my eye to the bed, and it was with a mixture of disappointment oddly mingled with pleasure, that I saw my first suspicion had deceived me. I saw a head neither young nor beautiful, garbed with a grey head of two days' growth, and surmounted with a red nightcap. The first glance put me at once on the score of Diana Vernon; the second, as the slumberer awoke from a heavy sleep, yawned, and rubbed his eyes, presented me with features very different indeed—even those of my poor friend Owen. I drew back out of view as instant, that he might have time to recover himself; fortunately reflecting that I was but an intruder on these sile of sorrow, and that my share might be attended with unhappy consequences.

Meanwhile, the unfortunate forehead, raising himself from the pallet-bed with the assistance of one hand, and scratching his ear with the other, exclaimed in a voice in which as much poorness as he was capable of feeling, contended with drunkenness, "I'll tell you what, Mr. Dogwell, or whatever your name may be, the sum-total of the matter is, that if my natural coat is to be broken in this manner, I must complain to the lord mayor."

"Shortness to speak wif' her," replied Dogwell, resuming the true dogged sullen tone of a turnkey, in exchange for the shrill clang of Highland congratulation with which he had welcomed my mysterious guide; and, turning on his bed, he left the apartment.

It was some time before I could prevail upon the unfortunate sleeper awakening to recognise me; and when he did so, the distress of the worthy creature was extreme, at supposing, which he naturally did, that I had been sent thither as a partner of his captivity.

"O, Mr. Frank, what have you brought yourself and the house to?—I think nothing of myself, that am a mere cipher,

as to speak; but you, that was your father's son-total—his cousin,—you that might have been the first man in the first house in the first city, to be shot up in a rusty Scotch jail, where one cannot even get the dirt brushed off their clothes!"

He rallied, with an air of peevish irritation, the once stylish brown coat, which had now shared some of the impurities of the floor of his prison-house,—his habits of extreme punctilious neatness serving mechanically to increase his distress.—"O Heaven, be gracious to us!" he continued. "What news this will be on Glasgow! There has not the like come there since the battle of Almansa, where the total of the British loss was counted up to five thousand men killed and wounded, besides a floating balance of missing—but what will that be to the news that Obedience and Treason have stopped!"

I broke in on his lamentations to acquaint him that I was no prisoner, though scarce able to account for my being in that place at such an hour. I could only allude to his inquiries by pointing in those which his own situation suggested; and at length obtained from him such information as he was able to give me. It was none of the most distinct; for, however disinterested in his own routine of commercial business, Owen, you are well aware, was not very acute in comprehending what lay beyond that sphere.

The sum of his information was, that of two correspondents of my father's firm, at Glasgow, where, owing to engagements in Scotland formerly allied to, he transacted a great deal of business, both my father and Owen had found the house of MacVittie, Macfin, and Company, the most obliging and accommodating. They had deferred to the great English house on every possible occasion; and in their bargains and transactions acted, without repining, the part of the jackal, who only claims what the lion is pleased to leave him. However small the share of profit allotted to them, it was always, as they expressed it, "enough for the like of them;" however large the portion of trouble, "they were sensible they could not do too much to deserve the continued patronage and good opinion of their honored friends in Green Alley."

The distance of my father went to MacVittie and Macfin the laws of the Market and Politics, not to be altered, increased, or even decreased; and the punctilious exacted by Owen in their business transactions, for he was a great lover of form,

more especially when he could dictate it as advice, seemed scarce less exacting in their eyes. This tone of deep and respectful observance went all unceasingly down with Owen; but my father looked a little slower into men's bosoms, and whether suspicious of this species of deference, or, as a lover of brevity and simplicity in business, tired with these gentlemen's long-winded professions of regard, he had uniformly resisted their desire to become his sole agents in Scotland. On the contrary, he transacted many affairs through a correspondent of a character perfectly different,—a man whose good opinion of himself amounted to self-esteem, and who, thinking the English in general as much as my father did the Scotch, would hold no communication, but in a feeling of absolute equality; jealous, moreover, of opinions occasionally; as tenacious of his own opinions in point of form as Owen could be of his; and totally indifferent though the authority of all Lombard Street had stood against his own private opinion.

As these positions of temper rendered it difficult to transact business with Mr. Stod Jarvis,—as they occasioned at times disputes and collisions between the English house and their correspondent, which were only got over by a sense of mutual interest,—as, moreover, Owen's personal vanity sometimes suffered a little in the discussions to which they gave rise, you cannot be surprised, Thomas, that our old friend threw at all times the weight of his influence in favour of the civil, discreet, accommodating course of MacVittie and MacFin, and spoke of Jarvis as a peevish, unsocial Scotch peevish, with whom there was no dealing.

It was also not surprising, that in these circumstances, which I only learned in detail some time afterwards, Owen, in the difficulties to which the house was reduced by the absence of my father, and the disappearance of Redding, should, on his arrival in Scotland, which took place two days before mine, have recourse to the friendship of these correspondents, who had always professed themselves obliged, gratified, and devoted to the service of his principal. He was received at Messrs. MacVittie and MacFin's counting-house in the Galleriesgate, with something like the devotion a Catholic would pay to his tutelary saint. But, alas! this sunshine was soon overclouded, when, encouraged by the false hopes which it inspired, he opened the difficulties of the house to his friendly correspondents, and

requested their counsel and assistance. MacVittie was almost stunned by the communication; and MacFin, ere it was completed, was already at the ledger of their firm, and deeply engaged in the very bowels of the multifarious accounts between their house and that of Obediahsons and Trasken, for the purpose of discovering on which side the balance lay. Alas! the scale depressed considerably against the English firm; and the faces of MacVittie and MacFin, hitherto only bleak and doubtful, became now anxious, gloom, and lowering. They met Mr. Owen's request of continuance and assistance with a counter-demand of instant security against imminent hazard of eventual loss; and at length, speaking more plainly, required that a deposit of assets, destined for other purposes, should be placed in their hands for that purpose. Owen repelled this demand with great indignation, as dishonourable to his constituents, unjust to the other creditors of Obediahsons and Trasken, and very ungrateful on the part of those by whom it was made.

The Scotch partners galled, in the course of this controversy, what is very convenient to persons who are in the wrong, an opportunity and pretext for putting themselves in a violent passion, and for taking, under the pretext of the provocation they had received, measures to which some sense of decency, if not of conscience, might otherwise have deterred them from resorting.

Owen had a small share, as I believe is usual, in the house in which he acted as head-clock, and was therefore personally liable for all its obligations. This was known to Messrs. MacVittie and MacFin; and, with a view of making him feel their power, or rather in order to force him, at this emergency, into those measures in their favour, to which he had expressed himself so repugnant, they had recourse to a summary process of arrest and imprisonment, which it seems the law of Scotland (themselves surely liable to much abuse) affords to a creditor, who finds his conscience at liberty to make oath that the debtor meditates departing from the realm. Under such a warrant had poor Owen been confined to darkness on the day preceding that when I was so strangely galled to his prison-house.

Thus possessed of the alarming outline of facts, the question remained, what was to be done: and it was not of easy determination. I plainly perceived the perils with which we were

surrounded, but it was more difficult to suggest any remedy. The warning which I had already received seemed to intimate, that my own personal liberty might be endangered by an open appearance in Owen's behalf. Owen entertained the same apprehensions, and, in the exaggeration of his terror, assured me that a Scotchman, rather than run the risk of being a forlifer by an Englishman, would find law for arresting his wife, children, man-servant, maid-servant, and stranger within his household. The laws concerning debt, in most countries, are so unmercifully severe, that I could not altogether disbelieve his statement; and my arrest, in the present circumstances, would have been a coup-d'etat to my father's affairs. In this dilemma, I asked Owen if he had not thought of having recourse to my father's other correspondent in Glasgow, Mr. Nicol Jarvis!

"He had sent him a letter," he replied, "that morning; but if the smooth-tongued and civil house in the Calvergate" had used him, then, what was to be expected from the cross-grained crab-stick in the Salt-Market? You might as well ask a broker to give up his percentage, or expect a favour from him without the per centum. He had not even," Owen said, "answered his letter, though it was put into his hand that morning as he went to church." And here the despairing man-of-figures threw himself down on his pallet, exclaiming,—*"My poor dear master! My poor dear master! O Mr. Fush, Mr. Fush, this is all your destiny!—But God forgive me for saying so to you in your distress! It's God's disposing, and man must submit."*

My philosophy, Trachan, could not prevent my sharing in the honest creature's distress, and we mingled our tears,—the more bitter on my part, as the perverse opposition to my father's will, with which the kind-hearted Owen refused to upbraid me, rose up to my conscience as the cause of all this affliction.

In the midst of our mingled sorrow, we were disturbed and surprised by a loud knocking at the outward door of the place. I ran to the top of the stairs to listen, but could only hear the voice of the turnkey, alternately in a high tone, answering to some person without, and in a whisper, addressed to the person who had guided me thither—"She's coming—she's coming," aloud; then in a low key, "O how-a-ri! O how-a-ri! what'll she do now!—Gang up to stae, and hide yourself skint to

* [A street in the old town of Glasgow.]

Esmerach shoulderman's pad.—She's coming as fast as she can.—Ah! honey! it's my lord prevosts, and the gillies, and the guard—and the captain's coming two stairs too.—Get close her! gang up or be made her.—She's coming—she's coming—to look's self counted."

While Dougal, unwillingly, and with as much delay as possible, undid the various fastenings to give admittance to those without, whose impudence became clamorous, my guide ascended the winding stair, and springing into Owen's apartment, into which I followed him. He cast his eyes hastily round, as if looking for a place of concealment; then said to me, "Lend me your pistols—yet it's no matter, I can do without them.—Whatever you see, take no heed, and do not mix your hand in another man's feud.—This gear's mine, and I must manage it as I dew; but I have been as hard tested, and worse, than I am even now."

As the stranger spoke these words, he stripped from his person the caubrous upper coat in which he was wrapt, confronted the door of the apartment, on which he fixed a keen and determined glance, drawing his person a little back to concentrate his force, like a lion have brought up to the leaping-lar. I had not a moment's doubt that he meant to extricate himself from his entanglement, whatever might be the name of it, by springing full upon those who should appear when the doors opened, and facing his way through all opposition into the street;—and such was the appearance of strength and agility displayed in his frame, and of determination in his look and manner, that I did not doubt a moment but that he might get clear through his opponents, unless they employed fatal means to stop his purpose.

It was a period of awful suspense betwixt the opening of the outward gate and that of the door of the apartment, when there appeared—no guard with bayonets fixed, or watch with dials, bells, or partitions, but a good-looking young woman, with green petticoats, tucked up for treading through the streets, and holding a lantern in her hand. This female ushered in a more important personage, in form, stout, short, and somewhat corpulent; and by dignity, as it soon appeared, a magistrate, bob-wigged, bustling, and breathless with peevish impatience. My spectator, at his appearance, drew back as if to escape observation; but he could not shake the penetrating twinkle with which this dignitary reconnoitred the whole apartment.

"A bonny thing it is, and a bousing, that I should be kept at the door half an hour, Captain Skenechaffin," said he, addressing the principal jailer, who now shoved himself at the door as if in attendance on the great man, "knocking as hard to get into the tailboard as onybody else wad to get out of it, could that avail them, poor fallen creatures!—And here's this!—here's this!—strangers in the jail after lock-up hours, and on the Sabbath evening!—I shall look after this, Skenechaffin, you may depend on't!—Keep the door locked, and I'll speak to these gentlemen in a giffing.—But first I moun hae a crack wif an odd acquaintance here.—Mr. Owen, Mr. Owen, here's a' wif ye, man!"

"Pretty well in body, I thank you, Mr. Jarvis," chuckled out poor Owen, "but sore afflicted in spirit."

"Nae doubt, nae doubt—ay, ay—life an artie whaurmle—and for aye that held his head as high as—human nature, human nature.—Ay ay, we're a' subject to a downcast. Mr. Caskaldstone is a gude honest gentleman; but I aye said he was aye a' them wad make a spair or spoil a harr, as my father the worthy deacon used to say. The deacon used to say to me, 'Nicks—young Nick' (his name was Nick as well as mine; and folk w'd be in their duffin, young Nick and auld Nick)—'Nick,' said he, 'never put out your arm farther than ye can draw it easily back again.' I hae said aye to Mr. Caskaldstone, and he didna seem to take it a'together as kind as I wished—but it was weel meant—weel meant."

This discourse, delivered with prodigious volubility, and a great appearance of self-complacency, as he recollected his own advice and predictions, gave little promise of assistance at the hands of Mr. Jarvis. Yet it soon appeared rather to proceed from a total want of delicacy than any deficiency of real kindness; for when Owen expressed himself somewhat hurt that these things should be recalled to memory in his present situation, the Glasgowian took him by the hand, and bade him "Cheer up a giff!" Dye think I wad hae come out at twal o'clock at night, and auldie broken the Law's day, just to tell a firin man o' his backslidings? Na, na, that's no Maister Jarvis's gait, nor wad his worthy father's the deacon afore him. Why, man! it's my rule never to think on worldly business on the Sabbath, and though I did a' I woud to keep your note that I got this morning out o' my head, yet I thought mair on it a' day, than on the preaching.—And it's my rule to gang to my bed wif the

yellow curtains processely at ten o'clock—unless I were sitting a backdoor wif a neighbour, or a neighbour wif me—ask the house-keeper there, if it be a fundamental rule in my household; and here has I staid up reading gude books, and gazing as if I wad swallow St. Rocco Kirk, till it chappit twal, which was a lawfu' hour to gie a look at my lodger, just to see how things stood between us; and then, as time and tide wait for no man, I made the lass get the lantern, and came slipping my ways here to see what can be done about your affairs. Thellie Jarvis has command entrance into the parlour at any hour, day or night;—was wad my father the deacon in his time, honest man, praisie to his memory."

Although Owen groined at the mention of the lodger, leading me gravely to fear that here also the balance stood in the wrong column; and although the worthy magistrate's speech expressed much self-complacency, and some curious triumph in his own superior judgment, yet it was blended with a sort of blush and blurt good-nature, from which I could not help deriving some hopes. He requested to see some papers he mentioned, snatched them hastily from Owen's hand, and sitting on the bed, to "rest his shanks," as he was pleased to express the accommodation which that posture afforded him, his servant girl held up the lantern to him, while, peering, musing, and squinting, now at the imperfect light, now at the contents of the packet, he ran over the writings it contained.

Seeing him fairly engaged in this course of study, the guide who had brought me hither seemed disposed to take an unconcerned leave. He made a sign to me to say nothing, and intimated, by his change of posture, an intention to glide towards the door in such a manner as to attract the least possible observation. But the stout magistrate (very different from my old acquaintance, Mr. Justice Inglewood) instantly detected and interrupted his purposes. "I say, look to the door, Stanchille—shut and lock it, and keep watch on the outside."

The stranger's brow darkened, and he seemed for an instant again to meditate the effecting his retreat by violence; but as he had determined, the door closed, and the ponderous bolt re-rolled. He muttered an exclamation in Gaelic, strode across the floor, and then, with an air of dogged resolution, as if fixed and prepared to see the same to an end, sat himself down on the oak table, and whistled a strathspey.

Mr. Jarvis, who seemed very alert and expeditious in going through business, soon showed himself master of that which he had been considering, and addressed himself to Mr. Owen in the following strain:—"Well, Mr. Owen, well—your house are awit' certain sums to Messrs. MacVittie and MacPia (please fit their couple names! they made that and made out o' a bargain about the silk-woods at Glen-Cathalachan, that they took out awteen my teeth—o'f haly o' your gude word, I mean awtels say, Mr. Owen—but that makes me wids now)—Well, sir, your house owes them this ailler; and for this, and relief o' other engagements they stand in for you, they has puttin a double turn o' Stanchell's muckle key on ye.—Well, sir, ye owe this ailler—and maybe ye owe some mair to some other body too—maybe ye owe some to yourself, Hullo Hullo Jarvis."

"I cannot deny, sir, but the balance may o' this date be brought out against us, Mr. Jarvis," said Owen; "but you'll please to consider"—

"I has nae time to consider o'more, Mr. Owen—See near Sabbath at o'm, and out o' me's warm bed at this time o' night, and a sort o' drow in the air besides—there's nae time for considering—But, sir, as I was sayin, ye owe me money—it wims day—ye owe me money, less or mair, I'll stand by it. But then, Mr. Owen, I cannot see how you, an active man, that understands business, can widd out the business ye're come down about, and clear us o' aff—as I have giv'n hope ye will—if ye're keep't lyin here in the tailbirth o' Glasgow. Now, sir, if you can find caution justice aye,—that is, that ye wims for the country, but appear and relieve your caution when o'd for in our legal courts, ye may be set at liberty this very morning."

"Mr. Jarvis," said Owen, "if any friend would become surety for me to that effect, my liberty might be usefully employed, doubtless, both for the house and all connected with it."

"Awed, sir," continued Jarvis, "and doubtless such a friend wad expect ye to appear when o'd so, and relieve him o' his engagement."

"And I should do so as certainly, bating sickness or death, as that two and two makes four."

"Awed, Mr. Owen," resumed the citizen of Glasgow, "I flume mischiefs ye, and I'll prove it, sir—I'll prove it. I am a crafty man, as it wad be'n'd, and industrious, as the hale town can testify; and I am wis my coonies, and keep my coonies, and

count my money, w^t certainly is the East Market, or it may be in the Gallowsgate. And I'm a prudent man, as my father the deacon was before me;—but rather than sit honest civil gentleman, that understands business, and is willing to do justice to all men, should lie by the heels this gate, unable to help himself or anybody else—why, conscience, man! I'll be your bail myself.—But ye'll mind it's a bail judicial suit, as our town-clerk says, not judicial suit; ye'll mind that, for there's a world's difference."

Mr. Owen assured him, that as matters then stood, he could not expect any out to become sorry for the actual payment of the debt, but that there was not the most distant chance for apprehending loss from his failing to present himself when lawfully called upon.

"I believe ye—I believe ye. Enough said—enough said. What has your legs done by breakfast-time.—And now let's hear what this chamber clerk o' yours has to say for themselves, or how, in the name of miracle, they got here at this time o' night."

CHAPTER TWENTY-THIRD.

There came two gentlemen at o'en,
And long came in,
And there he saw a man
Where a man seldom be.
"How's this now, stranger?
How's this?" quoth he,—
"How came this man here
Without the leave o' me?"
O'er them.

THE magistrate took the light out of the servant-maid's hand, and advanced to his scrutiny. The Deaconess in the street of Athens, hat-on-her-head, and probably with as little expectation as that of the quail, that he was likely to encounter any special treatment in the course of his researches. The first whom he approached was my mysterious guide, who, seated on a table as I have already described him, with his eyes firmly fixed on the wall, his features arranged into the wildest inflexibility of expression, his hands folded on his breast with an air betwixt consciousness and defiance, his head putting against the foot of the

tells, to keep time with the tune which he continued to whistle, submitted to Mr. Jarvie's investigation with an air of absolute confidence and assurance which, for a moment, placed at least the memory and sagacity of the astute investigator.

"Ah!—Eh!—Oh!" exclaimed the Bailie. "My conscience!—it's impossible!—and yet—no!—Conscience!—it canna be!—and yet again—Dell has me, that I said ay ay!—Ye cotton—ye cotton—ye born deevil that ye are, to a' haid ends and me gude me!—can this be you?"

"E'en as ye see, Bailie," was the laconic answer.

"Conscience! if I am no deen lumbered—ye, ye about the wuddy rags—ye here on your venture in the toffsath o' Glasgow!—What d'ye think's the value o' your head?"

"Umph!—why, fairly weighed, and Dutch weight, it might weigh down one porpoise's four ballies, a town-dick's six demons', besides stout masters!"—

"Ah, ye selling villals!" interrupted Mr. Jarvie. "But tell over your sin, and prepare ye, for if I say the word!"—

"True, Bailie," said he who was thus addressed, holding his hands behind him with the utmost circumspection, "but ye will never say that word."

"And why said I not, sir?" exclaimed the magistrate—"Why said I not? Answer me that—why said I not?"

"For three sufficient reasons, Bailie Jarvie.—First, for said hapyness; second, for the sake of the said wife spent the five at Stankavallachan, that made some mixture of our blood, to my own proper shame be it spoken! that has a count o' accounts, and yare wrinkles, and looms and shuffles, like a mere mechanical person; and lastly, Bailie, because if I saw a sign o' your betraying me, I would plaster that w'e' with your horns ere the hand of man could name you!"

"Ye're a haill desperate villain, sir," retorted the unfortunate Bailie; "and ye ken that I ken ye to be one, and that I waites stand a moment for my ain risk."

"I ken wad," said the other, "ye has gude hold in your veins, and I wad be laith to hurt my ain kinsmen. But I'll gang out here as free as I came in, or the very w'e' o' Glasgow toffsath shall tell o't these ten years to come."

"Wad, wad," said Mr. Jarvie, "blat's thicker than water; and it flows in kith, kin, and ally, to see masters in their o'ber's een. If other een see them no. It wad be air news to the wad."

with below the Ben of Stucerrallachan, that ye, ye Highland lasses, had knockt out my horns, or that I had lifted ye up in a cor. But ye'll see, ye dear deevil, that were it no year very aill, I wad hae grippit the best race in the Highlands."

"Ye wad hae tried, cousin," answered my guide, "that I wad wad; but I doubt ye wad hae come off wif the short measure; for we gang-there-out Highland ladies are an aughty generation when ye speak to us o' bonnage. We dewna bide the exterior o' guid broad-cloth about our kinkshaws, let a be brooks o' freestone, and garters o' iron."

"Ye'll find the stane brooks and the aine garters—ay, and the kemp curst, for a' that, neighbour," replied the Dalie. "Nae man in a civilised country ever played the plinkies ye hae done—but the plinkie in your ain pocket-book—I hae gien ye warning."

"Wall, cousin," said the other, "ye'll wear black at my burial."

"Deil a black cloak will be there, Rabla, but the cauldies and the hoodie-crowes, I'll gie ye my hand on that. But whar's the guid thousand pound Scots that I lent ye, man, and when am I to see it again?"

"Where it is," replied my guide, after the affectation of considering for a moment, "I cannot juist tell—probably where last year's snow is."

"And that's on the tap of Schaballan, ye Highland dog," said Mr. Jarvis; "and I look for payment frae you where ye stand."

"Ay," replied the Highlander, "but I keep neither snow nor dollars in my sporran. And as to when ye'll see it—why, just when the king enjoys his ain again, as the auld sang says."

"Ware o' a', Rabla," retorted the Glasgowian,—"I mean, ye deluded tailer—Ware o' a'!—Wad ye bring popery in on us, and arbitrary power, and a fist and a warning-yea, and the set forms, and the curates, and the auld superstition o' surpluses and ornaments? Ye had better stick to your auld trade o' theft-boost, black-mail, swagging, and gill-murging—better stealing nows than raising nations."

"Hoot, man—whicht wif your whiggery," answered the Celt; "we hae had't aye anither mairy a lang day. I've takt care your counting-room is no cleared out when the Gillon-a-willie."

* The tale with the title is posthumous.

come to sell up the Glasgow bottles, and clear them o' their cold shop-wares. And, unless it just fit in the precise way o' your duty, ye cannot see me often, Nicol, than I am disposed to be seen.

"Ye are a daring villain, Rob," answered the Bailie; "and ye will be hanged, that will be soon and heard tell o'; but I've na'er be the ill bird and feel my nest, set apart strong anomaly and the strength of duty, which an man should bear and be independent. And wha the devil's this?" he continued, turning to me—"Some gill-ragger that ye has lated, I dear say. He looks as if he had a hard heart to the highway, and a lang snag for the gillnet."

"This, good Mr. Jarvis," said Owen, wha, like myself, had been struck dumb during this strange recognition, and so lost strange dialogue, which took place between these extraordinary kinsmen—"This, good Mr. Jarvis, is young Mr. Frank Oskaldstone, only child of the head of our house, who should have been taken into our firm at the time Mr. Rushleigh Oskaldstone, his uncle, had the luck to be taken into it"—(Here Owen could not suppress a grin).—"But however"—

"Oh, I have heard of that snail," said the Scotch merchant, interrupting him; "it is he whom your principal, like an echinatus said this, and make a merchant o', and he or wad he na,—and the lad turned a strolling stage-player, is pure dislike to the labour an honest man should live by. Well, sir, what say you to your handiwork? Will Hamlet the Dane, or Hamlet's ghost, be good security for Mr. Owen, sir?"

"I don't deserve your trust," I replied, "though I respect your wishes, and am too grateful for the assistance you have afforded Mr. Owen, to resent it. My only business here was to do what I could (it is perhaps very little) to aid Mr. Owen in the management of my father's affairs. My dislike of the commercial profession is a feeling of which I am the best and sole judge."

"I protest," said the Highlander, "I had some respect for this fellow: even before I ken'd what was in him; but now I honour him for his contempt of wares and spinners, and do-like mechanical persons and their parents."

"Ye've mad, Rob," said the Bailie—"and as a March here—though wharesome a here wad be mad at March mair than at Martineau, is mair than I can well say. Weavers! Doll shake

ye out o' the web the waver craft made. Spinners! ye'll spin and wind yourself a bonny pive. And this young Mirkie here, that ye're hoping and bounding on the shortest road to the gallows and the deevil, will his singe-plays and his postries help him here, d'ye think, any mair than your deep coils and drawn disks, ye repentate that ye are!—Will Tiptoe to patchie, as they ca' it, tell him where Raskleigh Oshaldstone is? or Macbeth, and all his kernes and galls-glances, and your own to boot, Bob, procure him five thousand pounds to answer the bills which fall due ten days hence, were they a' raised at the Cross,—basket-hits, Andis-Purans, leather targets, brogues, brochan, and sporrans!

"Ten days," I answered, and instinctively drew out Diana Vernon's packet; and the time being elapsed during which I was to keep the seal sacred, I hastily broke it open. A sealed letter fell from a blank enclosure, owing to the temptation with which I opened the parcel. A slight current of wind, which found its way through a broken pane of the window, wafted the letter to Mr. Jarvis's feet, who lifted it, examined the address with unceremonious curiosity, and, to my astonishment, handed it to his Highland kinsman, saying, "Here's a wind has blown a letter to its right owner, though there were ten thousand devils against its coming to hand."

The Highlander, having examined the address, broke the letter open without the least ceremony. I endeavoured to interrupt his proceeding.

"You must satisfy me, ah," said I, "that the letter is intended for you before I can permit you to peruse it."

"Make yourself quite easy, Mr. Oshaldstone," replied the townshirer with great composure;—"remember Justice Ingelwood, Clerk John, Mr. Morris—above all, remember your own humble servant, Robert Curran, and the beautiful Diana Vernon. Remember all this, and doubt no longer that the letter is for me."

I remained astonished at my own stupidity.—Through the whole night, the voice, and even the features of this man, though imperfectly seen, haunted me with recollections to which I could assign no exact local or personal associations. But now the light dawned on me at once; this man was Campbell himself. His whole peculiarities flashed on me at once,—the deep strong voice—the inflexible, stern, yet considerate cast of features—

the Scottish brogue, with its corresponding dialect and imagery, which, although he possessed the power at times of laying them aside, returned at every moment of emotion, and gave pith to his sentences, or vehemence to his expostulation. Rather beneath the middle size than above it, his limbs were formed upon the very strongest model that is consistent with agility, while from the remarkable ease and freedom of his movements, you could not doubt his possessing the latter quality in a high degree of perfection. Two points in his person interfered with the rules of symmetry; his shoulders were as broad in proportion to his height, as, notwithstanding the lean and lathy appearance of his frame, gave him something the air of being too square in respect to his stature; and his arms, though round, sleeky, and strong, were so very long as to be rather a deformity. I afterwards heard that this length of arm was a circumstance on which he prided himself; that when he wore his native Highland garb, he could tie the garters of his hose without stooping; and that it gave him great advantage in the use of the broadsword, at which he was very dexterous. But certainly this want of symmetry destroyed the claim he might otherwise have set up, to be accounted a very handsome man; it gave something wild, irregular, and, as it were, unsocial, to his appearance, and reminded me involuntarily of the tale which Mabel used to tell of the old Picts who ravaged Northumbria in ancient times, who, according to her tradition, were a sort of half-gods, half-human beings, distinguished, like this man, for courage, cunning, ferocity, the length of their arms, and the squareness of their shoulders.

When, however, I recollected the circumstances in which we formerly met, I could not doubt that the hint was most probably designed for him. He had made a marked figure among those mysterious personages over whom Diana seemed to exercise an influence, and from whom she experienced an influence in her turn. It was painful to think that the fate of a being so amiable was involved in that of desperation of this man's description;—yet it seemed impossible to doubt it. Of what use, however, could this person be to my father's affairs?—I could think only of one. Edwleigh Osbaldistone had, at the instigation of Miss Vernon, certainly found means to procure Mr. Campbell when his presence was necessary to exculpate me from Morris's accusation.—Was it not possible that her influ-

case, in the manner, might prevail on Campbell to produce Rankhough! Speaking on this supposition, I requested to know where my dangerous kinsman was, and when Mr. Campbell had seen him. The answer was instant.

"It's a little mad she has given me to play; but yet it's fair play, and I wane break her. Mr. Oshakishane, I dwell not very far from hence—my kinsman can show you the way—Laure Mr. Owen to do the best he can in Glasgow—do you come and see me in the glen, and it's like I may pleasure you, and stand your father in his extremity. I am but a poor man; but with better than wealth—and, comin'" (turning from me to address Mr. Jarvie), "if ye daer venture was possible as to eat a dish of Scotch collage, and a bag o' red-deer venison wif me, come ye wif this Sawerach gentleman as far as Drymen or Bookbirk,—or the Clackan of Aberdell will be better than any o' them,—and I'll hae somebody waiting to waive ye the gate to the place where I may be for the time—What say ye, man? There's my thank, I'll no'er beguile thee."

"Na, na, Bolla," said the cautious bargainer, "I seldom like to leave the Gairds!" "I have nae freedom to gang among your wild hills, Bolla, and your lifted red-shanks—it diana become my place, man."

"The devil damn your place and you both!" reiterated Campbell. "The only drop o' gairds bluid there's in your body was our great-grand-uncle's that was justified† at Dumbarton, and you set yourself up to say ye wad derogate frae your place to visit me! Hush thee, man—I owe thee a day in harot—I'll pay up your thousand pound Scots, plack and lawber, gin ye'll be an honest fellow for aye, and just deliver up the gate wif this Sawerach."

"Hush aw' wif your gentility," replied the Bolla; "carry your gairds bluid to the Cross, and see what ye'll buy wif. But, if I were to come, wad ye really and soothfastly pay me the ailler?"

"I swear to ye," said the Highlander, "upon the halidoms of him that sleeps beneath the grey stone at Inch-Cailloach!"

* (The Gairds or "calds" are situated on the south side of the River.)

† Executed for treason.

‡ Inch-Cailloach is an island in Lochness, where the duns of Mac-Granger were wont to be interned, and where their squabblers may still be seen. It formerly contained a monastery; hence the name of Inch-Cailloach, or the Island of Old Women.

"Say nae mair, Robin—say nae mair—We'll see what may be done. But ye mairna expect me to gang over the Highland Run—I'll gae beyond the line at na mair. Ye mairna meet me about Buckle's or the Clachan of Aberdeen,—and dinna forget the needfu'."

"Nae fear—nae fear," said Campbell; "I'll be as true as the steel blade that never failed its master. But I must be boding, coonin, for the air o' Glasgow to-bi-tooth is no that ever salutary to a Highlander's constitution."

"Truth," replied the merchant, "and if my duty were to be done, ye couldna change your atmosphere, as the minister ca's it, this as we wile,—Ochus, that I sud ever be concerned in aiding and abetting an escape frae justice! It wud be a shame and disgrace to me and mine, and my very father's memory, for ever."

"Hoot hoot, man! let that flee stick in the wr'," answered his kinsman; "when the dirt's dry it will rub out—Your father, haussel man, could look over a friend's fault as wad an aither."

"Ye may be right, Robin," replied the Bailie, after a moment's reflection; "he was a considerable man the deacon; he he'd we had a' our fruities, and he he'd his friends—Ye'll nae hae forgotten him, Robin?" This question he put in a softened tone, conveying as much at least of the ludicrous as the pathetic.

"Forgotten him?" replied his kinsman—"what could a' me to forget him!—a rapping weaver he was, and wrought my first pair o' hose.—But come awa', kinsman,

Come fill up my cup, come fill up my can,
Come saddle my horse, and call up my man;
Come open your gates, and let us gae free,
I darena stay langer in luxury Denzie."

"Whisht, sir!" said the magistrate, in an authoritative tone—"Hiling and singing are near the latter end o' the Sabbath! This house may hear ye sing anither time yet—Awed, we hae a' basketfuls to answer for—Stanchells, open the door."

The jailer obeyed, and we all walked forth. Stanchells looked with some surprise at the two strangers, wondering, doubtless, how they came into those premises without his knowledge; but Mr. Jarvie's "Friends o' mine, Stanchells—friends o' mine," silenced all disposition to inquire. We now descended into the lower vestibule, and halloosed more than once for Drapal, to

which summons no answer was returned; when Campbell observed with a sardonic smile, "That if Dougal was the lad he lost him, he would scarce wait to get thanks for his ain share of the night's work, but was in all probability on the fall trot to the gate o' Balaclava!"——

"And left us—and, above a', me, myself, looked up in the tooth o' night!" exclaimed the Ballo, in ire and perturbation. "Oa' for firehammers, sledge-hammers, pickaxe, and confus; and for Dougal Yettie, the smith, an let him ken that Ballo Jarvie's shut up in the tooth by a Highland Mackintosh, when he'll hang up as high as Hammer!"——

"When ye catch him," said Campbell, gravely; "but stay—the door is surely not locked."

Indeed, on examination, we found that the door was not only left open, but that Dougal in his retreat had, by carrying off the keys along with him, taken care that no one should exercise his office of porter in a hurry.

"He has glimmerings o' common sense now, that creature Dougal," said Campbell;—"he ken'd an open door might ha' served me at a pinch."

We were by this time in the street.

"I tell ye, Robin," said the magistrate, "in my pair mind, if ye live the life ye do, ye wad ha' me o' your glimmer doorkeeper in every jail in Scotland, in case o' the want."

"Ane o' my kinsmen a ballo in the burgh will just do us weel, wad it Nick—Ea, gude-night or gude-morning to ye; and forget not the Chieftan o' Aberkell."

And without waiting for an answer, he sprang to the other side of the street, and was lost in darkness. Immediately on his disappearance, we heard him give a low whistle of peculiar modulation, which was instantly replied to.

"Hoor to the Highland deerie," said Mr. Jarvie; "they think themselves on the skirts o' Balaclava already, where they may gang whoring and whistling about without minding Sunday or Saturday." Here he was interrupted by something which fell with a heavy dash on the street before us—"Gude guide us! what's this maw o' it!—Marble, head up the ladder—Consider; if it bea the keys!—Weel, that's just as weel—they cost the burgh aill, and there might ha' been some slavers about the loss o' them. O, an Ballo Goshawne were to get word o' this night's job, it woud be a sair hair in my neck!"

As we were still but a few steps from the fifteenth door, we carried back these implements of office, and consigned them to the head jailer, who, in lieu of the usual mode of making good his post by turning the keys, was keeping sentry in the vestibule till the arrival of some assistant, whom he had summoned in order to replace the Celtic fugitive Dougal.

Having discharged this piece of duty to the burgh, and my road lying the same way with the honest magistrate's, I profited by the light of his lantern, and he by my arm, to find our way through the streets, which, whatever they may now be, were then dark, narrow, and ill-paved. Age is easily prejudicated by attentions from the young. The Bailie expressed himself interested in me, and added, "That since I was ware o' that play-acting and play-gangin' generation, whom his aul' lured, he wad be glad if I wad cut a roisted hackdock or a fresh landing, at breakfast w' him the morn, and meet my friend, Mr. Owen, whom, by that time, he wou'd place at liberty."

"My dear sir," said I, when I had accepted of the invitation with thanks, "how could you possibly connect me with the stage?"

"I wadna," replied Mr. Jarrie;—"it was a *blatherin' phrasie*' child, they o' Palmerton, that sent at you to get an order to send the erse through the town for ye at straigh' o' day the morn. He tellt me whae ye were, and how ye were sent frae your father's house because ye wadna be a dealer; and that ye mightna disgrace your family w' gangin' on the stage. Ane Hamersley, our promoter, brought him here, and said he was an auld acquaintance; but I sent them both away w' a flog in their lag for bringin' me sic an errand, on sic a night. But I see he's a *blatherer* a'thergither, and does naught about ye. I like ye, man," he continued; "I like a lad that will stand by his friends in trouble—I aye did it myself, and see did the deacon my father, not and blow him! But ye wadna keep ower much company w' Highlandmen and these wild rattle. Can a man touch pitch and no be defiled?—aye mind that. Nae doubt, the best and wisest way er—Owen, twice, and thrice have I backslidden, man, and done three things this night—my father wadna hae believed his son if he could hae looked up and seen me do them."

He was by this time arrived at the door of his own dwelling. He paused, however, on the threshold, and went on in a solemn

tone of deep conviction,—“Firstly, I have thought my sin thoughts on the Sabbath—secondly, I have given security for an Englishman—and, in the third and last place, well-a-day! I have let an ill-dour escape from the place of imprisonment—But there’s balm in Gilead, Mr. Obaldistone—Mattie, I can let myself in—see Mr. Obaldistone to Louisa Flyter’s, at the corner o’ the wynd.—Mr. Obaldistone”—in a whisper—“ye’ll offer me hospitality to Mattie—she’s an honest man’s daughter, and a near cousin o’ the Laird o’ Limerick’s.”

CHAPTER TWENTY-FOURTH.

“Will it please your worship to accept of my poor service! I beseech that I may but upon your bread, though it be the baremost, and drench of your drink, though it be of the smallest; for I will do your worship as much service for forty shillings as another man shall for three pounds.” GUTHRIE’S *Pe Quoyen*.

I remonstrated the honest Bellie’s parting charge, but did not conceive there was any impropriety in adding a kiss to the half-crown with which I remunerated Mattie’s attendance;—nor did her “*Pie for shame, sir!*” express any very deadly resentment of the affront. Repeated knocking at Mrs. Flyter’s gate awakened in due order, first, one or two sleepy dogs, who began to bark with all their might; next two or three night-capped heads, which were thrust out of the neighbouring windows to reprehend me for disturbing the solemnity of the Sunday night by that untimely noise. While I trembled lest the thunders of their wrath might dissolve in showers like that of Xanthippe, Mrs. Flyter herself awoke, and began, in a tone of dignification not unbecoming the philosophical spouse of Socrates, to scold one or two lateness in her kitchen, for not hastening to the door to prevent a repetition of my noisy summons.

Those worthies were, indeed, nearly concerned in the frolic which their lateness occasioned, being no other than the faithful Mr. Fairweather, with his friend Mr. Hammergaw, and another person, whom I afterwards found to be the town-crier, who were sitting over a cog of ale, as they called it (at my expense, as my bill afterwards informed me), in order to derive the

terms and style of a proclamation to be made through the streets the next day, in order that "the unfortunate young gentlemen," as they had the impudence to qualify me, might be returned to his friends without further delay. It may be supposed that I did not suppress my displeasure at this impertinent interference with my affairs; but Andrew set up such speculations of transport at my arrival, so fairly drowned my expressions of resentment. His raptures, perchance, were partly political; and the taint of joy which he shed had certainly their source in that noble fountain of emotion, the tankard. However, the tumultuous glow which he felt, or pretended to feel, at my return, saved Andrew the broken head which I had twice destined him;—first, on account of the ecology he had held with the presenter on my affairs; and secondly, for the impertinent history he had thought proper to give of me to Mr. Jarvis. I however contented myself with shutting the door of my bedroom in his face as he followed me, praising Heaven for my safe return, and mixing his joy with admonitions to me to take care how I walked my own ways in future. I then went to bed, resolving my first business in the morning should be to discharge this troublesome, peevish, self-conceited concealer, who seemed so much disposed to constitute himself rather a preceptor than a domestic.

Accordingly in the morning I resumed my purpose, and calling Andrew into my apartment, requested to know his charge for guiding and attending me as far as Glasgow. Mr. Fairservice looked very blank at this demand, justly considering it as a prelude to approaching dismission.

"Your honour," he said, after some hesitation, "wanna think—wanna think!"—

"Speak out, you rascal, or I'll break your head," said I, as Andrew, between the double risk of losing all by asking too much, or a part, by stating his demand lower than what I might be willing to pay, stood gazing in the agony of doubt and calculation.

Out it came with a bolt, however, at my threat; as the blind violence of a blow on the back sometimes delivers the windpipe from an intrusive mucus.—"Aughteen pence sterling per diem—that is, by the day—your honour wadna think unreasonable."

"It is double what is usual, and triple what you merit,

Andrew; but there's a guinea for you, and get about your business."

"The Lord bless us! In your honour mad!" exclaimed Andrew.

"No; but I think you mean to make me so—I give you a third above your demand, and you stand staring and expostulating there as if I were cheating you. Take your money, and go about your business."

"Guide safe us!" continued Andrew, "in what am I hae offended your honour! Certainly a' feck is but as the flowers of the field; but if a bel of camomile hae value in medicine, at a warty the use of Andrew Fairweather to your honour is nothing less evident—it's as much as your life's worth to part w' me."

"Upon my honour," replied I, "it is difficult to say whether you are more knave or fool. Do you intend then to remain with me, whether I like it or no?"

"Troth, I was s'en thinking so," replied Andrew, dogmatically; "for if your honour dinnas him when ye hae a guide servant, I kin when I hae a guide master, and the deil be in my feet gin I leave ye—and there's the bief and the lang o't,—besides I hae received me regular warning to quit my place."

"Your place, sir?" said I;—"why, you are no hired servant of mine,—you are merely a guide, whose knowledge of the country I availed myself of on my road."

"I am no just a common servant, I admit, sir," remonstrated Mr. Fairweather; "but your honour kens I quitted a guide place at an hour's notice, to comply w' your honour's solicitations. A man might make honestly, and w' a clear conscience, twenty sterling pounds per annum, well counted still, o' the garden at Capelbourne Hall, and I werra likely to g'e up a' that for a guinea, I trow—I reasoned on staying w' your honour to the term's end at the least o't; and I account my wage, board-wage, fee and house-tilth,—ay, to that langth o't at the least."

"Come, come, sir," replied I, "these impudent pretensions won't serve your turn; and if I hear any more of them, I shall convince you that Squire Thorndiff is not the only one of my name that can use his fingers."

While I spoke thus, the whole matter struck me as so ridiculous, that, though really angry, I had some difficulty to forbear laughing at the gravity with which Andrew supported a

plan so utterly extravagant. The reward, aware of the impression he had made on my mind, was encouraged to perseverance. He judged it safer, however, to take his pretensions a peg lower, in case of eventuating at the same time both his plan and my patience.

"Admitting that my honour could part with a faithful servant, that had served me and mine by day and night for twenty years, in a strange place, and at a moment's warning, he was well assured," he said, "it woud in my heart, nor in no true gentleman's, to pit a pair led like himself, that had come forty or fifty, or say a hundred miles out of his road purely to hear my honour company, and that had no handling but his penny-fee, to do a hardship as this comes to."

I think it was you, Will, who once told me, that, to be an obstinate man, I was in certain things the most gullible and malleable of mortals. The fact is, that it is only contradiction which makes me presumptuous, and when I do not feel myself called on to give battle to any proposition, I am always willing to grant it, rather than give myself much trouble. I knew this fellow to be a greedy, tiresome, meddling conceit; still, however, I must have some one about me in the quality of guide and domestic, and I was so much used to Andrew's humour, that on some occasions it was rather annoying. In the state of indecision to which these reflections led me, I asked Fairweather if he knew the roads, towns, &c., in the north of Scotland, to which my father's concerns with the proprietors of Highland forests were likely to lead me. I believe if I had asked him the road to the terrestrial paradise, he would have at that moment undertaken to guide me to it; so that I had reason afterwards to think myself fortunate in finding that his actual knowledge did not fall very much short of that which he asserted himself to possess. I fixed the amount of his wages, and reserved to myself the privilege of dismissing him when I chose, on paying him a week in advance. I gave him finally a warm lecture on his conduct of the preceding day, and then dismissed him rejoicing at least, though somewhat crestfallen in countenance, to rehearse to his friend the promise, who was taking his morning draught in the kitchen, the mode in which he had "oulted up the daft young English squire."

Agreeable to appointment, I went next to Belle Nirol Jarvis's, where a comfortable morning's repast was arranged in the par-

hour, which served as an apartment of all hours, and almost all work, to that honest gentleman. The hostling and benevolent magistrate had been as good as his word. I found my friend Owen at liberty, and, conscious of the refreshments and purification of brain and body, was of course a very different person from Owen a prisoner, squallid, heart-broken, and hopeless. Yet the mass of pecuniary difficulties arising behind, before, and around him, had depressed his spirit, and the almost paternal embrace which the good man gave me, was embittered by a sigh of the deepest anxiety. And when he sat down, the heaviness in his eye and manner, so different from the quiet composed satisfaction which they usually exhibited, indicated that he was employing his arithmetical in mentally numbering up the days, the hours, the minutes, which yet remained as an interval between the dishonour of Mills and the downfall of the great commercial establishment of Cobboldstone and Truham. It was left to me, therefore, to do honour to our landlord's hospitable cheer—to his tea, right from China, which he got in a present from some transient ship's-boardsman at Wapping—to his coffee, from a strong plantation of his own, as he informed us with a wink, called Saltmarket Grove, in the island of Jamaica—to his English toast and ale, his Scotch dried salmon, his Lochline harrings, and even to the *double-branch* table-cloth, "wrought by no hand, as you may guess," save that of his deceased father the worthy Deacon Jarvis.

Having reconciled our good-humoured host by those little attentions which are great to most men, I endeavoured in my turn to gain from him some information which might be useful for my guidance, as well as for the satisfaction of my curiosity. We had not hitherto made the least allusion to the transactions of the preceding night, a circumstance which made my question sound somewhat abrupt, when, without any previous introduction of the subject, I took advantage of a pause when the history of the table-cloth ended, and that of the napkins was about to commence, to inquire, "Pray, by the by, Mr. Jarvis, who may this Mr. Robert Campbell be, whom we met with last night?"

The interrogatory seemed to strike the honest magistrate, to use the vulgar phrase, "all of a heap," and instead of answering, he returned the question—"Whose Mr. Robert Campbell?—ahem! ahem! Whose Mr. Robert Campbell, now he?"

"Yes," said I, "I mean who and what is he?"

"Why, he's—ahy!—he's—ahem!—Where did ye meet with Mr. Robert Campbell, as ye ca' him?"

"I met him by chance," I replied, "some months ago in the north of England."

"On thae, Mr. Oskaldistone," said the Bailie, saggedly, "ye'll ken as much about him as I da."

"I should suppose not, Mr. Jarvie," I replied;—"yea are his relation, it seems, and his friend."

"There is some connection between us, doubtless," said the Bailie reluctantly; "but we has seen little o' ik other since Rob gae up the outdo-line o' dealing, poor fellow! he was hardly guided by them might hae used him better—and they hae made their place a bewee o' neither. There's mae see this day wed rather they had never chased poor Robin frae the Cross o' Glasgow—there's mae see wed rather see him again at the tail o' three hundred lyles, than at the head o' thirty wae cattle."

"All this explains nothing to me, Mr. Jarvie, of Mr. Campbell's rank, habits of life, and means of subsistence," I replied.

"Rank!" said Mr. Jarvie; "he's a Highland gentleman, no doubt—better rank and name to be;—and for habit, I judge he wears the Highland habit among the hills, though he has broken on when he comes to Glasgow;—and as for his subsistence, what needs we care about his subsistence, as long as he takes nothing frae us, ye ken? But I hae nae time for chattering about him s'ae now, because we mean look into your father's concerns wi' all speed."

So saying, he put on his spectacles, and set down to examine Mr. Owen's states, which the other thought it most prudent to communicate to him without reserve. I knew enough of business to be aware that nothing could be more acute and suspicious than the views which Mr. Jarvie entertained of the matters submitted to his examination; and, to do him justice, it was marked by much fairness, and even liberality. He scratched his ear indeed repeatedly on observing the balance which stood at the debt of Oskaldistone and Truham in account with himself personally.

"It may be a dead loss," he observed; "and, unadvisedly! whate'er was o' your Lombard Street goldenbithe may say to it, it's a small one in the East-Market* o' Glasgow. It will be a

* [The Saltmarket. This ancient street, situate in the heart of Glasgow, has of late been almost entirely reconstructed.]

heavy deficit—a staff out of my backer, I trow. But what then?—I trust the house wrens covy the coase for a' that's come and gone yet; and if it does, I'll never hear see base a mind as these covies in the Gallowsgate—as I am to lose by ye, I'm ne'er dowsy I hae won by ye mony a fair pound sterling—See, as it come to the want, I'm d'en lay the head o' the cow to the tail o' the gyle."²

I did not altogether understand the proverbial arrangement with which Mr. Jarvis commended himself, but I could easily see that he took a kind and friendly interest in the arrangements of my father's affairs, suggested several expedients, approved several plans proposed by Owen, and by his countenance and counsel greatly strengthened the gloom upon the brow of that afflicted delegate of my father's establishment.

As I was an idle spectator on this occasion, and, perhaps, as I showed some inclination more than once to return to the prohibited, and apparently the passing subject of Mr. Campbell, Mr. Jarvis dismissed me with little formality, with an advice to "gang up the gate to the village, where I wad find some chibbels could speak Greek and Latin wad—at least they get plenty o' siller for doing daul hant dae, if they d'ince do that; and where I might read a spell o' the worthy Mr. Zachary Bayd's translation o' the Scriptures—better poetry wad nae to be, as he had been telf'd by them that hear'd or wad hae hear'd about sic things." But he seasoned this dismissal with a kind and hospitable invitation "to come back and take part o' his family-shuck at one presently—there wad be a leg o' mutton, and, it might be, a tay's head, for they were in season;" but above all, I was to return at "one o'clock presently—it was the hour he and the deacons his father aye dined at—they put it off for nothing nor for nobody."

² *Angles, the head of the cow to the tail of the pig.*

CHAPTER TWENTY-FIFTH.

He stands the Thracian baritone with his spear
 Fell in the gap, and looses the heated bar;
 And hurls him in the rustling wood, and sees
 His course at distance by the bending trees,
 And thinks—How comes my mortal enemy,
 And either he must fall in fight, or I.

PALANQUIN AND ALCYON.

I TOOK the route towards the college, as recommended by Mr. Jarvis, less with the intention of seeking for any object of interest or amusement, than to arrange my own ideas, and meditate on my future conduct. I wandered from one quadrangle of old-fashioned buildings to another, and from thence to the College-grounds, or walking ground, where, pleased with the solitude of the place, most of the students being engaged in their classes, I took several turns, pondering on the waywardness of my own destiny.

I could not doubt, from the circumstances attending my first meeting with this person Campbell, that he was engaged in some strangely desperate course; and the reluctance with which Mr. Jarvis alluded to his person or pursuits, as well as all the scenes of the preceding night, tended to confirm these suspicions. Yet to this man Diana Vernon had not, it would seem, hesitated to address herself in my behalf; and the conduct of the magistrate himself towards him showed an odd mixture of kindness, and even respect, with pity and censure. Something there must be uncommon in Campbell's situation and character; and what was still more extraordinary, it seemed that his fate was doomed to have influence over, and connection with, my own. I resolved to bring Mr. Jarvis to close quarters on the first proper opportunity, and learn as much as was possible on the subject of this mysterious person, in order that I might judge whether it was possible for me, without prejudice to my reputation, to hold that degree of further correspondence with him to which he seemed to invite.

While I was musing on these subjects, my attention was attracted by three persons who appeared at the upper end of the walk through which I was strolling, seemingly engaged

in very earnest conversation. That intuitive impression which announces to us the approach of whomsoever we love or hate with intense vivacity, long before a more indifferent eye can recognise their persons, flashed upon my mind the sure conviction that the richest of these three men was Raskleigh Oshaldine. To address him was my first impulse;—my second was, to watch him until he was alone, or at least to reconnoitre his companions before confronting him. The party was still at such distance, and engaged in such deep discourse, that I had time to step unobserved to the other side of a small bridge, which imperceptibly screened the alley in which I was walking.

It was at this period the fashion of the young and gay to wear, in their morning walks, a scarlet cloak, often lined and embroidered, about their other dress, and it was the trick of the time for gallants occasionally to disguise it as an attempt to muffle a part of the face. The imitating this fashion, with the degree of shelter which I received from the hedge, enabled me to meet my cousin, unobserved by him or the others, except perhaps as a passing stranger. I was not a little startled at recognising in his companions that very Monte on whose account I had been summoned before Justice Ingham, and Mr. MacVittie the merchant, from whose starchy and severe aspect I had recoiled on the preceding day.

A more curious conjunction in my own affairs, and those of my father, could scarce have been formed. I remembered Monte's false accusation against me, which he might be as easily induced to renege as he had been intimidated to withdraw; I recoiled at the insidious influence of MacVittie over my father's affairs, testified by the imprisonment of Owen;—and I now saw both these men combined with me, whose talent for mischief I deemed little inferior to those of the great author of all ill, and my abhorrence of whom almost amounted to dread.

When they had passed me for some paces, I turned and followed them unobserved. At the end of the walk they separated, Monte and MacVittie leaving the garden, and Raskleigh returning alone through the walks. I was now determined to confront him, and demand reparation for the injuries he had done my father, though in what form redress was likely to be rendered remained to be known. This, however, I treated to chance; and flinging back the cloak in which I was muffled, I passed through a gap of the low hedge, and

presented myself before Rushleigh, as, in a deep reverie, he paced down the avenue.

Rushleigh was so much to be surprised or thrown off his guard by sudden encounters. Yet he did not find me thus close to him, wearing undoubtedly in my face the marks of that indignation which was glowing in my bosom, without visibly starting at an apparition so sudden and menacing.

"You are well met, sir," was my accompaniment; "I was about to take a long and doubtful journey in quest of you."

"You know little of him you sought then," replied Rushleigh, with his usual unshaken composure. "I am easily found by my friends—still more easily by my foes,—your manner compels me to ask in which class I must rank Mr. Francis Oshaldistone?"

"In that of your foe, sir," I answered—"in that of your mortal foe, unless you instantly do justice to your benefactor, my father, by accounting for his property."

"And to whom, Mr. Oshaldistone," answered Rushleigh, "am I, a member of your father's commercial establishment, to be compelled to give any account of my proceedings in those concerns, which are in every respect identified with my own?—Surely not to a young gentleman whose exquisite taste for literature would render such discussions disgusting and unintelligible."

"Your answer, sir, is no answer; I will not part with you until I have full satisfaction concerning the fraud you meditate—you shall go with me before a magistrate."

"Do it so," said Rushleigh, and made a step or two as if to accompany me; then pausing, proceeded—"Were I inclined to do so as you would have me, you should soon feel which of us had most reason to dread the presence of a magistrate. But I have no wish to accelerate your fate. Go, young man! amuse yourself in your world of poetical imaginations, and leave the business of life to those who understand and can conduct it."

His intention, I believe, was to provoke me, and he succeeded. "Mr. Oshaldistone," I said, "this tone of calm indifference shall not avail you. You ought to be aware that the name we both bear never submitted to insult, and shall not in my person be exposed to it."

"You reviled me," said Rushleigh, with one of his blackest looks, "that it was dishonoured in my person!—and you reviled

me also by whom? Do you think I have forgotten the evening at Cobdenstone Hall when you cheaply and with impunity played the bully at my expense? For that insult—never to be washed out but by blood!—for the various times you have crossed my path, and always to my prejudice—for the persevering folly with which you seek to traverse schemes, the importance of which you neither know nor are capable of estimating,—for all these, sir, you owe me a long account, for which there shall come an early day of reckoning."

"Let it come when it will," I replied, "I shall be willing and ready to meet it. Yet you seem to have forgotten the harshest article—that I had the pleasure to aid Miss Vernon's good sense and virtuous feeling in excluding her from your infamous toils."

I think his dark eyes flashed actual fire at this home-thrust, and yet his voice retained the same calm expressive tone with which he had hitherto conducted the conversation.

"I had other views with respect to you, young man," was his answer: "less hazardous for you, and more suitable to my present character and former education. But I see you will draw on yourself the personal chastisement your boyish insolence so well merits. Follow me to a more remote spot, where we are less likely to be interrupted."

I followed him accordingly, keeping a strict eye on his motions, for I believed him capable of the very worst actions. We reached an open spot in a sort of wilderness, laid out in the Dutch taste, with clipped hedges, and one or two statues. I was on my guard, and it was well with me that I was so; for Radleigh's sword was out and at my breast ere I could throw down my cloak, or get my weapon unsheathed, so that I only saved my life by springing a pace or two backwards. He had some advantage in the difference of our weapons; for his sword, as I recollect, was longer than mine, and had one of those bayonet or three-curved blades which are now generally worn; whereas mine was what we then called a *faux* blade—narrow, flat, and two-edged, and scarcely so manageable as that of my enemy. In other respects we were pretty equally matched: for what advantage I might possess in superior address and agility, was fully counterbalanced by Radleigh's great strength and coolness. He fought, indeed, more like a fiend than a man—with concentrated spite and desire of blood, only alayed

by that cool consideration which made his worst actions appear yet worse from the air of deliberate premeditation which seemed to accompany them. His obvious malignity of purpose never for a moment threw him off his guard, and he exhausted every subtlety and stratagem proper to the science of defence; while, at the same time, he meditated the most desperate catastrophe to our encounter.

On my part, the combat was at first sustained with more moderation. My passions, though hasty, were not unbalanced; and the walk of two or three minutes' space gave me time to reflect that Raskleigh was my father's nephew, the son of an uncle, who after his fashion had been kind to me, and that his falling by my hand could not but occasion much family distress. My first resolution, therefore, was to attempt to disarm my antagonist—a manoeuvre in which, confiding in my superiority of skill and practice, I anticipated little difficulty. I found, however, I had met my match; and one or two falls which I received, and from the consequences of which I narrowly escaped, obliged me to observe more caution in my mode of fighting. By degrees I became exasperated at the manner with which Raskleigh sought my life, and returned his passes with an inveteracy resembling in some degree his own; so that the combat had all the appearance of being destined to have a tragic issue. That issue had nearly taken place at my expense. My foot slipped in a fall lounge which I made at my adversary, and I could not so far recover myself as completely to parry the thrust with which my pass was repaid. Yet it took but partial effect, running through my waistcoat, grazing my ribs, and passing through my coat behind. The hit of Raskleigh's sword, so great was the vigour of his thrust, struck against my breast with such force as to give me great pain, and confirm me in the momentary belief that I was mortally wounded. Eager for revenge, I grappled with my enemy, aiding with my left hand the lift of his sword, and shortening my own with the purpose of running him through the body. Our death-grapple was interrupted by a man who forcibly threw himself between us, and pushing us separate from each other, exclaimed, in a loud and commanding voice, "What! the sons of these fathers who started the same breast shuddering each other's kind as if were strangers!—By the hand of my father, I will shove to the bricket the first man that minis another stroke!"

I looked up in astonishment. The speaker was no other than Campbell. He had a basket-kilted broadsword drawn in his hand, which he made to whistle round his head as he spoke, as if for the purpose of enforcing his modulation. Radleigh and I stared in silence at this unexpected intruder, who proceeded to exhort us alternately:—"Do ye, Minister Pringle, opine that ye will re-establish your father's credit by cutting your kinsman's thugge, or getting your ain neckit instead thereof in the College-yards of Glasgow?—Or do ye, Mr. Radleigh, think men will trust their lives and fortunes wth aye, that, when in point of trust and in point of confidence wth a great political interest, gangs about breaching like a drunken gillie?—Nay, never look gash or grin at me, man—if ye're angry, ye kin hae to turn the backle o' your belt behind ye."

"Ye presume on my present situation," replied Radleigh, "as ye would have hardly dared to interfere where my honour is concerned."

"Hout! hout! hout!—Presume? And what for should it be presuming?—Ye may be the richer man, Mr. Coballstone, as is said likely; and ye may be the mair learned man, while I dispute not: but I reckon ye are neither a possibler man nor a better gentleman than myself—and it will be new to me when I hear ye are a guide. And does too! Muckle daring there's about it—I trow, here I stand, that has clunked as hot a baggie as any o' the twa o' ye, and thought nae muckle o' my morning's work when it was done. If my foot were on the heather as life on the cawsey, or this pickle gured, that's little better, I has been waur satisfied than if I were set to gie ye laith your waring o's."

Radleigh had by this time recovered his temper completely. "My kinsman," he said, "will acknowledge he forced this quarrel on me. It was none of my seeking. I am glad we are interrupted before I chastised his forwardness more severely."

"Are ye hurt, lad?" inquired Campbell of me, with some appearance of interest.

"A very slight scratch," I answered, "which my kind cousin would not long have boasted of had not you come between us."

"In troth, and that's true, Minister Radleigh," said Campbell; "for the could hae and your best blade wad hae to hae become asquint when I mastered Mr. Pringle's right hand. But never look like a sow playing upon a tramp for the hae o'

that, man—come and walk wif me. I has news to tell ye, and ye'll need and come to yourself, like MacGibbon's steadily, when he sat it out at the window-look."

"Parlan me, sir," said I. "Your intentions have seemed friendly to me on more occasions than one; but I must not, and will not, get sight of this person until he yields up to me those means of doing justice to my father's engagements, of which he has treacherously possessed himself."

"Ye're daft, man," replied Campbell; "it will serve ye no-thing to follow us s'enow; ye has just enow o' us man—and ye bring tea on your head, and might hide quiet?"

"Twenty," I replied, "if it be necessary."

I laid my hand on Raskhleigh's collar, who made no resistance, but said, with a sort of scornful smile, "You hear him, MacGregor! he makes on his fate—will it be my fault if he falls into it!—The warrants are by this time ready, and all is prepared."

The Scotchman was obviously embarrassed. He looked around, and before, and behind him, and then said—"The no'er a bit will I yield my consent to his being ill-guided for standing up for the father that got him—and I gie God's mairies and mine to a' sort o' magistrates, justices, bailies, sheriffs, sheriff-officers, constables, and sic-like black cattle, that has been the plague o' pair and Scotchland this hundred year;—it was a merry world when every man held his sin gear wif his sin grip, and when the country side wemas fished wif warrants and peindings and apperings, and o' that cheuntry craft. And now mark I say it, my conscience winna see this pair thoughtless lad ill-guided, and especially wif that sort o' trade. I wad rather ye fell til't again, and fought it out like deuce honest men."

"Your conscience, MacGregor?" said Raskhleigh; "you forget how long you and I have known each other."

"Yea, my conscience," reiterated Campbell, or MacGregor, or whatever was his name; "I has such a thing about me, Maister Ochabdistone; and there's it may wad chance that I has the better o' you. As to our knowledge of each other,—if ye ken what I am, ye ken what usage it was made me what I am; and, whatever you may think, I would not change states with the president of the oppressors that has driven me to tak the brother-bush for a ball. What you are, Maister Raskhleigh,

and what excuse ye has for being what ye are, is between your ain heart and the lang day.—And now, Master Francis, let go his collar; for he says truly, that ye are in mair danger from a magistrate than he is, and were your cause as straight as an arrow, he wad find a way to put ye wrong—So let go his collar, as I was saying."

He succeeded his words with an effect so sudden and unexpected, that he freed Rushleigh from my hold, and covering me, notwithstanding my struggles, in his own Heronian gripe, he called out—"Take the heart, Mr. Rushleigh—Make as pair o' legs worth twa pair o' hands; ye has done that before now."

"Ye may thank this gentleman, Kincaid," said Rushleigh, "if I leave any part of my debt to ye unpaid; and if I quit ye now, it is only in the hope we shall soon meet again without the possibility of interruption."

He took up his sword, wiped it, sheathed it, and was lost among the bushes.

The Scotchman, partly by force, partly by remonstrance, prevented my following him; indeed I began to be of opinion my doing so would be to little purpose.

"As I live by bread," said Campbell, when, after one or two struggles in which he used much forbearance towards me, he perceived me inclined to stand quiet, "I never saw one daft a collant! I wad hae gien the best man in the country the breadth o' his back gin he had gien me sic a bumping as ye has done. What wad ye do!—Wad ye follow the wark to his den? I tell ye, man, he has the sild trap set for ye—He has got the collector-creature Morris to bring up o' the sild story again, and ye mair look for me help frae me here, as ye got at Justice Ingleson's;—it has guid for my health to come in the gate o' the whigamores halle bodie. Now gang your ways hame, like a guid' bairn—junk and let the juar gas by—Keep out o' sight o' Rushleigh, and Morris, and that MacVittie skink—Mind the Clackan o' Aberfeld, as I said before, and by the word o' a gentleman, I wounn see ye wronged. But keep a calm saugh till we meet again—I mair gie and get Rushleigh out o' the town afore war comes o', for the sob o' him's never out o' mischief—Mind the Clackan o' Aberfeld."

He turned upon his heel, and left me to meditate on the singular events which had befallen me. My first care was to adjust my dress and rearrange my desk, disposing it so as to con-

cool the blood which flowed down my right side. I had scarcely accomplished this, when, the classes of the college being dismissed, the gardens began to be filled with parties of the students. I therefore left them as soon as possible; and in my way towards Mr. Jarvis's, whose dinner hour was now approaching, I stopped at a small unpretending shop, the sign of which intimated the individual to be Christopher Nelson, surgeon and apothecary. I requested of a little boy who was pounding some stuff in a mortar, that he would procure me an ointment of this learned pharmacopœlist. He opened the door of the back shop, where I found a lively elderly man, who shook his head incredulously at some tale account I gave him of having been wounded accidentally by the bottom breaking off my antagonist's fall while I was engaged in a fencing match. When he had applied some liniment somewhat else he thought proper to the trifling wound I had received, he observed—"There never was bottom on the fall that made this hurt. Ah! young blood! young blood!—But we surgeons are a secret generation.—If it weens for hot blood and ill blood, what wad become of the two learned faculties?"

With which moral reflection he dismissed me; and I experienced very little pain or inconvenience afterwards from the scratch I had received.

CHAPTER TWENTY-SIXTH.

*As soon rose the mountain with its capital,
From the greater grades of the plain.*

*Who while their rocky ramparts round they see,
The rough shade of want and liberty,
As lawless force from confidence will grow,
Heeds the plenty of the valley below.*

GRAY.

"What made ye so late?" said Mr. Jarvis, as I entered the dining-parlour of that honest gentleman: "It is chappit one the best look o' five minutes by-gone. Blattie has been twice at the door wi' the dinner, and weel for ye it was a tay's head, for that wadna suffer by delay. A sheep's head ever muckle balled

is rank poison, as my worthy father used to say—he likit the lag o' the wae, honest man."

I made a suitable apology for my breach of punctuality, and was soon seated at table, where Mr. Jarvis presided with great grace and hospitality, compelling, however, Owen and myself to do rather more justice to the Scottish delicacies with which his board was charged, than was quite agreeable to our southern palates. I escaped pretty well, from having those habits of society which enable me to shade this species of well-meant persecution. But it was ridiculous enough to see Owen, whose ideas of politeness were more rigorous and formal, and who was willing, in all acts of larval compliance, to sacrifice his respect for the friend of the firm, eating with raptful complacency mouthful after mouthful of stoned meat, and pronouncing it excellent, in a tone in which disgust almost counterpoised civility.

When the cloth was removed, Mr. Jarvis compounded with his own hands a very small bowl of brandy-quench, the first which I had ever the fortune to see.

"The liquor," he assured us, "were from his own little farm yonder-owr" (indicating the West Indies with a knowing shrug of his shoulders), "and he had learned the art of compounding the liquor from ould Captain Coffinkey, who acquired it," he added in a whisper, "as maist folk thought, among the Buccaneers. But it's excellent liquor," said he, helping us round; "and good ware has aften come frae a wickered market. And as for Captain Coffinkey, he was a decent man when I kent him, only he used to wear awfully—But he's dead, and gane to his account, and I trust he's accepted—I trust he's accepted."

We found the liquor exceedingly palatable, and it led to a long conversation between Owen and our host on the opening which the Union had afforded to trade between Glasgow and the British Colonies in America and the West Indies, and on the facilities which Glasgow possessed of making up articles superior for that market. Mr. Jarvis answered some objection which Owen made on the difficulty of sorting a cargo for America, without buying from England, with vehemence and volubility.

"Na, na, na, we stand on our ain bottom—we pickle in our ain peck-meek—We hae our Stirling scyges, Haddingburgh stells, Aberdeen hose, Edinburgh shalloons, and the like, for our woolen or wickered goods—and we hae thimself o' a' kinde better

and cheaper than you ha'e in Lonsan itself—and we can buy your north o' England wares, as Manchester wares, Sheffield wares, and Newcastle earthenware, as cheap as you can at Liverpool—And we are making a fair spell at cottons and muslins—(Fa, na! let every herring hing by its ain head, and every sheep by its ain shank, and ye'll find, sir, as Glasgow folk us use for aiblins but what we may follow.—This is but poor entertainment for you, Mr. Archbishopstone" (observing that I had been for some time silent); "but ye ken judges mean aye to speaking about cart-madness."

I apologised, alleging the painful circumstances of my own situation, and the singular adventures of the morning, as the causes of my abstraction and absence of mind. In this manner I gained what I sought—an opportunity of telling my story fully and without interruption. I only omitted mentioning the wound I had received, which I did not think worthy of notice. Mr. Jarvis listened with great attention and apparent interest, twinkling his little grey eyes, taking snuff, and only interrupting me by brief interjections. When I came to the account of the encounter, at which Owen folded his hands and cast up his eyes to Heaven, the very image of woeful surprise, Mr. Jarvis broke in upon the narration with "Wang now—dean wrang—to draw a sword on your kinsman is inhibited by the laws o' God and man; and to draw a sword on the streets of a royal burgh is punishable by fine and imprisonment—and the College-yards are nae better privileged—they should be a place of peace and quietness, I trow. The College didna get paid £400 a year out o' bishops' rents (sorrow for the head o' bishops and their rents too!), nor yet a house o' the archbishops o' Glasgow the wull o't, that they wald let folk trouble in their yards, or the wild collics bicker there wi' snow-balls as they whistles do, that when Mattie and I gae through, we are fain to make a baulk and a bow, or run the risk o' our horns being knocked out—it wald be locked to."—But come awa' wi' your tale—what fell next?"

On my mentioning the appearance of Mr. Campbell, Jarvis

* The boys in Scotland used formerly to make a sort of snow-balls in a snow-storm, by paking passengers with snow-balls. But those exposed to that annoyance were excused from it on the easy penalty of a baulk (courtesy) from a female, or a bow from a man. It was only the refractory who underwent the storm.

room in great surprise, and passed the room, exclaiming, "Robin again!—Robert's maid—damn wool, and wear—Bob will be hanged, and disgrace o' his kindred, and that will be seen and heard tell o'. My father the deacon wrought him his first lace—Od, I am thinking Deacon Threepile, the rape-splanner, will be twisting his last noose. Ay, ay, poor Robin is in a fair way o' being hanged—But come now, come now—let's hear the love o't."

I told the whole story as pointedly as I could; but Mr. Jarvis still found something lacking to make it clear, until I went back, though with considerable reluctance, on the whole story of Morris, and of my meeting with Campbell at the house of Justice Ingleswood. Mr. Jarvis inclined a serious ear to all this, and remained silent for some time after I had finished my narrative.

"Upon all these matters I am now to ask your advice, Mr. Jarvis, which, I have no doubt, will point out the best way to act for my father's advantage and my own honour."

"Ye're right, young man—ye're right," said the Ballie. "Aye takes the counsel of those who are wabber and wiser than yourself, and blame it to the goddess Hebebebebe, who took the advice o' a whom heartless calants, neglecting the wail counselers who had wate at the feet o' his father Solomon, and, as it was wool put by Mr. Makkejohn, in his lecture on the chapter, were doubtless partakers of his sentence. But I mean hear nothing about honour—we ken naething here but about credit. Honour is a howdiddle and a bloodsucker, that gangs about making fays in the street; but Credit is a decent honest man, that sits at home and makes the pot play."

"Assuredly, Mr. Jarvis," said our friend Owen, "credit is the sure total; and if we can but see that, at whatever discount!"

"Ye are right, Mr. Owen—ye are right; ye speak wool and waisy; and I trust hawls will see right, though they are a wee sike o'mew. But touching Robin, I am o' opinion he will befriend this young man if it is in his power. He has a gude heart, poor Robin; and though I lost a matter o' two hundred pounds of his former engagements, and hawna much expectation ever to see back my thousand pounds Scots that he promised me o'mew, yet I will never say but what Robin means fair by a' men."

"I am then to consider him," I replied, "as an honest man?"

"Umph!" replied Jarvis, with a precautionary sort of cough—"Ay, he has a kind o' Highland honesty—he's honest after a sort, as they say. My father the deacon used aye to laugh when he tauld me how that by-word came up. Ane Captain Costlett was cracking crums about his loyalty to King Charles, and Clerk Pettigrew (ye'll hae heard mony a tale about him) asked him after what manner he served the king, when he was fighting agin him at Worcester in Cromwell's army; and Captain Costlett was a ready body, and said that he served him after a sort. My honest father used to laugh wad at that sport—and ane the by-word comes up."

"But do you think," I said, "that this man will be able to serve me after a sort, or should I trust myself to this place of rendezvous which he has given me?"

"Frankly and fairly, it's worth trying. Ye see yoursel there's some risk in your staying here. This bit body Munn has gotten a custom-house place down at Greenock—that's a port on the Firth down by here; and the' s' the world know him to be but a two-leggit creature, wif a goose's head and a hen's heart, that goes about on the quay playing folk about parrots, and cockies, and deckies, and s' that venetian trade, yet if he ledge an information—on, nae doubt a rate. In magisterial duty men attend to it, and ye might come to be clipped up between four w'e, whilk wad be ill-convenient to your father's affairs."

"True," I observed; "yet what service am I likely to render him by leaving Glasgow, which, it is probable, will be the principal scene of Hushleigh's machinations, and committing myself to the doubtful faith of a man of whom I know little but that he fears justice, and has doubtless good reasons for doing so; and that, for some secret, and probably dangerous purpose, he is in close league and alliance with the very person who is like to be the author of our ruin?"

"Ah, but ye judge I'm hasty," said the Bailie, "ye judge him hardly, yeir child; and the truth is, that ye ken naething about our kilt country, or Highlands, as we ca' them. They are down either set free the kilt o' him;—there's nae baffle-counts among them—nae magistrates that daren bear the sword in vain, like the worthy deacon that's awa', and, I may say, like myself

and other present magistrates in this city—But it's just the law's command, and the law mean law; and the never another law has they but the length o' their dirks—the broadsword's power, or plaintiff, as ye Englishers ca' it, and the target is defender; the stoutest head bears longest out;—and there's a Highland plea for ye."

Eden gazed deeply; and I allow that the description did not greatly increase my desire to trust myself in a country so lawless as he described these Scottish mountains.

"Now, sir," said Jarvis, "we speak little o' these things, because they are familiar to ourselves; and where's the use o' vilifying one's country, and bringing a discredit on one's kin, before countrymen and strangers? It's an ill bird that flies its ain nest."

"Well, sir, but as it is no impertinent curiosity of mine, but real necessity, that obliges me to make these inquiries, I hope ye will not be offended at my pressing for a little further information. I have to do, on my father's account, with several gentlemen of these wild counties, and I must trust your good sense and experience for the equitable rights upon the subject."

This little morsel of flattery was not thrown out in vain.

"Experience!" said the Eagle—"I have had experience, me doubt, and I have made some calculations—Ay, and to speak quietly among ourselves, I have made some propositions through Andrew Wylie, my auld clerk; he's w' MacVittie & Co, now—but he whiles drinks a gill on the Saturday afternoons w' his auld master. And since ye say ye are willing to be gulled by the Glasgow weaver-body's advice, I am no the man that will refuse it to the son o' an auld correspondent, and my father the deacon was mae sic afore me. I have whiles thought o' letting my rights here before the Duke of Argyll, or his brother Lord Ray (for wherefore should they be hidden under a bushell), but the like o' these gill men wadna mind the like o' me, a poor waverley body—they think mair o' wha says a thing, than o' what the thing is itself said. The man's the pity—the mair's the pity. Not that I wad speak any ill o' this MacCallum More—"Come not the rich in your bosombers," said the son o' Strach, "for a bird of the air shall carry the clatter, and pint-stoops hae lang legs."

I interrupted these prolegomena, in which Mr. Jarvis was apt

to be somewhat diffuse, by praying him to rely upon Mr. Owen and myself as perfectly correct and safe authorities.

"It's no lie that," he replied, "for I fear not man—what for said I?—I speak not truce—Only these Highlanders has lang grips, and I wiles gang a wee bit up the glens to see some auld kinfolks, and I walea willingly be in bad luck wi' any o' their clan. However, to proceed—ye mean understood I found my remarks on figures, while as Mr. Owen here wad bea, is the only true demonstrable cost of human knowledge."

Owen readily assented to a proposition so much in his own way, and our water proceeded.

"These Highlands of ours, as we a' them, gentlemen, are but a wild kind of world by themselves, full of heights and bowes, woods, caverns, lochs, rivers, and mountains, that it wad tire the very devil's wings to flee to the top o' them. And in this country, and in the hills, while are little better, or, to speak the truth, rather worse than the mainland, there are about two hundred and thirty parishes, including the Orkneys, where, whether they speak Gaelic or no I wotna, but they are an undivided people. Now, sir, I will head sic parishes at the moderate estimate of eight hundred estimable persons, debauching children under nine years of age, and then adding one-fifth to stand for babies of nine years auld, and under, the whole population will reach to the sum of—let us add one-fifth to 240 to be the multiplier, and 240 being the multiplied"—

"The product," said Mr. Owen, who entered delightedly into these statistics of Mr. Jarvis, "will be 320,000."

"Right, sir—perfectly right; and the military array of this Highland country, were a' the men-folk between eighteen and fifty-six brought out that could bear arms, couldna come wad short of fifty-seven thousand five hundred men. Now, sir, it's a sad and wae' truth, that there is neither work, nor the very shadow nor appearance of work, for the twa half of these pair creatures; that is to say, that the agriculturists, the pasturage, the fisheries, and every species of honest industry about the country, cannot employ the one moiety of the population, let them work as hard as they like, and they do work as if a plough or a spade burst their fingers. Aweel, sir, this moiety of unemployed bodies, amounting to"—

"To one hundred and fifteen thousand souls," said Owen, "being the half of the above product."

"Ye ha'e't, Mr. Owen—ye ha'e't—whatsoef there may be twenty-eight thousand seven hundred nine-bodied gillies fit to bear arms, and that do bear arms, and will touch or look at an honest means of livelihood even if they could get it—which, lack-a-day! they cannot."

"But is it possible," said I, "Mr. Jarvis, that this can be a just picture of so large a portion of the island of Britain?"

"Sir, I'll make it as plain as Peter Parley's plowstaff. I will allow that ilk paradise, on an average, employs fifty ploughs, which is a great proportion to the miserable soil on these creatures has to labour, and that there may be pasture enough for plough-horses, and oxen, and forty or fifty cows; now, to take care o' the ploughs and cattle, we'll allow seventy-five families of six men in ilk family, and we've add fifty men to make even numbers, and ye hae five hundred souls, the twa half o' the population, employed and maintained in a sort o' fashion, wi' some chance o' sour-milk and scowles; but I wad be glad to see what the other five hundred are to do!"

"In the name of God!" said I, "what do they do, Mr. Jarvis? It makes me shudder to think of their situation."

"Sir," replied the Bellie, "ye wad maybe shudder mair if ye were bring near hand them. For, admitting that the twa half of them may make some little thing for themselves honestly in the Lowlands by shearing or hant, driving, hay-making, and the like; ye hae still many hundreds and thousands o' long-legged Highland gillies that will neither work nor want, and mair gang thieving and scowling* about on their acquaintance, or live by doing the laird's bidding, be't right or be't wrong. And mair especially, many hundreds o' them come down to the borders of the low country, where there's gear to grip, and live by stealing, serving, lifting cows, and the like depredations—a thing deplorable in any Christian country!—the mair especially, that they take pride in it, and reckon driving a sponge (which is, in plain Scotch, stealing a head of mure)[†] a gallant, manly action, and mair befitting of pretty men (as the fellows will

* *Thieving and serving* was a kind of partial begging, or rather something between begging and robbing, by which the sturdy in Scotland used to extract cattle, or the means of subsistence, from those who had any to give.

† The word *spongy* is or was used in Scotch, in the sense of the German *pickpocket*, and meant a gallant, stout fellow, prompt and ready at his weapons.

o' themselves, then to win a day's wage by any honest thrift. And the lairds are as bad as the laoms; for if they drive bid them gae riles and harry, the dail a bit they forbid them; and they shelter them, or let them shelter themselves, in their woods and mountains, and strongholds, whenever the thing's done. And every one o' them will maintain as many o' his own name, or his clan, as we say, as he can rap and read means for; or, which's the same thing, as many as can in any fashion, fair or foul, maintain themselves. And there they are w' guns and pikes, dirt and dew-lash, ready to disturb the peace o' the country whenever the laird likes; and that's the grievance o' the Highlands, whiles are, and has been for this thousand years-by-gone, a like o' the saddest lawless unchristian humors that ever disturbed a dense, quiet, God-fearing neighbourhood, like this o' ours in the west here."

"And this kinsman o' yours, and friend o' mine, is he one o' those great proprietors who maintain the household troops ye speak o'?" I inquired.

"Na, na," said Bailie Jarvie; "he's none o' your great grandees o' chiefs, as they ca' them, neither. Though he is west born, and lineally descended frae auld Glenanne—I ken his lineage—indeed he is a near kinsman, and, as I said, o' gude gentle Richard Black, though ye may think wad that I care little about that nonsense—it's o' naughties in water—wae to threads and dreams, as we say.—But I could show ye letters frae his father, that was the third a' Glenanne, to my father Deacon Jarvie (peace be w' his memory!) beginning, Dear Deacon, and ending your loving kinsman to command,—they are aye a' about borrowed ails, are the gude deacons, that's dead and gane, keeps them as documents and ornaments.—He was a careful man."

"But if he is not," I resumed, "one o' their chiefs or patriarchal leaders, whom I have heard my father talk o', this kinsman o' yours has, at least, need to say in the Highlands, I presume?"

"Ye may say that—one name better ken'd between the Lowlands and Breckinshaws. Robin was once a wad-dog, paint-taking drover, as ye wad see among ten thousand.—It was a pleasure to see him in his belted plaid and breeches, w' his target at his back, and claymore and dirk at his belt, following a hundred Highland stots, and a dozen o' the gillies, as rough

and ragged as the beasts they drove. And he was bald, old and fast in his dealings; and if he thought his customers had made a hard bargain, he wad gie him a back-penny in the maw. I has heard him gie back five shillings out o' the pond sterling."

"Twenty-five per cent," said Owen—"a heavy discount."

"He wad gie it though, sir, as I tell ye; mair especially if he thought the buyer was a pair man, and couldn't stand by a loss. But the times cam hard, and Rob was venturesome. It wana my fault—it wana my fault; he wana wye me—I aye told him o't—And the creditors, mair especially some glib neighbours o' his, gripped to his living and land; and they say his wife was turned out o' the house to the hill-side, and sair misgalled to the boot. *Gharach! gharach!*—I am a peasant's man and a magistrate, but if my men had guided me wairde as my servant quene, Mattie, as it's like they guided Rob's wife, I think it wad has set the shablin' that my father the deacon had at Bothwell brig a-walking again. Wad, Rob cam hame, and had desolation, God pity us! where he left plenty; he looked east, west, south, north, and saw neither hame nor hope—neither hield nor shelter; and he cam pu'd the heaviest ever his brow, belted the broadsword to his side, tack to the hearse-side, and became a broken man."[†]

The voice of the good citizen was broken by his contending feelings. He obviously, while he professed to condemn the pollgree of his Highland kinsman, attached a secret feeling of consequence to the connection, and he spoke of his friend in his prosperity with an overflow of affection, which deepened his sympathy for his misfortune, and his regret for their consequences.

"Thus tempted and urged by despair," said I, seeing Mr. Jarvis did not proceed in his narrative, "I suppose your kinsman became one of those depredators you have described to us?"

"No one had us that," said the Glasgowian,—"no o'thegither and outright we had us that; but he became a levier of black-mail, wiser and farther than ever it was misd in our day, o' through the Lowes and Morroith, and up to the gates o' Stirling Castle."

"Black-mail?—I do not understand the phrase," I remarked.

[†] O'Brien.

[†] As before.

"Oa, ye see, Rob soon gathered an ither band o' him-bornets at his back, for he comes o' a rough name when he's bent by his sin, and a name that's held its sin for many a lang year, both again hing and parliament, and thir too, for aught I ken—an auld and honorable name, for as airt as it has been wanted and hidden down and oppressed. My mother was a MacGregor—I mean who bore it—And Rob had won a gallant band; and as it grieved him (he said) to see sic lawless and waste and depredation to the south o' the Highland line, why, if any baron or farmer wad pay him four pounds Scots out of each hundred pounds of valued rent, which was doubtless a moderate consideration, Rob engaged to keep them scathless;—but then send to him if they lost one ruckle as a single cloot by thieving, and Rob engaged to get them again, or pay the value—and he aye kept his word—I mean they but he kept his word—a' men allow Rob keeps his word."

"This is a very singular contract of assurance," said Mr. Owen.

"It's close again our statute law, that must be served," said Jarvie, "close again law; the levying and the paying black-mail are both punishable: but if the law cannot protect my here and byre, whether auld I re engage w' a Highland gentleman that can!—convey me that."

"But," said I, "Mr. Jarvie, is this contract of black-mail, as you call it, completely voluntary on the part of the landlord or farmer who pays the insurance? or what usually happens, in case any one refuse payment of this tribute?"

"Aha, ha!" said the Jolly, laughing, and putting his finger to his nose, "ye think ye has me there. Truth, I wad advise my friends o' mine to give w' Rob; for, watch as they like, and do what they like, they are airt apt to be harried^a when the long nights come on. Some o' the Grubbers and Cobblers gentry stand out; but what then?—they lost their baill stock the first winter; and naist folk now think it best to come into Rob's terms. He's aye w' a' body that will be w' him; but if ye thair him, ye had better thair the deed."

"And by his exploits in those ventures," I continued, "I suppose he has rendered himself amenable to the laws of the country?"

"Amenable!—ye may say that; his auld wad has the weight

^a Plundered.

o' his hardies if they could get hand o' Rob. But he has gude friends among the gait folk; and I could tell ye o' as gait family that keeps him up as far as they decently can, to be a thorn in the side o' another. And then he's sic an odd-farmin' long-headed child as never took up the trade o' catwren in our time; mae a daft roik he has played—mae than wad fill a book, and a queer een it wad be—as gude as Robin Hood, or William Wallace—o' sic o' venturous doods and escapes, sic as folk tell ever at a winter hagle in the daft days. It's a queer thing o' me, gentlemen, that am a man o' peace myself, and a peacefu' man's son—for the deuce my father controlled w' arms out o' the town-council—it's a queer thing, I say, but I think the Hieland blude o' me warms at thae daft tales, and whiles I like better to hear them than a word o' profit, gude fergie me! But they are vanities—daft' vanities—and, moreover, again the statute law—again the statute and gospel law."

I now followed up my investigation, by inquiring what means of influence this Mr. Robert Campbell could possibly possess over my affairs, or those of my father.

"Why, ye are to understand," said Mr. Jarvie in a very educated tone—"I speak among friends, and under the rose—Ye are to understand, that the Hieland has been keptit quiet since the year eighty-nine—that was Killiecrankie year. But how has they been keptit quiet, think ye? By aillor, Mr. Owen—by aillor, Mr. Ochiltree. King William caused Breakfasts distribute twenty thousand gude pounds sterling among them, and it's said the said Hieland Earl keptit a lang bag o't in his ain sporran. And then Queen Anne, tho't she dead, gae the child his o' pensions, an' they had wherewith to support their gillies and catwrens that work too wark, as I said alee; and they lay by quiet enough, using some spragherie on the Lowlands, whilk is their use and wont, and some cutting o' thimble among themselves, that was drilled body here or cures cryingg anent—Wad, but there's a new world come up w' this King George (I say, God bless him, for aye)—there's neither like to be aillor nor pensions gae among them; they haen the means o' maintaining the clane that set them up, as ye may guess frae what I said before; their credit's gae in the Lowlands; and a man that can whistle ye up a thousand or fifteen hundred laking lads to do his will, wad hardly get fifty pounds on his hand at the Cross o' Glasgow—This mune stand lang—

there will be an outbreak for the Stuarts—there will be an outbreak—they will come down on the low country like a flood, as they did in the waste' wars o' Marston, and that will be soon and heard tell o' ere a twelvemonth gangs round."

"Yet still," I said, "I do not see how it's concerns Mr. Campbell, much less my father's affairs."

"Rob can levy five hundred men, sir, and therefore was said concerns him as much as we might talk," replied the Halls; "for it is a faculty that is far less profitable in times o' peace. Then, to tell ye the truth, I doubt he has been the prime agent between some o' our Highland chiefs and the gentlemen in the north o' England. We a' heard o' the public money that was taken frae the chief Morris somewhere about the fit o' Cheshet by Rob and one o' the Oxbaldstones lads; and, to tell ye the truth, word good that it was yourself, Mr. Francis,—and sorry was I that your father's son could have been to do practices—Na, ye needna say a word about it—I see well I was mistaken; but I wad believe anything o' a stage-player, while I concluded ye to be. But now, I doubtna, it has been Radcliffe himself or some other o' your cousins—they are a' turned w' the same stick—rank Jacobites and papists, and wad think the government officer and government papers lawfu' prize. And the creature Morris is at a cowardly cut-throat, that to this hour he daresna say that it was Rob took the portmanteau off him; and truth be's right, for your custom-house and excise cattle are ill shot on a' sides, and Rob might get a back-handed Rob at him, before the Board, as they ca' it, could help him."

"I have long suspected this, Mr. Jarvis," said I, "and perfectly agree with you. But as to my father's affairs"—

"Suspected it?—it's certain—it's certain—I ken them that saw some o' the papers that were torn off Morris—it's needless to say where. But to your father's affairs—Ye must think that in these twenty years by-gone, some o' the Highland lairds and chiefs has come to some man's some o' their ain interest—your father and others has bought the woods of Glen-Dunstan, Glen Knoch, Tcher-na-Kipoch, and many mair besides, and your father's house has granted large MIs in payment,—and as the credit o' Oxbaldstones and Trochan was gude—for I'll say before Mr. Owen's face, as I wad behind his back, that, being maintenance o' the Lord's sending, nae man could be mair honourable in business—the Highland gentlemen, holders o'

these bills, has found credit in Glasgow and Edinburgh—(I might almost say in Glasgow *wholly*, for it's little the *pride* of Edinburgh felt do in real business)—for all, or the greater part of the contents of these bills. So that—Aha! Dye see me now?"

I confessed I could not quite follow his drift.

"Why," said he, "if these bills are not paid, the Glasgow merchant comes on the Highland birds, who has dail a hookie o' ailler, and will like ill to spaw up what is them o' spent—They will turn desperate—five hundred will rise that night has waken at home—the dail will gae over Jack Webster—and the stopping of your father's houses will hasten the outbreak that's been aw lang biding on."

"You think, then," said I, surprised at this singular view of the case, "that Rankleigh Oskellstone has done this injury to my father, merely to accelerate a rising in the Highlands, by distressing the gentlemen to whom these bills were originally granted?"

"Doubtless—doubtless—it has been aw main reason, Mr. Oskellstone. I doubtna but what the ready money he carried off wi him might be another. But that makes comparatively but a small part o' your father's loss, though it might make the main part o' Rankleigh's direct gain. The assets he carried off are of aw main use to him than if he were to light his pipe wi them. He tried if MacVittie & Co. wad gie him ailler on them—that I ken by Andre Wyke—but they were awer wad out to draw that wae ailer them—they keptit off, and gae fair wae. Rankleigh Oskellstone is better loon'd than treated in Glasgow, for he was here about some jurisdiction paperical talking in avaricious handred and seven, and left dail about him. No, na—he cunes pit aff the paper here; folk will no-doubt him how he came by it. No, na—he'll hae the staff out at some o' their heads in the Highlands, and I daer say my cousin Bob wad get at it gin he liked."

"But would he be disposed to serve us in this pinch, Mr. Jarrie?" said I. "You have described him as an agent of the Jacobite party, and deeply connected in their intrigues: will he be disposed for my sake, or, if you please, for the sake of justice, to make an act of restitution, which, supposing it is his power, would, according to your view of the case, materially interfere with their plans?"

"I canna properly speak to that: the grannies among them are doubtful o' Rob, and he's doubtful o' them.—And he's been well friended w' the Argyle family, who stand for the present model of government. If he was freed o' his herings and capstons, he would rather be on Argyle's side than be on Broadbent's, for there's auld ill-will between the Broadbent family and his kin and mine. The truth is, that Rob is for his ain hand, as Henry Wynd fought*—he'll take the side that suits him best; if the deil was kind, Rob wad be for being tenant; and ye canna blame him, poor fellow, considering his circumstances. But there's na thing airt again ye—Rob has a grey mare in his stable at hame."

"A grey mare!" said I. "What is that to the purpose?"

"The wife, man—the wife,—an awfu' with she is. She dreads bide the night o' a kindly frost, if he come frae the Lowlands, for loss of an Englishman, and she'll be loon for a' that can set up King James, and ding down King George."

"It is very singular," I replied, "that the mercantile transactions of London citizens should become involved with revolutions and rebellions."

"Not at a', man—not at a'," returned Mr. Jarvis; "there's a' your silly prejudications. I read whiles in the lang dark nights, and I have read in Baker's Chronicle† that the merchants o' London could get the Bank of Genoa break their promise to advance a mighty sum to the King o' Spain, whereby the sailing of the Great Spanish Armada was put off for a hull year—What think you of that, sir?"

"That the merchants did their country golden service, which ought to be honourably remembered in our histories."

"I think we too; and they wad do wad, and deserve wad both o' the state and o' humanity, that wad save three or four

* Two great clans fought at a square with thirty men o' a side, in presence of the king, on the North bank of Perth, on or about the year 1592; a man was striking on one side, whose name was told by a little heady-legged citizen of Perth. This subordinate, Henry Wynd—so, as the Highlander called him, One Glens, that is, the heady-legged smith—fought well, and contributed greatly to the fate of the battle, without knowing which side he fought on;—so, "To fight for your own hand, like Henry Wynd," passed into a proverb. [This incident forms a conspicuous part of the subsequent novel, "The Fair Maid of Perth."]

† [The Chronicle of the Kings of England, by Sir Richard Baker, with continuations, passed through several editions between 1643 and 1733. Whether any of them contain the passage alluded to is doubtful.]

lowest Highland gentleman has keeping hands over heels into destruction, wif a' their pair suckles." Followers, just because they cannot pay back the offer they had reason to count upon as their ain—and were your father's credit—and my ain gude offer that Oskaldistone and Trochren were me into the bargain. I say, if we could manage o' this, I think it wud be done and said unto him, even if he were a pair o'-the-shuttle body, as unto one whom the king delighteth to honour."

"I cannot pretend to estimate the extent of public gratitude," I replied; "but our own thankfulness, Mr. Jarvie, wud be commensurate with the extent of the obligation."

"Which," added Mr. Owen, "we would endeavour to balance with a *per centus*, the instant our Mr. Oskaldistone returns from Holland."

"I daurna—I daurna—he is a very worthy gentleman, and a sensible, and wif some o' my lights might do sensible business in Scotland—Wad, ah, if these assets could be redeemed out o' the hands o' the Philistines, they are gude paper—they are the right stuff when they are in the right hands, and that's yours, Mr. Owen. And I've bid ye three men to Glasgow, for as little as ye may think o' us, Mr. Owen—that's Sandie Stommon in the Trader's-Land, and John Pirie in Camberlidge, and another that will be manful at this present, will advance what sums are sufficient to secure the credit of your house, and seek me better security."

Owen's eyes sparkled at this prospect of extrication; but his countenance instantly fell on reflecting how improbable it was that the recovery of the assets, as he technically called them, should be successfully achieved.

"Dinna despair, sir—dinna despair," said Mr. Jarvie; "I hae been me sensible concern wif your affairs already, that it mair can be ever shown over hoots wif me now. I am just like my father the deacon (praise be wif him!) I cannot meddle wif a friend's business, but I eye and wif making it my ain—See, I'll s'ae pit on my back the more, and be joggin' over Dry-race. Meir wif Mr. Frank here; and if I cannot mak Rob' low reason, and his wif too, I dinna hae wif me—I hae been a kind friend to them afore now, to my nootkin' o' over-looking him last night, when naming his name wud hae cost him his life—I'll be heavin' o' this in the council maybe frae Balfrankburne,

* Besides, that is, innocent.

and MacVittie, and some o' them. They has coast up my kindred to Rob to me already—set up their megalae! I could then I wad vindicate nae man's faults; but set apart what he had done again the law o' the country, and the kinship o' the Lennox, and the misfortune o' some folk losing life by him, he was an honest man, that stood as oay o' their shanks—And wiahter could I riled their shanks? If Rob is an outlaw, to himself be it said—there is nae harm now about coast o' inter-comraided persons, as there was in the ill times o' the last Stuarts—I trow I hae a Scotch tongue in my head—if they speak, I'm answer."

It was with great pleasure that I saw the Bailie gradually surmount the barriers of caution, under the united influence of public spirit and good-natured interest in our affairs, together with his natural wish to avoid loss and acquire gain, and not a little harmless vanity. Through the continued operation of these motives, he at length arrived at the dauntless resolution of taking the field in person, to aid in the recovery of my father's property. His whole information led me to believe, that if the papers were in possession of this Highland adventurer, it might be possible to induce him to surrender what he could not keep with any prospect of personal advantage; and I was conscious that the presence of his kinsman was likely to have considerable weight with him. I therefore cheerfully acquiesced in Mr. Jarvie's proposal that we should set out early next morning.

That honest gentleman was indeed as vigorous and alert in preparing to carry his purpose into execution, as he had been slow and cautious in forming it. He roared to Mattie to "air his trot-cow, to have his jack-boots greased and set before the kitchen-fire all night, and to see that his beast be combed, and a' his riving gear in order." Having agreed to meet him at five o'clock next morning, and having settled that Owen, whose presence could be of no use to us upon this expedition, should await our return at Glasgow, we took a kind farewell of this unexpectedly useful friend. I installed Owen in an apartment in my lodgings, contiguous to my own, and, giving orders to Andrew Fairservice to attend me next morning at the hour appointed, I retired to rest with better hopes than it had lately been my fortune to entertain.

CHAPTER TWENTY-SEVENTH.

For as the eye could reach no tree was seen,
 Earth, clad in velvet, covered the lively green ;
 No birds, except as birds of passage flew ;
 No bee was heard to hum, no dove to coo ;
 No stream, as earlier seasons—on earlier shore,
 Were seen to glide, or heard to murmur here.

POETRY OF PASTOR.

It was in the bracing atmosphere of a harvest morning, that I met by appointment Falservice, with the laconic, at the door of Mr. Jarvis's house, which was but little space distant from Mrs. Pyter's hotel. The first matter which caught my attention was, that whatever were the deficiencies of the pony which Mr. Falservice's legal adviser, Clerk Toothope, generously bestowed upon him in exchange for Therodiff's mare, he had contrived to put with it, and procure in its stead an animal with so curious and complete a likeness, that it seemed only to make use of three legs for the purpose of progression, while the fourth appeared as if meant to be flourished in the air by way of accompaniment. "What do you mean by bringing such a creature as that here, sir? and where is the pony you rode to Glasgow upon?" were my very natural and impatient inquiries.

"I sell't it, sir. It was a sick beast, and wad hae eaten its head off, standing at Luckie Pyter's at livery. And I hae bought this on your honour's account. It's a grand bargain—not but a paur staling the fact—that's dear a'thagither. The stringhalt will gae off when it's gae a mile; it's a wad-hae'd gager; they call it *Songie Tam*."

"On my soul, sir," said I, "you will never rest till my saddle and your shoulders become acquainted. If you do not go instantly and procure the other beast, you shall pay the penalty of your ingenuity."

Andree, notwithstanding my threats, continued to battle the point, as he said it would cost him a guinea of two-bargain to the man who had bought his pony, before he would get it back again. Like a true Englishman, though sensible I was duped by the rascal, I was about to pay his exaction rather than lose time, when forth called Mr. Jarvis, doaked, mantled, hooded,

and looked, as if for a Siberian winter, while two apprentices, under the immediate direction of Mattie, led forth the dearest smiling steed which had the honour on such occasions to support the person of the Glasgow magistrate. How he "dressed to the saddle," an expression more descriptive of the Bailie's mode of mounting than that of the knight-errant to whom Spenser applies it, he inquired the name of the dispute between my servant and me. Having learned the nature of honest Andrew's misadventure, he instantly cut short all debate, by pronouncing, that if Fairweather did not forthwith return the three-legged palfrey, and produce the more useful quadruped which he had discarded, he would send him to prison, and amerce him to half his wages. "Mr. Ochiltree," said he, "contracted for the service of both your horse and you—two brutes at once—ye unreasonable man!—but I've look weel after you during this journey."

"It will be someone doing me," said Andrew, delightfully, "that haws a grey gown to pay a fine wi'—it's ill taking the looks off a Hielandman."

"If ye has nae power to faw, ye has doch to ploo," replied the Bailie, "and I will look weel to ye getting your deserts the the way or the tither."

To the commands of Mr. Jarvie, therefore, Andrew was compelled to submit, only muttering between his teeth, "Over every maulster,—over every maulster, as the paddock said to the harrow, when every tooth gave her a tug."

Apparently he found no difficulty in getting rid of Saddle Thug, and recovering possession of his former Encephalon, for he accomplished the exchange without being many minutes absent; nor did I hear further of his having paid any money—money for breach of bargain.

We now sat forward, but had not reached the top of the street in which Mr. Jarvie dwelt, when a loud hallooing and breathless call of "Stop, stop!" was heard behind us. We stopped accordingly, and were overtaken by Mr. Jarvie's two lads, who bore two pining tokens of Mattie's care for her master. The first was conveyed in the form of a voluminous silk handkerchief, like the neckerchief of one of his own West-Indianmen, which Mrs. Maule particularly desired he would put about his neck, and which, thus converted, he added to his other integuments. The second youngster brought only a verbal charge (I

thought I saw the regus disposed to laugh as he delivered it) on the part of the housekeeper, that her master would take care of the waters. "Pooh! pooh! silly knave," answered Mr. Jarvis; but added, turning to me, "It shows a kind heart though—it shows a kind heart in me young a quack—Mattie's a coodle' lam." So speaking, he pricked the sides of his palfrey, and we left the town without further interruption.

While we paced easily forward, by a road which conducted us north-eastward from the town, I had an opportunity to estimate and admire the good qualities of my new friend. Although, like my father, he considered commercial transactions the most important objects of human life, he was not wedded to them so as to undervalue more general knowledge. On the contrary, with much ability and vulgarity of manner,—with a vanity which he made much more ridiculous by displaying it new and then under a thin veil of humility, and devoid as he was of all the advantages of a learned education, Mr. Jarvis's conversation showed tokens of a shrewd, observing, liberal, and, to the extent of his opportunities, a well-improved mind. He was a good local antiquary, and entertained me, as we passed along, with an account of remarkable events which had formerly taken place in the scenes through which we passed. And as he was well acquainted with the ancient history of his district, he saw with the prospective eye of an enlightened patriot, the back of many of those future advantages which have only blossomed and ripened within these few years. I remarked also, and with great pleasure, that although a keen Scotchman, and abundantly anxious for the honour of his country, he was disposed to think liberally of the sister kingdom. When Andrew Fairweather (whom, by the way, the Balfie could not abide) chose to impute the accident of one of the houses casting his shoe to the deteriorating influence of the Union, he received a severe rebuke from Mr. Jarvis.

"Whicht, sir!—whicht! It's ill-sunged tongues like yours, that make mischief aroon neighbourhoods and nations. There's naething as gude on this side o' time but it might hae been better, and that may be said o' the Union. Nae were kinder against it than the Glasgow folk, w' their rabbings and their rictags, and their mobs, as they w' them now-a-days. But it's an ill wind blows nobody gude—Let the aas rouse the feed as they find it—I say let Glasgow flourish! whilk is judiciously and elegantly putten round the town's ams, by way of by-word.—Now, since

St. Mungo obtained hearings in the Clyde, what was ever like to get us flourish like the sugar and tobacco trade? Will anybody tell me that, and grumble at the treaty that opened us a real west-ward yonder?"

Andrew Fairweather was far from acquiescing in these arguments of expedience, and even ventured to enter a grumbling protest, "That it was an unwise change to have Scotland's laws made in England; and that, for his share, he valued for a' the hanting-barrils in Glasgow, and a' the tobacco-casks to boot, has gien up the riding o' the Scots Parliament, or sent awa' our sword, and our sword, and our scepter, and Mass Meg,* to be keepit by the English post-puddings in the Tower o' London. What wad Sir William Wallace, or auld David Lindsay, ha'e said to the Union, or these that made it?"

The road which we travelled, while diverting the way with these discussions, had become wild and open, as soon as we had left Glasgow a mile or two behind us, and was growing more dreary as we advanced. Huge continuous banks spread before, behind, and around us, in hopeless barrenness—now level and interspersed with swamps, grown with treacherous verdure, or sable with turf as, as they call them in Scotland, peat-legs,—and now swelling into huge heavy masses, which wasted the dignity and form of hills, while they were still more tedious to the passenger. There were neither trees nor bushes to relieve the eye from the rascal leavy of absolute sterility. The very breath was of that stunted imperfect kind which has little or no force, and affords the constant and momentary covering, which, as far as my experience enables me to judge, neither Earth is ever arrayed in. Living thing we saw none, except occasionally a few straggling sheep of a strange diversity of colours, as black, bluish, and orange. The sables too predominated, however, in their faces and legs. The very birds seemed to shun these wastes, and so wonder, since they had an easy method of escaping from them;—at least I only heard the monotonous and plaintive cries of the lapwing and curlew, which my companions denominated the powersey and whup.

At dinner, however, which we took about noon, at a most miserable abode, we had the good fortune to find that these thousand surmises of the masses were not the only inhabitants of the masses. The goodwife told us, that "the galloway had

* Mass Meg.

been at the bill," and well for us that he had been so, for we enjoyed the prologue of his dinner in the shape of some braided macaroni,—a dish which gallantly shied out the one-cult cheese, dried salmon, and onion bread, being all besides that the house afforded. Some very indifferent two-penny ale, and a glass of excellent brandy, covered our request; and as our horses had, in the meantime, dismissed their own, we resumed our journey with renovated vigour.

I had need of all the spirits a good dinner could give, to resist the dejection which crept insensibly on my mind, when I combined the strange uncertainty of my errand with the disconsolate aspect of the country through which it was leading me. Our road continued to be, if possible, more waste and wild than that we had travelled in the forenoon. The few miserable hards that showed some marks of human habitation, were now of still rarer occurrence; and at length, as we began to ascend an uninterrupted swell of moorland, they totally disappeared. The only exercise which my imagination received was, when some particular turn of the road gave us a partial view, to the left, of a large assemblage of dark-blue mountains stretching to the north and north-west, which promised to include within their recesses a country as wild perhaps, but certainly differing greatly in point of interest, from that which we now travelled. The peaks of this screen of mountains were as wildly varied and distinguished, as the hills which we had seen on the right were tame and lumpy; and while I gazed on this Alpine region, I felt a longing to explore its recesses, though accompanied with toil and danger, similar to that which a sailor feels when he wishes for the risks and animation of a battle or a gale, in exchange for the insupportable monotony of a protracted calm. I made various inquiries of my friend Mr. Jarvis respecting the names and positions of these remarkable mountains; but it was a subject on which he had no information, or did not choose to be communicative. "They're the Richard hills—the Richard hills—Ye'll see and hear enough about them before ye see Glasgow Cross again—I down look at them—I never see them but they get me grew. It's no for fear—no for fear, but just for grief, for the pair blinded half-starved wretches that inhabit them—but say one mair about it—it's ill speaking o' Highlandmen we near the line. I hae ken'd mair an honest man wader has ventured this length

without he had made his last will and testament—Mavis had ill-will to see me set awa' on this ride, and gret awa, the aillie temple; but it's mae mair for to see a woman greet than to see a gossie gang bewail."

I next attempted to lead the discourse on the character and history of the persons whom we were going to visit; but on this topic Mr. Jarvie was totally inaccessible, owing perhaps in part to the attendance of Mr. Andrew Palmerston, who chose to keep as close in our rear that his ears could not fail to catch every word which was spoken, while his tongue assumed the freedom of mingling in our conversation as often as he saw an opportunity. For this he occasionally incurred Mr. Jarvie's reproof.

"Keep back, air, an best sets ye," said the Bailie, as Andrew pressed forward to catch the answer to some question I had asked about Campbell;—"ye wad fain ride the fire-horse, an ye wad how.—That child's aye far being out o' the church-dit he was mangled in.—Now, as for your questions, Mr. Caldwellstone, now that child's out o' ear-shot, I'll just tell you it's free to you to speer, and it's free to me to answer, or no.—Gude I canna say nuckle o' Rob, your child; ill I werra say o' him, for, forky that hots my cousin, we're coming near his ain country, and there may be mae o' his gillies aboot every whin-bush, for what I ken.—And if ye'll be guided by my advice, the less ye speak about him, or where we are gane, or what we are gane to do, we'll be the mair likely to speed us in our errand. For it's like we may be in w' some o' his unfriends—there are o'en ever many o' them about—and his honest aye open on his brow yet for a' that; but I doubt they'll be squelch w' Rob at the last—air day or late day, the foer's little shads aye the flaying haid."

"I will certainly," I replied, "be entirely guided by your experience."

"Right, Mr. Caldwellstone—right. But I mair speak to this guiding skye too, for beirns and fairs speak at the Cross what they hear at the ingle-side.—D'ye hear, you, Andrew—what's your name?—Palmerston!"

Andrew, who at the last rebuff had fallen a good way behind, did not choose to acknowledge the summons.

"Andrew, ye accounted!" repeated Mr. Jarvie; "here, air! here!"

"Here is for the dog," said Andrew, coming up sulkily.

"I'll gie you dog's wages, ye rascal, if ye dinna attend to what I say tye—We are gae into the Highlands a bit!"

"I judged as much," said Andrew.

"Haud your peace, ye knave, and hear what I have to say till ye—We are gae a bit into the Highlands!"

"Ye tauld me so already," replied the incorrigible Andrew.

"I'll break your head," said the Bailie, rising in wrath, "if ye dinna haud your tongue."

"A babbled tongue," replied Andrew, "makes a clattered mouth."

It was now necessary I should interfere, which I did by commanding Andrew, with an authoritative tone, to be silent at his post.

"I am silent," said Andrew. "I've do'd your lawfu' bidding without a sayings. My pair mother used aye to tell me,

To be better, be it worse,
Be ruled by him that has the power.

See ye may s'en speak as lang as ye like, both the town and the tither o' ye, Mr Andrew."

Mr Jarvie took the advantage of his stopping after quoting the above proverb, to give him the requisite instructions.

"Now, sir, it's as muchle as your life's worth—that wad be dear o' little aillie, to be sure—but it is as muchle as o' our lives are worth, if ye dinna mind what I use to ye. Is this guidie what we are gae to, and what it is like we may hae to stay o' night, men o' o' claes and kindred—Highland and Lowland—tak up their quarters—And whiles there are mair drawn dirks than spears stike among them, when the wretched gae aye against. See ye neither muchle nor much, nor gie me offense w' that clattering tongue o' yours, but keep a calm tongue, and let the cook fight his ain battle."

"Muchle needs to tell me that," said Andrew, contemptuously, "as if I had never seen a Highlandman before, and ha'd noe how to manage them. Nae man alive can outlie up Donald better than myself—I ha'e fought w' them, wauld w' them, slain w' them, drucken w' them!"

"Did ye ever fight w' them?" said Mr. Jarvie.

"Na, na," answered Andrew, "I took care o' that; it wad ill ha'e set me, that an an' artist and half a scholar to my trade, to be fighting among a whom killed house that dinna ken the

name o' a single herb or flower in heid Scots, let alone in the Latin tongue."

"Then," said Mr. Jarvis, "as ye wad keep either your tongue in your mouth, or your legs in your head (and ye might misse them, for as many mouths as they are), I charge ye to say nae word, gude or bad, that ye can wad get by, to anybody that may be in the Clontarf. And ye'll specially understand that ye're no to be blessing and blawing about your master's name and mine, or saying that this is Mr. Balle Nood Jarvis o' the Saint Market, son o' the worthy Deacon Nood Jarvis, that a' body has heard about; and this is Mr. Frank Oshaldstone, son o' the managing partner o' the great house o' Oshaldstones and Treham, in the City."

"Eensh said," answered Andrew—"much said. What need ye think I wad be speaking about your names for?—I has many things o' mair importance to speak about, I trow."

"It's these very things o' importance that I am feared for, ye blawing gossie; ye mairna speak any thing, gude or bad, that ye can by any possibility help."

"If ye deem think me fit," replied Andrew, in a huff, "to speak like this till, gie me my wages and my board-wages, and I've gae back to Glasgow—There's nae sorrow at our parting, as the said man said to the broken cart."

Finding Andrew's perverseness again rising to a point which threatened to become me inconvenient, I was under the necessity of explaining to him, that he might return if he thought proper, but that in that case I would not pay him a single farthing for his past services. The argument of commonsense, as it has been called by jocular legislators, has weight with the greater part of mankind, and Andrew was in that particular far from affecting any trick of singularity. His "dree in his horse," to use the Balle's phrase, on the instant, professed no intention whatever to disoblige, and a resolution to be guided by my commands, whatever they might be.

Consent being thus happily rendered to our small party, we continued to pursue our journey. The road, which had ascended for six or seven English miles, began now to descend for about the same space, through a country which neither in fertility nor interest could boast any advantage over that which we had passed already, and which afforded no variety, unless when some tremendous peak of a Highland mountain appeared at a

distance. We continued, however, to ride on without pause; and even when night fell and overshadowed the desolate wilds which we traversed, we were, as I understood from Mr. Jarvis, still three miles and a half at least distant from the place where we were to spend the night.

CHAPTER TWENTY-EIGHTH.

Banks of Northide,
May the first hour drive ye,
And o' to please rise ye,
For biddin' us a trim,

When there's naught but hame need, for man's need, nor a chair
to sit down.

SCOTTISH FORTHIAN SONGS AND A NEW LEE.

THE night was pleasant, and the moon afforded us good light for our journey. Under her rays, the ground over which we passed assumed a more interesting appearance than during the broad daylight, which discovered the extent of its vastness. The mingled light and shadows gave it an interest which naturally did not belong to it; and, like the effect of a veil hung over a plain woman, incited our curiosity on a subject which had in itself nothing gratifying.

The descent, however, still continued, turned, winded, left the more open heaths, and got into steeper ravines, which promised soon to lead us to the banks of some brook or river, and ultimately made good their promise. We found ourselves at length on the bank of a stream, which rather resembled one of my native English rivers than those I had hitherto seen in Scotland. It was narrow, deep, still, and silent; although the imperfect light, as it glanced on its placid waters, showed also that we were now among the lofty mountains which formed its cradle. "That's the Forth," said the Eddie, with an air of reverence, which I have observed the Scotch usually pay to their distinguished rivers. The Clyde, the Tweed, the Forth, the Spey, are usually named by those who dwell on their banks with a sort of respect and pride, and I have known duels commenced by my word of disparagement. I cannot say I have the least quarrel with this sort of hereditary enthusiasm. I received my friend's commendation with the importance which

he seemed to think appertained to it. In fact, I was not a little pleased, after so long and dull a journey, to approach a region which promised to engage the imagination. My faithful squire, Andrew, did not seem to be quite of the same opinion, for he received the solemn information, "That is the Forth," with a "Umph!"—as he had said that's the public-house, it was less than the purpose."

The Forth, however, as far as the imperfect light permitted me to judge, seemed to merit the admiration of those who claimed an interest in its stream. A beautiful expanse of the most regular round shape, and clothed with superwood of hawthorn, mountain-ash, and dwarf-oak, intermixed with a few magnificent old trees, which, rising above the underwood, exposed their forked and bare branches to the silver moonshine, seemed to protect the sources from which the river sprang. If I could trust the tale of my companion, which, while professing to disbelieve every word of it, he told under his breath, and with an air of something like intoxication, this hill, so regularly formed, so richly varied, and garlanded with such a beautiful variety of ancient trees and thriving superwood, was held by the neighbourhood in esteem, within its narrow confines, the palace of the fairies—a race of airy beings, who formed an intermediate class between men and demons, and who, if not positively malignant to humanity, were yet to be avoided and feared, on account of their capricious, vindictive, and traitable disposition."

"They or them," said Mr. Ferris, in a whisper, "*Scots Sabe*,—which signifies, as I understood, men of power; meaning thereby to make their gale-will. And we may o'm as well as them that us, Mr. Ostendistane, for there's nae guile in speaking ill o' the laird within his ain bounds." But he added presently after, on seeing one or two lights which twinkled before us, "*We doods o' Sabe*, after it, and I faren to say it—de we are near the manse now, and yonder are the lights in the Clackan of Abertail."

I own I was well pleased at the circumstances in which Mr. Jarvis situated; not so much that it set his tongue at liberty, in his opinion, with all safety to declare his real sentiments with respect to the *Darwin Sabie*, or fairies, as that it promised some hours' repose to ourselves and our horses, of which, after a ride of fifty miles and upwards, both stood in some need.

* *New H. Fairy Superstition.*

We crossed the infant Forth by an old-fashioned stone bridge, very high and very narrow. My conductor, however, informed me, that to get through this deep and important stream, and to clear all its tributary dependencies, the general pass from the Highlands to the southward lay by what was called the Forth of Free, at all times deep and difficult of passage, and often altogether unobtainable. Beneath these floods, there was no pass of general resort until so far east as the bridge of Stirling; so that the strait of Forth forms a defensible line between the Highlands and Lowlands of Scotland, from its source nearly to the Forth, or inlet of the ocean, in which it terminates. The subsequent events which we witnessed led me to recall with attention what the shrewdness of Ballo Jarvis suggested in his prophetic expression, that "Forth bridges the wild Highlandman."

About half a mile's riding, after we crossed the bridge, placed us at the door of the public-house where we were to pass the evening. It was a house rather worse than better than that in which we had dined; but the little windows were lighted up, voices were heard from within, and all intimated a prospect of food and shelter, to which we were by no means indifferent. Andrew was the first to observe that there was a peaked witherward placed across the half-open door of the little inn. He lunged back and advised us not to enter. "Fay," said Andrew, "some of their clink and grit men are biding at the wether-bough in by there, and durna want to be disturbed; and the best we'll get, if we gang ramstane in on them, will be a broken head, to learn us better harings, if we durna come by the length of a cask-dick in our wames, which is just as likely."

I looked at the Ballo, who acknowledged, in a whisper, "that the gawk had some reason for singing, morn in the year."

Meanwhile a staring half-clad wench or two came out of the inn and the neighbouring cottages, on hearing the sound of our horses' feet. No one bade us welcome, nor did any one offer to take our horses, from which we had alighted; and to our various inquiries, the hapless response of "Ha auld Fommesch," was the only answer we could extract. The Ballo, however, found (in his experience) a way to make them speak English. "If I gie ye a hawbee," said he to an wench of about ten years old, with a fragment of a tattered plaid about him, "will ye understand Fommesch?"

"Ay, ay, that will I," replied the host, in very decent English.

"Then gang and tell your manny, my man, there's twa Scotchmen gashmen come to speak wi' her."

The landlady presently appeared, with a lighted piece of split fir blazing in her hand. The turpentine in this species of torch (which is generally dug from out the turflings) makes it blaze and sparkle readily, so that it is often used in the Highlands in lieu of candles. On this occasion such a torch illuminated the wild and anxious features of a female, pale, thin, and rather above the usual size, whose soiled and ragged dress, though aided by a plaid or tartan screen, barely served the purposes of decency, and certainly not those of comfort. Her black hair, which escaped in uncumbered cllocks from under her cap, as well as the strange and embarrassed look with which she regarded us, gave me the idea of a witch disturbed in the midst of her unhallowed rites. She plainly refused to admit us into the house. We remonstrated anxiously, and pleaded the length of our journey, the state of our horses, and the certainty that there was not another place where we could be received nearer than Collesdale, which the Bells stated to be seven Scots miles distant. How many these may exactly amount to in English measurement, I have never been able to ascertain, but I think the double ratio may be pretty safely taken as a medium computation. The obdurate hostess treated our expostulation with contempt. "Better gang farther than far waur," she said, speaking the Scottish Lowland dialect, and being indeed a native of the Lowland district—"Her house was torn up wi' them wraiths like to be intruded on wi' strangers. She didna ken wae wae might be there—red-coats, it might be, frae the garries." (These last words she spoke under her breath, and with very strong emphasis.) "The night," she said, "was this shoon head—a night among the heather wad ca'ler our bloods—we might sleep in our duns, or mae a gude blade does in the cauldhead—there wadna be nae doormen in the shaw, if we took up our quarters right, and we might pit up our horses to the hill, nobody wad say naething against it."

"But, my good woman," said I, while the Bells groaned and remained undecided, "it is six hours since we dined, and we have not taken a morsel since. I am positively dying with hunger, and I have no taste for taking up my abode anywhere among these mountains of yours. I positively must enter, and make

the best apology you can to your guests for adding a stranger or two to their number. Andrew, you will see the horses put up."

The Hosts looked at me with surprise, and then speculated—"A wife's man will lose his way—then that will be Ogean man to Ogean!—To see those English holy-gods! he has had so th' meal the day already, and he'll venture life and liberty, rather than he'll want a hot supper! Set roasted beef and pudding on the opposite side o' the pit o' Tokeet, and an Englishman will make a spang at it—But I wish my horse w't—Follow me sir" (to Andrew), "and I'll show ye where to pit the beasts."

I was somewhat dismayed at my landlady's expressions, which seemed to be ominous of some approaching danger. I did not, however, choose to shrink back after having declared my resolution, and accordingly I boldly entered the house; and after narrowly escaping breaking my shins over a turf back and a sitting tub, which stood on either side of the narrow exterior passage, I opened a creaky half-damaged door, constructed not of plank, but of wither, and, followed by the Bails, entered into the principal apartment of this Scottish innkeeper.

The interior presented a view which seemed singular enough to southern eyes. The fire, fed with blazing turf and branches of dried wood, blazed merrily in the centre; but the smoke, having no means to escape but through a hole in the roof, eddied round the rafters of the cottage, and hung in sable folds at the height of about five feet from the floor. The space beneath was kept pretty clear by innumerable currents of air which rushed towards the fire from the broken panel of basket-work which served as a door—from two square holes, designed as ostensible windows, through one of which was thrust a pail, and through the other a tattered great-coat—and moreover, through various less distinguishable apertures in the walls of the tenement, which, being built of round stones and turf, crumbled by road, let in the atmosphere at innumerable cracks.

At an old oaken table, adjoining to the fire, sat three men, guests apparently, whom it was impossible to regard with indifference. Two were in the Highland dress; the one, a little dark-complexioned man, with a lively, quick, and lively expression of features, wore the trews, or close pantaloons worn

out of a sort of chequered stocking stuff. The latter whispered me, that "he believed to be a man of some consequence, for that nobody but their Dalriadanish were the towns—they were ill to weave exactly to their Highland pleasure."

The other mountaineer was a very tall, strong man, with a quantity of reddish hair, freckled face, high cheek-bones, and long ears—a sort of caricature of the national features of Scotland. The tartan which he wore differed from that of his companion, as it had much more scarlet in it, whereas the shades of black and dark-green predominated in the chequers of the other. The third, who sat at the same table, was in the Lowland dress,—a bold, stout-looking man, with a cast of military daring in his eye and manner, his riding-dress shortly and profusely laced, and his cocked hat of formidable dimensions. His dagger and a pair of pistols lay on the table before him. Each of the Highlanders had their naked dirks stuck upright in the board beside him,—an emblem, I was afterwards informed, but surely a strange one, that their conversation was not to be interrupted by any brawl. A mighty pewter mug, containing about an English quart of whisky-whang, a liquor nearly as strong as brandy, which the Highlanders distil from malt, and drink undiluted in excessive quantities, was placed before these worthies. A broken glass, with a wooden foot, served as a drinking cup to the whole party, and circulated with a rapidity, which, considering the potency of the liquor, seemed absolutely marvellous. These men spoke loudly and eagerly together, sometimes in Gaelic, at other times in English. Another Highlander, wrapt in his plaid, reclined on the floor, his head resting on a stone, from which it was only separated by a wrap of straw, and slept or seemed to sleep, without attending to what was going on around him. He also was probably a stranger, for he lay in full dress, and accoutred with the sword and target, the usual arms of his countrymen when on a journey. Criss there were of different dimensions beside the walls, formed, some of fractured boards, some of shattered wicker-work or platted boughs, in which, drenched the family of the house, men, women, and children, their places of repose only concealed by the dusky wreaths of vapour which arose above, below, and around them.

Our entrance was made so quietly, and the circumstances I have described were so eagerly engaged in their discussions, that we

escaped their notice for a minute or two. But I observed the Highlander who lay beside the fire raise himself on his elbow as we entered, and, drawing his plaid over the lower part of his face, fix his look on us for a few seconds, after which he resumed his recumbent posture, and seemed again to betake himself to the repose which our entrance had interrupted.

We advanced to the fire, which was an agreeable spectacle after our late ride, during the darkness of an autumn evening among the mountains, and first attracted the attention of the guests who had preceded us, by calling for the landlady. She approached, looking doubtfully and timidly, now at us, now at the other party, and returned a hesitating and doubtful answer to our request to have something to eat.

"She dinna ken," she said, "she werra care there was anything in the house," and then modified her refusal with the qualification—"that is, anything fit for the like of us."

I assured her we were indifferent to the quality of our supper; and looking round for the means of accommodation, which were not easily to be found, I arranged an old hen-coop as a seat for Mr. Jarvis, and turned down a broken tub to serve for my own. Andrew Falmesbee entered presently afterwards, and took a place in silence behind our backs. The natives, as I may call them, continued staring at us with an air as if confounded by our assurance, and we, at least I myself, disguised as well as we could, under an appearance of indifference, any secret anxiety we might feel concerning the mode in which we were to be received by those whose privacy we had disturbed.

At length, the lower Highlander, addressing himself to me said, in very good English, and in a tone of great laughfulness, "Ye make yourself at home, sir, I see."

"I usually do so," I replied, "when I come into a house of public entertainment."

"And did she na see," said the taller man, "by the white wood at the door, that gentlemen had taken up the public-house on their ain business?"

"I do not pretend to understand the customs of this country; but I am yet to learn," I replied, "how these persons should be entitled to exclude all other travellers from the only place of shelter and refreshment for miles round."

"There's nae reason for't, gentlemen," said the Balfie; "we mess our effence—but there's naither law nor reason for't; but

as far as a stomp o' gods brandy wad make up the quarrel, we, being peaceable folk, wad be willing."

"Damn your brandy, sir!" said the Lowlander, adjusting his cocked hat firmly upon his head; "we desire neither your brandy nor your company," and up he rose from his seat. His companions also arose, muttering to each other, drawing up their plaid, and snorting and snuffing the air after the manner of their countrymen when working themselves into a passion.

"I tauld ye what wad come, gentlemen," said the landlady, "an ye wad hae been tauld—get awa' wi' ye out o' my house, and make nae disturbance here—there's nae gentlemen to be disturbed at Jamie MacAlpine's as she can hinder. A wizen wile English loon, gaun about the country under dood o' night, and disturbing honest peaceable gentlemen that are drinking their drap drink at the freids!"

At another time I should have thought of the old Latin adage,

"*Dei vocem curis, venti curas columba*."—

But I had not any time for classical quotation, for there was obviously a fog about to come, at which, feeling myself indignant at the inhospitable insolence with which I was treated, I was totally indifferent, unless on the Rifle's account, whose person and qualities were ill qualified for such an adventure. I started up, however, on seeing the others rise, and dropped my cloak from my shoulders, that I might be ready to stand on the defensive.

"We are three to three," said the lesser Highlander, glancing his eyes at our party: "if ye be pretty men, draw!" and unsheathing his broadsword, he advanced on me. I put myself in a posture of defence, and aware of the superiority of my weapon, a rapier or small-sword, was little afraid of the issue of the contest. The Rifle behaved with unexpected mettle. As he saw the gigantic Highlander confront him with his weapons drawn, he tugged for a second or two at the bit of his stallion, as he called it; but finding it loth to quit the stable, to which it had long been secured by rust and disease, he seized, as a substitute, on the red-hot comb of a plough which had been employed in arranging the fire by way of a pike, and brandished it with such effect, that at the first pass he set the Highlander's plaid on fire, and compelled him to keep a

respectful distance till he could get it extinguished. Andrew, on the contrary, who ought to have faced the Loveland champion, had, I grieve to say it, vanished at the very commencement of the fray. But his antagonist, crying, "Fair play, fair play!" seemed courteously disposed to take no share in the scuffle. Thus we commenced our reconnoitre on fair terms as to numbers. My own aim was, to possess myself, if possible, of my antagonist's weapon; but I was deterred from doing so, for fear of the dirk which he held in his left hand, and used in parrying the thrusts of my rapier. Meanwhile the Balie, notwithstanding the success of his first onset, was amply tested. The weight of his weapon, the corpulence of his person, the very effluence of his own passions, were rapidly exhausting both his strength and his breath, and he was almost at the mercy of his antagonist, when up started the sleeping Highlander from the floor on which he reclined, with his naked sword and target in his hand, and threw himself between the discomfited magistrate and his assailant, exclaiming, "Her mairnal has eaten the town groat at the Cross o' Glasgow, and by her tooth she'll fight for Balie Sharvie at the Clackum of Aleshall—but will she s'en?" And according his words with deeds, this unexpected auxiliary made his sword whistle about the ears of his tall countryman, who, nothing abashed, returned his blows with interest. Not being both accustomed with round targets made of wood, studded with brass, and covered with leather, with which they readily parried each other's strokes, their combat was attended with much more noise and clatter than serious risk of damage. It appeared, indeed, that there was more of bravado than of serious attempt to do us any injury: for the Loveland gentleman, who, as I mentioned, had stood aside for want of an antagonist when the brawl commenced, was now pleased to act the part of moderator and peace-maker.

"Stand your hands! hand your hands!—enough done!—enough done! the quarrel's no mortal. The strange gentlemen have shown themselves men of honour, and gain reasonable satisfaction. ITU stand on mine honour as kittle as any man, but I hate unnecessary bloodshed."

It was not, of course, my wish to prevent the fray—my adversary seemed equally disposed to sheathe his sword—the Balie, gasping for breath, might be considered as *hors de combat*, and our two sword-and-buckler men gave up their contest with as much indifference as they had entered into it.

"And now," said the worthy gentleman who acted as umpire, "let us drink and give like honest fellows.—The house will bend us o'. I propose that this good little gentleman, that seems air-foroughen, as I may say, in this talkie, shall send for a tumb o' brandy and I'll pay for another, by way of amends," and then we'll bid our business a' round about, like brothers."

"And hie to pay my new purple plaid," said the larger Highlander, "w' a hole burnt in't ane might put a ball-pat through! Saw ever onybody a decent gentleman fight w' a disreputable before?"

"Let that be me hindrance," said the Balfie, who had now recovered his breath, and was at once disposed to enjoy the triumph of having behaved with spirit, and avoid the necessity of again resorting to such hard and doubtful adjutment;—"Gie I has broken the head," he said, "I will find the plaid. A new plaid will ye hae, and o' the best—your ain clan-colours, man,—as ye will tell me where it can be sent t'ye frae Glenco."

"I needna name my clan—I am o' a king's clan, as is wad ken't," said the Highlander; "but ye may tak a bit o' the plaid—ugh! she smells like a sligit sheep's head!—and that'll learn ye the sett—and a gentleman, that's a cousin o' my ain, that carries eggs down frae Glenroes, will w' for't about Martinmas, as ye will tell her where ye hie. But, honest gentlemen, wad time ye fight, as ye has any respect for your adversary, let it be w' your sword, man, since ye wear one, and as w' these hot colours and fragrances, like a wild Indian."

"Conscience!" replied the Balfie, "every man must do as he dow. My sword hasna seen the light since Redrill Brigg, when my father that's dead and gone, wuse it; and I hae na wad if it was forthcoming then either, for the battle was o' the briskest.—At my mae, it's giad to the scabbard now beyond my power to part there; and, finding that, I o'm grieght at the first thing I could make a fend w'. I trow my fighting days is done, though I like it to take the score, for o' that.—But whare's the honest lad that tak my quarrel on himself ane frankly!—I'm hae na a gill o' aquiesce on him, as I wad never w' for another."

* *Amfithere*, of unknown derivation, signifies a peace-offering.

The champion for whom he looked around was, however, no longer to be seen. He had escaped unobserved by the Bailie, immediately when the brawl was ended, yet not before I had recognised, in his wild features and shaggy red hair, our acquaintance Dougal, the fugitive turnkey of the Glasgow jail. I communicated this observation in a whisper to the Bailie, who murmured in the same tone, "Weel, weel,—I see that him that ye ken o' said very right; there is some glimmering o' common sense about that confound Dougal; I mean we and think o' something will do him some gude."

Then saying, he sat down, and fanning one or two deep aspirations, by way of recovering his breath, called to the landlady—"I think, Luckie, now that I find that there's one hole in my wares, while I had muckle reason to doubt frae the doings o' your house, I wad be the better o' something to pit faill't."

The dame, who was all officiousness as soon as the storm had blown over, immediately undertook to lend something comfortable for our supper. Indeed, nothing surprised me more, in the course of the whole matter, than the extreme closeness with which she and her household seemed to regard the marital treaty that had taken place. The good woman was only bound to call to some of her assistants—"Shook the door! shook the door! kill or be killed, let nobody pass out till they has paid the lavin'" And as for the chamberers in those halls by the wall, which served the family for beds, they only raised their shirtless bodies to look at the fray, ejaculating, "Oigh! oigh!" in the tone suitable to their respective sex and ages, and were, I believe, fast asleep again, as our stomachs were well returned to their abodes.

Our landlady, however, now made a great bustle to get some victuals ready, and, to my surprise, very soon began to prepare for us in the frying-pan a savory mass of venison collops, which she dressed in a manner that might well satisfy hungry men, if not epicures. In the meantime the brandy was placed on the table, to which the Highlanders, however partial to their native strong waters, showed no objection, but much the contrary; and the Lowland gentlemen, after the first cup had passed round, became desirous to know our profession, and the object of our journey.

"We are like o' Glasgow bodies, if it please your honors,"

said the Bailie, with an affection of great humility, "travelling to Stirling to get to some other that is owing us."

I was so silly as to feel a little disconcerted at the unassuming account which he chose to give of us; but I recollected my promise to be silent, and allow the Bailie to manage the matter his own way. And really, when I recollected, Will, that I had not only brought the honest man a long journey from home, which even in itself had been some inconvenience (if I were to judge from the obvious pain and reluctance with which he took his seat, or arose from it), but had also put him within a hair's-breadth of the loss of his life, I could hardly refuse him such a compliment. The spokesman of the other party, snuffing up his breath through his nose, repeated the words with a sort of sneer;—"You Glasgow tradesfolks has naething to do but to gang frae the toe end o' the west o' Scotland to theither, to plague honest folk that may chauce to be even aboot the hand, like us."

"If our debtors were a' sic honest gentlemen as I believe ye to be, Garschattachin," replied the Bailie, "conscience! we might save ourselves a labour, for they wad come to seek us."

"Eh! what! how!" exclaimed the person whom he had addressed,—"*as I shall live by bread (not forgetting beef and brandy), it's my auld friend Nicol Jarvis, the best man that ever mounted deer marks on a hand till a dishonest gentleman. Were ye na coming up my way!—were ye na coming up the Kadrick to Garschattachin?*"

"Tooth no, Maister Galsworth," replied the Bailie, "I had other eggs on the spit—and I thought ye wad be saying I cam to look aboot the annual rent that's due on the birk harkable hand that's between us."

"Danna the annual rent!" said the laird, with an appearance of great heartiness—"Dell a word o' business wif ye or I speak, now that ye're so near my country. To see how a trock-cow and a Joseph can disguise a man—that I wadna. *hoo my auld baird Nicol the deacon!*"

"The Bailie, if ye please," resumed my companion; "but I ken what gars ye mistake—the hand was granted to my father there's happy, and he was deacon; but his name was Nicol as wad as mine. I dinna mind this there's been a payment of principal sum or annual rent on it in my day, and doubtless that has made the mistake."

"Well, the devil take the mistake and all that concerned it!" replied Mr. Galbraith. "But I am glad ye are a bodie, Gentlemen, till a brimmer—this is my excellent friend, Balie Nicol Jarvie's health—I ken'd him and his father these twenty years. Are ye a' cleared helly aff?—Fill neither. Here's to his being worse provost—I say provost—Lord Provost Nicol Jarvie!—and them that affirms there's a man walks the High-street o' Glasgow that's fitter for the office, they will do weel not to let me, Duncan Galbraith of Gamschattackin, hear them say nae—that's all." And therewith Duncan Galbraith manfully cocked his hat, and placed it on one side of his head with an air of defiance.

The ladies were probably the best recommendation of these complimentary toasts to the two Highlanders, who drank them without appearing anxious to comprehend their purport. They commenced a conversation with Mr. Galbraith in Gaelic, which he talked with perfect fluency, being, as I afterwards learned, a near neighbour to the Highlanders.

"I ken'd that Scout's grace wad enough free the very out-set," said the Balie, in a whisper to me; "but when these wares, and accords were out at my rate, who knew what way he might hae thought o' paying his debts? It will be lang or he does it in common form. But he's an honest lad, and has a warm heart too; he does come often to the Cross o' Glasgow, but mony a back and blackcock he sends us down frae the hills. And I can wait my aillr weel enough. My father the deacon had a great regard for the family of Gamschattackin."

Supper being now nearly ready, I looked round for Andrew Palmerwise; but that trusty follower had not been seen by any one since the beginning of the rencontre. The baroness, however, said that she believed our servant had gone into the stable, and offered to light me to the place, saying that "no extraneous of the lairns or haws could make him give any answer; and that truly she cordies to ging into the stable herself at this hour. She was a fine woman, and it was weel ken'd how the Brevint of Ben-yo-gash guided the gaden's of Arlingpore; and it was aye judged there was a Brevint in our stable, which was just what gair'd me gie over keeping an hostler."

As, however, she lighted me towards the miserable hovel into which they had crammed our unlucky steeds, to regale themselves on hay, every fibre of which was as thick as an

ordinary goose-quill, she plainly showed me that she had another reason for drawing me aside from the company than that which her words implied. "Read that," she said, slipping a piece of paper into my hand, as we arrived at the door of the stable; "I bless God I am rid o't. Between rogues and rascals, and cut-throats and cattle-lifters, and hermits and blabbers, an honest woman wad live quieter in hell than on the Highland line."

So saying, she put the piece-torch into my hand, and returned into the house.

CHAPTER TWENTY-NINTH.

*Bagpipes, not lyres, the Highland hills adorn,
Macdon's broad bonie, and MacGregor's bon.*

JOHN CONYER'S BIRTH TO ILLUS RASNEY.

I discovered, in the entrance of the stable, if indeed a place be entitled to that name where horses were stored away along with goats, poultry, pigs, and cows, under the same roof with the manure-house; although, by a degree of refinement unknown to the rest of the hamlet, and which I afterwards heard was imputed to an overpride on the part of Jeanie MacAlpine, our landlady, the apartment was accommodated with an entrance different from that used by her hired customers. By the light of my torch, I deciphered the following billet, written on a wet, crumpled, and dirty piece of paper, and addressed—"For the honoured hands of Mr. F. G., a Scotch young gentleman—Them." The contents were as follows:—

"Sir,

"There are night-hawks abroad, so that I cannot give you and my respected kinsman, R. N. J., the meeting at the Church of Aberfeld, which was my purpose. I pray you to avoid unnecessary communication with those you may find there, as it may give future trouble. The person who gives you this is faithful and may be trusted, and will guide you to a place where, God willing, I may safely give you the meeting, when I trust my kinsman and you will visit my poor house, where, in despite

of my enemies, I can still promise as clear as any Highlandman may give his blade, and where we will drink a solemn health to a certain D. V., and look to certain affairs which I hope to be your witness in; and I rest, as I went among gentlemen, your servant to command,

H. M. C."

I was a good deal mortified at the purport of this letter, which seemed to adjourn to a more distant place and date the service which I had hoped to receive from this man Campbell. Still, however, it was some comfort to know that he continued to be in my interest, since without him I could have no hope of recovering my father's papers. I resolved, therefore, to obey his instructions; and, observing all caution before the guests, to take the first good opportunity I could find to proceed from the lady's directions how I was to obtain a meeting with this mysterious person.

My next business was to seek out Andrew Fairbairn, whom I called several times by name, without receiving any answer, surveying the stable all round, at the same time, not without risk of setting the premises on fire, but not the quantity of wet litter and mud so greatly counterbalanced two or three bunches of straw and hay. At length my repeated cries of "Andrew Fairbairn! Andrew! fair!—ah! where are you?" produced a doleful "Here," in a grunting tone, which might have been that of the Roemish Knave. Guided by this sound, I advanced to the corner of a shed, where, concealed in the angle of the wall, behind a barrel full of the feathers of all the fowls which had died in the course of the plague for a month past, I found the manful Andrew; and partly by force, partly by command and exhortation, compelled him forth into the open air. The first words he spoke were, "I am an honest lad, ah."

"What the devil questions your honesty?" said I, "or what have we to do with it at present? I desire you to come and attend us at supper."

"Tut," reiterated Andrew, without apparently understanding what I said to him, "I am an honest lad, whatever the Halls may say to the contrary. I grant the world and the world's gaze are ever near my heart whilst, as it does to many a one—But I am an honest lad; and, though I speak o' leaving ye in the main, yet God knows it was far finer my purpose, but just like life things folk says when they're driving a bargain, to get

it as far to their ain side as they can—And I like your honour went for me young a lad, and I wadna part wif ye lightly.”

“What the deuce are ye driving at now?” I replied. “Has not everything been settled again and again to your satisfaction? And see ye to talk of leaving me every hour, without either rhyme or reason?”

“Ay,—but I was only making fashion before,” replied Andrew; “but it’s come on me in a sudden now—Loss or win, I don’t gas me farther wif your honour; and if ye’ll tak my foolish advice, ye’ll hie by a broken tryste, rather than gang forward yourself. I hae a sincere regard for ye, and I’m sure ye’ll be a credit to your friends if ye live to see out your wild ain, and get some mair sense and steadiness—But I can follow ye no farther, even if ye wad founder and perish from the way for lack of guidance and counsel. To gang into Rob Roy’s country is a mere tempting o’ Providence.”

“Rob Roy?” said I, in some surprise; “I know na such person. What new trick is this, Andrew?”

“It’s hard,” said Andrew—“very hard, that a man canna be believed when he speaks Heaven’s truth, just because he’s whine overween, and tells less a little when there is necessary occasion. Ye needna ask what Rob Roy is, the raving liar that he is—God forgive me! I hope nobody hears me—when ye hae a letter frae him in your pouch. I heard one o’ his gillies bid that wad make jest o’ a gadewife gie ye that. They thought I didna understand their gillieish; but, though I canna speak it wackie, I can gie a gude guess at what I hear them say—I never thought to hae told ye that, but in a fright o’ things come out that wad be keepit in. O, Master Frank! a’ your uncle’s follies, and a’ your cousin’s phantasies, were naething to this! Drink down rap out, like Sir Hildebrand; begin the blessed morning with brandy soup, like Squire Percy; swagger, like Squire Thorndiff; rin wad among the ladies, like Squire John; gamble, like Richard; win scales to the Pope and the devil, like Knebleigh; sin, rant, break the Sabbath, and do the Pope’s bidding, like them a’ put together—But, merciful Providence! take care o’ your young blood, and gang nae near Rob Roy!”

Andrew’s alarm was too sincere to permit me to suppose he contrived it. I contented myself, however, with telling him, that I meant to remain in the situation that night, and desired

to have the horses well looked after. As to the rest, I charged him to observe the strictest silence upon the subject of his claims, and he might rely upon it I would not incur any serious danger without due permission. He followed me with a dejected air into the house, observing between his teeth, "Man could be served afeer least—I hanna had a morsel in my mouth, but the rough legs o' that auld warlock, this hald blessed day."

The harmony of the company seemed to have suffered some interruption since my departure, for I found Mr. Gallowith and my friend the Duke high in dispute.

"I'll hear nae sic language," said Mr. Farvie, as I entered, "respecting the Duke o' Argyll and the name o' Campbell, Eob a worthy public-spirited nobleman, and a credit to the country, and a friend and benefactor to the trade o' Glasgow."

"I'll see naething against MacCulloch Mow and the Black-and-Diamond," said the lesser Highlander, laughing. "I live on the wrong side o' Glasgow to quarrel with Ivernan."

"Our lads na'er saw the Cawwell lymphs!"^{*} said the bigger Highlander. "She'll speak her mind and fear naeboddy—the doona value a Cawwell mair as a Cawna, and ye may tell MacCulloch Mow that Allan Iversan said nae—It's a far cry to Leshaw."[†]

Mr. Gallowith, on whom the repeated pledges which he had quaffed had produced some influence, slapped his hand on the table with great force, and said, in a stern voice, "There's a bloody debt due by that family, and they will pay it one day—The bones of a loyal and a gallant Graham has lang rattled in their coffins for vengeance on this Duke of Galloway and Lords for Lorn. There na'er was treason in Scotland but a Cawwell was at the bottom o't; and now that the wrong side's apportioned, wha but the Cawwells for keeping down the right! But this wald winna last lang, and it will be time to sharp the razors; for sheering o' cruels and thuggles. I hope to see the auld rusty han lishing at a brisky hant again."

"For shame, Garachathach!" exclaimed the Duke; "fy for shame, sir! Wad ye say sic things before a magistrate, and

^{*} *Lympths*. The gally which the family of Argyll and others of the Glas Campbell carry in their arms.

[†] Leshaw and the adjacent districts toward the original seat of the Campbells. The expression of a "far cry to Leshaw" was proverbial.

[‡] A rude kind of golf-stone formerly used in Scotland.

bring yourself into trouble!—How d'ye think to maintain your family and satisfy your creditors (myself and others), if ye gang on in that wild way, which cannot but bring you under the law, to the prejudice of a' that's connected wi' ye?"

"D—a my creditors!" retorted the gallant Galliard, "and you if ye be one o' them! I say there will be a new world come—And we shall hae nae Cawells cocking their bonnet at us, and bounding their dogs where they choose some themselves, nor protecting thieves, nor murderers, and oppressors, to harry and spoil better men and mair loyal than themselves."

The Ballie had a great mind to have continued the dispute, when the savory vapour of the broiled venison, which our host had now placed before us, proved so powerful a mediator, that he betook himself to his trencher with great eagerness, leaving the strangers to carry on the dispute among themselves.

"And tat's true," said the taller Highlander—whose name I found was Stewart—"for we seldom be plagued and worried here wi' meetings to pit down Rob Roy, if the Cawells dilsingie him refusal. I was one o' thirty o' my ain name—part Gleneloch, and part men that came down frae Apples. We chased the Macdougalls as ye wad chase mac-dor, till we came into Gleneloch's country, and the Cawells rase, and wadna let us pursue the thieves, and as we lost our labour, but her wad gie tea and a plack to be as near Rob as she was tat day."

It seemed to happen very unfortunately, that in every topic of discourse which these warlike gentlemen introduced, my friend the Ballie found some matter of offence. "Ye'll sangle me speaking my mind, sir; but ye wad maybe hae given the best heed in your bonnet to hae been as far awa' frae Rob as ye are o'm now—Och! my hot plough-culter wad hae been murther to his daggers."

"She had better speak nae mair about her sister, or, by G—! her will gar her eat her words, and tea handfuls o' cranberries to drive them over wi'!" And, with a most hospitable and menacing look, the manstainer laid his hand on his dagger.

"We'll hae nae quarrelling, Allan," said his shorter companion; "and if the Glasgow gentlemen hae any regard for Rob Roy, he'll maybe see him to moid from the night, and playing tricks on a tow the morn; for this country hae been ever lang plagued

wf him, and his race is near-hand run—And it's time, Allan, we were ganging to our beds."

"Hout awa, Ivermashlack," said Gallbraith;—"Mind the auld war, man—It's a hault moon, quoth Benrygash—another pint, quoth Laidy;—we'll no start for another chappin."

"I hae had chappins enough," said Ivermashlack; "I'll drink my quart of tugsabough or brandy wf my honest fellow, but the dail a drop mair when I hae work to do in the morning. And, in my juir thinking, Garachattichin, ye had better be thinking to bring up your horses to the Clachan before day, that we may a' start fair."

"What the deevil are ye in sic a hurry for?" said Garachattichin; "men and man never hindered war. As it had been my directing, dail a bit o' me wad hae fashed ye to come down the glen to help us. The garrison and our ain horses could hae tane Rab Roy easily enough. There's the hand," he said, holding up his own, "should lay him on the green, and never ask a Highlandman a' ye a' for his help."

"Ye might hae lout us hids still where we were, then," said Ivermashlack. "I didna come sixty miles without being sent for. But as ye'll hae my opinion, I wad ye keep your mouth better steekit, if ye hope to speed. Shaird folk hae lang, and we may him ye less o'. The way to catch a bird is no to fling your barnet at her. And aye this gentleman hae heard some things they auldin hae heard, an the brandy hadna been ever bauld for your brain, Major Gallbraith. Ye needna cock your hat and belly wf me, man, for I will not hear it."

"I hae said it," said Gallbraith, with a solemn air of drunken gravity, "that I will quarrel no more this night either with breadcloth or tartan. When I am off duty I'll quarrel with you or any man in the Highlands or Lowlands, but not on duty—no—no. I wish we heard a' these red-coats. If it had been to do anything against King James, we wad hae seen them lang ago—but when it's to keep the peace a' the country they can be as kind as their neighbours."

As he spoke we heard the measured footsteps of a body of infantry in the march; and an officer, followed by two or three files of soldiers, entered the apartment. He spoke in an English accent, which was very pleasant to my ears, now so long accustomed to the varying tongues of the Highland and Lowland Scotch.—You are, I suppose, Major Gallbraith, of the squadron

of Lennox Mills, and these are the two Highland gentlemen with whom I was appointed to meet in this place?"

They assented, and invited the officer to take some refreshments, which he declined.—"I have been too late, gentlemen, and am desirous to make up time. I have orders to search for and arrest two persons guilty of treasonable practices."

"We'll wash our hands o' that," said Invershulloch. "I came here w' my men to fight against the red MacGregor that killed my sons, seven times removed, Duncan MacLaren, in Inverness;*" but I will have nothing to do touching honest gentlemen that may be gone through the country on their ain business."

"Nor I neither," said French.

Major Gallowith took up the matter more solemnly, and, providing his station with a biscup, spoke to the following purpose:—

"I shall say nothing against King George, Captain, because, as it happens, my commission may rin in his name—But one commission being good, sir, does not make another bad; and some think that James may be just as good a name as George. There's the king that is—and there's the king that said of right be—I say, an honest man may and wad be loyal to them both, Captain. But I am of the Lord Lieutenant's opinion for the time, as it becoms a militia officer and a deputy-lieutenant—and about treason and all that, it's lost time to speak of it—least said is soonest mended."

"I am sorry to see how you have been employing your time, sir," replied the English officer—as indeed the honest gentleman's reasoning had a strong relief of the liquor he had been drinking—"and I could wish, sir, it had been otherwise on an occasion of this consequence. I would recommend to you to try to sleep for an hour.—Do these gentlemen belong to your party?"—looking at the Ballo and me, who, engaged in eating our supper, had paid little attention to the officer on his entrance.

"Travelers, sir," said Gallowith—"honest travelers by sea and land, as the prayer-book hath it."

"My instructions," said the Captain, taking a light to survey

* This, as appears from the introductory matter to this *Tale*, is an over-drawn. The slaughter of MacLaren, a member of the clan of Appin, by the MacGregors, did not take place till after Dick Roy's death, when it happened in 1718.

in closer, "are to place under arrest an elderly and a young person—and I think these gentlemen answer nearly the description."

"Take care what you say, sir," said Mr. Jarvis; "it shall not be your red coat nor your lance that shall protect you, if you put any affront on me. I do condemn you both in an action of assault and false imprisonment—I am a free burgess and a magistrate of Glasgow; Niall Jarvis is my name, and was my father's afore me—I am a baillie, be praised for the honour, and my father was a deacon."

"He was a prick-eared cur," said Major Galsworthy, "and fought against the King at Rothwell Brigg."

"He paid what he ought and what he bought, Mr. Galsworthy," said the Baillie, "and was an honest man that ever shone on your shanks."

"I have no time to attend to all this," said the officer; "I must positively detain you, gentlemen, unless you can produce some respectable security that you are loyal subjects."

"I desire to be carried before some civil magistrate," said the Baillie—"the sheriff or the judge of the bounds;—I am not obliged to answer every red-coat that opens questions at me."

"Well, sir, I shall know how to manage you if you are silent—And you, sir" (to me), "what may your name be?"

"Francis Oshaldstone, sir."

"What, a son of Sir Hildbrand Oshaldstone of Northern-Inch?"

"No, sir," interrupted the Baillie; "a son of the great William Oshaldstone of the House of Oshaldstone and Tristram, Crane-Alley, London."

"I am afraid, sir," said the officer, "your name only increases the suspicions against you, and lays me under the necessity of requesting that you will give up what papers you have in charge."

I observed the Highlanders look anxiously at each other when this proposal was made.

"I had none," I replied, "to surrender."

The officer commanded me to be disarmed and searched. To have resisted would have been madness. I accordingly gave up my arms, and submitted to a search, which was conducted as civilly as an operation of the kind well could. They found

nothing except the note which I had vented that night through the head of the landlady.

"This is different from what I expected," said the officer; "but it affords us good grounds for detaining you. Here I find you in written communication with the outlawed robber, Robert MacGregor Campbell, who has been as long the plague of this district—How do you account for that?"

"Epics of Rob!" said Inverchellach. "We wad serve them right to steep them up till the cauld tree."

"We are gaird to see ailer some gear o' our ain, gentlemen," said the Bailie, "that's hiven into his hands by accident—There's one law again a man looking after his ain, I hope?"

"How did you come by this letter?" said the officer, addressing himself to me.

I could not think of betraying the poor woman who had given it to me, and remained silent.

"Do you know anything of it, fellow?" said the officer, looking at Andrew, whose jaws were chattering like a pair of castanets at the threats thrown out by the Highlander.

"O ay, I ken a' about it—it was a Highland bonn gied the letter to that lang-tongued fard the gairdwife there; I'll be sworn my master ken'd naething about it. But his wife's to gang up the hills and speak w' Rob; and ah, ah, it wad be a charity just to send a whann o' your red-coats to see him safe back to Glasgow again whether he will or no—and ye can keep Mr. Jarvis as lang as ye like—He's responsible enough for any fine ye may lay on him—and so's my master for that matter; for me, I'm just a pair gackler lad, and no worth your steering."

"I believe," said the officer, "the best thing I can do is to send these persons to the garrison under an escort. They seem to be in immediate correspondence with the enemy, and I shall be in no respect answerable for suffering them to be at liberty. Gentlemen, you will consider yourselves as my prisoners. So soon as dawn approaches, I will send you to a place of security. If you be the persons you describe yourselves, it will soon appear, and you will sustain no great inconvenience from being detained a day or two. I can hear no reconstructions," he continued, turning away from the Bailie, whose mouth was open to address him; "the service I am on gives me no time for idle discussions."

"Awed, awed, sir," said the Bolla, "ye've welcome to a turn on your ain Bolla; but see if I dinna get ye dunn till's afore a's dunn."

An anxious consultation now took place between the officers and the Highlanders, but carried on in so low a tone, that it was impossible to catch the sense. So soon as it was concluded they all left the house. At their departure, the Bolla then expressed himself—"These Highlanders are o' the westland class, and just as light-headed as their neighbours, an' a' takes be true, and yet ye see they hae brought them frae the head o' Angleshire to make war w' pair Rob for some wad il-will that they hae at him and his dragoon. And there's the Grahams, and the Duncans, and the Lennox gentry, a' recruited and in order—It's wad hae'd their quarrel; and I dinna blame them—nobody likes to lose his kye. And then there's soldiers, pair things, boyed out frae the garrison at a' body's bidding—Pair Rob will lose his hands for by the time the sun comes over the hill. Weel—it's wrong for a magistrate to be winking anything agane the course o' justice, but deil o' me an I wad break my heart to hear that Rob had gien them a' their palles!"

CHAPTER THIRTIETH.

—Omened—

Near me, and near me well, and look upon me
Directly in my face—my woman's face—
For if you fear, one shadow of a tree,
One palm-tree there appears, but from my eyes,
To lay hold on your heart.

POPE.

We were permitted to slumber out the remainder of the night in the best manner that the miserable accommodations of the abbey permitted. The Bolla, fatigued with his journey and the subsequent scenes—less interested also in the event of our arrest, which to him could only be a matter of temporary inconvenience—perhaps less nice than habit had rendered me about the slowness or swiftness of his coach,—tumbled himself into one of the sofas which I have already described, and soon was

heard to snore soundly. A broken sleep, watched by intervals, while I rested my head upon the table, was my only refreshment. In the course of the night I had occasion to observe that there seemed to be some doubt and hesitation in the motions of the soldiers. Men were sent out, as if to obtain intelligence, and returned apparently without bringing any satisfactory information to their commanding officer. He was obviously eager and anxious, and again dispatched small parties of two or three men, some of whom, as I could understand from what the others whispered to each other, did not return again to the Chateau.

The morning had broken, when a corporal and two men rushed into the lat, dragging after them, in a sort of triumph, a Highlander, whom I immediately recognised as my acquaintance the cut-throat. The Ballo, who started up at the noise with which they entered, immediately made the same discovery, and exclaimed—"Hurry on us! they have grippit the pair creature Dougal.—Captain, I will put in bail—sufficient bail, for that Dougal creature."

To this offer, dictated undoubtedly by a grateful recollection of the late interference of the Highlander in his behalf, the Captain only answered by requesting Mr. Jarvie to "mind his own affairs, and remember that he was himself for the present a prisoner."

"I take you to witness, Mr. Gubbaldstone," said the Ballo, who was probably better acquainted with the process in civil than in military cases, "that he has refused sufficient bail. It's my opinion that the creature Dougal will have a good action of vengeance imprisonment and damages agane him, under the Act sevenhunder hundred and een, and I'll see the creature righted."

The officer, whose name I understood was Thornton, paying no attention to the Ballo's threats or expostulations, instituted a very close inquiry into Dougal's life and conversation, and compelled him to admit, though with apparent reluctance, the successive facts,—that he knew Rob Roy MacGregor—that he had seen him within these twelve months—within these six months—within this month—within this week; in fact, that he had parted from him only an hour ago. All this detail came like drops of blood from the prisoner, and was, to all appearance, only extorted by the threat of a halter and the next tree, which

Captain Thornton assured him should be his doom, if he did not give direct and special information.

"And now, my friend," said the officer, "you will please inform me how many men your master has with him at present."

Dougal looked in every direction except at the speaker, and began to answer, "She cannot just be sure about that."

"Look at me, you Highland dog," said the officer, "and remember your life depends on your answer. How many regiments had that outlawed scoundrel with him when you left him?"

"Oh, no above six regiments when I was gone."

"And where are the rest of his handitti?"

"Gone off the Lieutenant upon his westland errand."

"Against the westland diem?" said the Captain. "Cough—that is likely enough; and what regiments arrived were you dispatched upon?"

"Just to see what your honour and its gentlemen red-coats were doing down here at its Clachan."

"The creature will prove falsehearted, after all," said the Belle, who by this time had planted himself close behind me; "it's lucky I didn't get myself to expenses about him."

"And now, my friend," said the Captain, "let us understand each other. You have confessed yourself a spy, and should string up to the next tree—But come, if you will do me one good turn, I will do you another. You, Dougal—you shall just, in the way of kindness, carry me and a small party to the place where you left your master, as I wish to speak a few words with him on serious affairs; and I'll let you go about your business, and give you five guineas to boot."

"Ogh! ogh!" exclaimed Dougal, in the extremity of distress and perplexity; "she cannot do tat—she cannot do tat; she'll rather be hanged."

"Hanged, then, you shall be, my friend," said the officer; "and your blood be upon your own head. Corporal Crump, do you play Private-Marshal—away with him!"

The corporal had entrusted poor Dougal for some time, ostentatiously twisting a piece of cord which he had found in the house into the form of a halter. He now threw it about the culprit's neck, and, with the assistance of two soldiers, had dragged Dougal as far as the door, when, overcome with the

terror of immediate death, he exclaimed, "Shewfennas, stop—stop! She'll do his honour's bidding—stop!"

"Awa' wif the creature!" said the Ballo, "he deserves hanging mair now than ever; awa' wif him, corporal. Why dizen ye tak him awa'?"

"It's my belief and opinion, honest gentlemen," said the corporal, "that if you were going to be hanged yourself, you would be in as wuch d—d hurry."

This by-dialogue prevented my hearing what passed between the prisoner and Captain Thornton; but I heard the former asked out, in a very subdued tone, "And ye'll ask her to gang rae farther than just to show ye where the MacGregor is!—Oom! shee!"

"Silence your howling, you rascal!—No; I give you my word I will ask you to go no farther.—Corporal, make the man fall in, in front of the houses. Get out these gentlemen's horses; we must carry them with us. I cannot spare any men to guard them here. Come, my lads, get under arms."

The soldiers bustled about, and were ready to move. We were led out, along with Douglas, in the capacity of prisoners. As we left the hut, I heard our companion in captivity remind the Captain of "his former business."

"Here they are for you," said the officer, putting gold into his hand; "but observe, that if you attempt to mislead me, I will blow your brains out with my own hand."

"The creature," said the Ballo, "is waur than I judged him.—It is a wauldy and a perfidious creature. O the filthy hawc of gain that men gie themselves up to! My father the deacon used to say, the penny siller shew mair wile than the naked sword shew ballis."

The landlady now approached, and demanded payment of her reckoning, including all that had been quaffed by Major Galbraith and his Highland friends. The English officer remonstrated, but Mrs. Macdunnas declared, if "the ladies trusted to his honour's name being used in their company, she wad never hae drawn them a stoup o' liquor; for Mr. Galbraith, she might see him again, or she might no, but wad did she wot she had awa' chance of seeing her siller—and she was a poor widow, had naething but her custom to rely on."

Captain Thornton put a stop to her remonstrances by paying the charge, which was only a few English shillings, though the

amount would very formidable in Scottish dimensions. The generous offer would have included Mr. Jarvis and me in this general acquittance; but the Ballo, disregarding an intimation from the landlady to "make as much of the highbore as we could, for they were sure to gie us plague enough," went into a formal accounting respecting our share of the reckoning, and paid it accordingly. The Captain took the opportunity to make us some slight apology for detaining us. "If we were loyal and peaceable subjects," he said, "we would not regret being kept for a day, when it was essential to the king's service; if otherwise, he was acting according to his duty."

We were compelled to accept an apology which it would have served no purpose to refuse, and we called out to attend him on his march.

I shall never forget the delightful sensation with which I exchanged the dark, smoky, smothering atmosphere of the Highland hut, in which we had passed the night so uncomfortably, for the refreshing fragrance of the morning air, and the glorious beams of the rising sun, which, from a tabernacle of purple and golden clouds, were darted full on such a scene of natural romance and beauty as had never before greeted my eyes. To the left lay the valley, down which the Forth wandered on its westerly course, surrounding the beautiful detached hill, with all its garland of woods. On the right, amid a profusion of thickets, knolls, and crags, lay the bed of a broad mountain lake, lightly curled into tiny waves by the breath of the morning breeze, each glittering in its course under the influence of the sunbeams. High hills, rocks, and banks, waving with natural forests of birch and oak, formed the borders of this marvellous sheet of water; and, as their leaves rustled to the wind and twinkled in the sun, gave to the depth of solitude a sort of life and vivacity. Man alone seemed to be placed in a state of inactivity, in a scene where all the ordinary features of nature were raised and exalted. The miserable little houses, as the Ballo termed them, of which about a dozen formed the village called the Chieftain of Aherfoll, were composed of loose stones, cemented by clay instead of mortar, and thatched by turf, laid neatly upon rafters framed of native and unknown birches and oaks from the woods around. The roofs approached the ground so nearly, that Andrew Fairweather observed we might have ridden over the village the night before,

and never found out we were near it, unless our horses' feet had "gone through the riggs."

From all we could see, Mrs. Macduglas's house, miserable as were the quarters it afforded, was still by far the best in the hamlet; and I dare say (if my description gives you any curiosity to see it) you will hardly find it much improved at the present day, for the Scotch are not a people who speedily admit innovation, even when it comes in the shape of improvement.*

The inhabitants of these miserable dwellings were disturbed by the noise of our departure; and as our party of about twenty soldiers drew up in rank before marching off, we were soon saluted by many a belated from the half-opened door of her cottage. As these abjects thrust forth their grey heads, imperfectly covered with close caps of flannel, and showed their shrivelled brows, and long skinny arms, with various gestures, shrugs, and writhed expressions in Gaelic addressed to each other, my imagination resorted to the witches of Macbeth, and I imagined I read in the features of these crosses the malignance of the weird sisters. The little children also, who began to crawl forth, some quite naked, and others very imperfectly covered with tatters of tartan stuff, clapped their tiny hands, and grinned at the English soldiers, with an expression of national hate and malignity which seemed beyond their years. I remarked particularly that there were no men, nor so much as a boy of ten or twelve years old, to be seen among the inhabitants of a village which seemed populous in proportion to its extent; and the idea certainly occurred to me, that we were likely to receive from them, in the course of our journey, more effectual tokens of ill-will than those which lowered on the villages, and dictated the murmurs, of the women and children.

It was not until we commenced our march that the malignity of the elder persons of the community broke forth into expression. The last file of men had left the village, to pursue a small broken track, formed by the sledges in which the natives transported their pots and turfs, and which led through the woods that fringed the lower end of the lake, when a shrill sound of female exclamation broke forth, mixed with the screams of children, the whooping of boys, and the clapping of hands, with which the Highland dances entice their notes,

* Note I. Chapter of Aberdeen.

whether of rage or hesitation. I asked Andrew, who looked as pale as death, what all this meant.

"I doubt we'll hear that over mine," said he. "Minn! It means that the Highland wives are cursing and bawling the red-coats, and wishing ill-luck to them, and like me that ever spite the Saxons tongue. I have heard wives flyte in England and Scotland—it's no marvel to hear them flyte our gate; but sic ill-swaft tongues as these Highland wifflins!—and sic grievous wiles, that men should be slaughtered like sheep—and that they may lapper their hands in the elbows in their hearth-blade—and that they will doe the death of Walter Cuning of Galyock," who had as much o' him left together as would gather a mossie-dog—sic awsome language as that I ne'er heard out o' a human thapple;—and, unless the dell wad rise among them to gie them a lesson, I thinkna that their talent at cursing could be amended. The worst o' it is, they bid us aye gang up the loch, and see what we'll find in."

Adding Andrew's information to what I had myself observed, I could scarce doubt that some attack was meditated upon our party. The road, as we advanced, seemed to afford every facility for such an unpleasant interruption. At first it winded apart from the lake through marshy meadow ground, overgrown with sedge-wood, now traversing dark and close thickets which would have admitted an ambuscade to be sheltered within a few yards of our line of march, and frequently crossing rough mountain torrents, some of which took the soldiers up to the knees, and ran with such violence, that their force could only be stemmed by the strength of two or three men holding fast by each other's arms. It certainly appeared to me, though altogether unacquainted with military affairs, that a sort of half-savage warriors, as I had heard the Highlanders asserted to be, might, in such passes as these, attack a party of regular forces with great advantage. The Belle's good sense and shrewd observation had led him to the same conclusion, as I understood from his repeating to speak with the captain, whom he addressed nearly in the following terms:—"Captain, it's no to dook our favour out o' ye, for I seen it—and it's under protest that I

* A great feudal oppressor, who, riding on some great purpose through the Forest of Galyock, was thrown from his horse, and his foot being caught in the stirrup, was dragged along by the frightened animal till he was torn to pieces. The expression, "Walter of Galyock's curse," is preserved.

reserve my action and place of apprehension and wrongful imprisonment;—but, being a friend to King George and his army, I take the liberty to speak—Dinna ye think ye might tak a better time to gang up this glen? If ye are seeking Bob Boy, he's ken'd to be better than half a hundred men strong when he's at the lowest; an if he brings in the Glengyle folk, and the Glen-fales and Balgubhler bairns, he may come to gie ye your hail through the rock; and it's my sincere advice, as a king's friend, ye had better tak back again to the Clackan, for these wumans at Aberfohl are like the warms and wanners at the Comrie—there's aye bad weather follows their skirling."

"Make yourself easy, sir," replied Captain Thornton; "I am in the execution of my orders. And as ye say ye are a friend to King George, ye will be glad to learn that it is impossible that this gang of ruffians, whose license has disturbed the country so long, can escape the measures now taken to suppress them. The horse squadron of militia, commanded by Major Galbraith, is already joined by two or more troops of cavalry, which will occupy all the lower passes of this wild country; three hundred Highlanders, under the two gentlemen ye saw at the inn, are in possession of the upper part, and various strong parties from the garrison are scouring the hills and glens in different directions. Our last accounts of Bob Boy correspond with what this fellow has confessed, that, finding himself surrounded on all sides, he had dispersed the greater part of his followers, with the purpose either of lying concealed, or of making his escape through his superior knowledge of the pass."

"I dinna ken," said the Bailie; "there's mair brandy than brains in Garabhattachin's head this morning—And I vedna, an I were ye, Captain, put my main dependence on the Highlanders—harkna wina pike an' harkna' een. They may quarrel among themselves, and gie ilkither ill names, and maybe a slash or a daynaunce; but they are sure to join in the long run, against a' civilized folk, that wear breeks on their blacker ends, and hae purses in their pouches."

Apparently these observations were not altogether thrown away on Captain Thornton. He reformed his line of march, commanded his soldiers to unslung their firelocks and fix their bayonets, and formed an advanced and rear-guard, each consisting of a non-commissioned officer and two soldiers, who

received strict orders to keep an alert look-out. Dargal underwent another and very close examination, in which he steadfastly asserted the truth of what he had before affirmed; and being retained on account of the suspicious and dangerous appearance of the route by which he was guiding them, he answered with a sort of toothiness that seemed very natural, "Her name'll dikke mak te road; an shentlemans likt gweed roads, she said has pilot at Glenco."

All this passed off well enough, and we resumed our progress.

Our route, though leading towards the lake, had hitherto been so much shaded by wood, that we only from time to time obtained a glimpse of that beautiful sheet of water. But the road now suddenly emerged from the forest ground, and, winding close by the margin of the loch, afforded us a full view of its spacious mirror, which now, the breeze having totally subsided, reflected in still magnificence the high dark heathy mountains, huge grey rocks, and shaggy banks, by which it is enclosed. The hills now mark on its margin so closely, and were so broken and precipitous, as to afford no passage except just upon the narrow line of the track which we occupied, and which was overhung with rocks, from which we might have been destroyed merely by rolling down stones, without much possibility of offering resistance. Add to this, that, as the road wound round every promontory and bay which indicated the lake, there was rarely a possibility of seeing a hundred yards before us. Our commander appeared to take some alarm at the nature of the pass in which he was engaged, which displayed itself in repeated orders to his soldiers to be on the alert, and in many threats of instant death to Dargal, if he should be found to have led them into danger. Dargal received these threats with an air of stupid impenetrability, which might arise either from conscious innocence, or from dogged resolution.

"If shentlemans were asking to find Gregorach," he said, "to be sure they couldna expect to find her without some wee danger."

Just as the Highlander uttered these words, a halt was made by the corporal commanding the advance, who sent back one of the file who formed it, to tell the Captain that the path in front was occupied by Highlanders, stationed on a commanding point of particular difficulty. Almost at the same instant a soldier

from the rear came to say, that they heard the sound of a baggage in the woods through which we had just passed. Captain Thornton, a man of conduct as well as courage, instantly resolved to force the pass in front, without waiting till he was assailed from the rear; and, assuring his soldiers that the baggages which they heard were those of the friendly Highlanders who were advancing to their assistance, he stated to them the importance of advancing and securing Bob Roy, if possible, before these auxiliaries should come up to divide with them the honour, as well as the reward which was placed on the head of this celebrated freshwater. He therefore ordered the rear-guard to join the centre, and both to close up to the advance, doubling his files so as to occupy with his columns the whole practicable part of the road, and to present such a front as its breadth admitted. Deagul, to whom he said in a whisper, "You dog, if you have deceived me, you shall die for it!" was placed in the centre, between two grenadiers, with positive orders to shoot him if he attempted an escape. The same situation was assigned to us, as being the safest, and Captain Thornton, taking his half-pike from the soldier who carried it, placed himself at the head of his little detachment, and gave the word to march forward.

The party advanced with the firmness of English soldiers. Not so Andrew Fairweather, who was frightened out of his wits; and not so, if truth must be told, either the Bailie or I myself, who, without feeling the same degree of trepidation, could not with stoical indifference see our lives exposed to hazard in a quarrel with which we had no concern. But there was neither time for remonstrance nor remedy.

We approached within about twenty yards of the spot where the advanced guard had seen some appearance of an enemy. It was one of those promontories which run into the lake, and round the base of which the road had hitherto winded in the manner I have described. In the present case, however, the path, instead of keeping the water's edge, scaled the promontory by one or two rapid zigzags, carried in a broken track along the precipitous face of a shaly gray rock, which would otherwise have been absolutely inaccessible. On the top of this rock, only to be approached by a road so broken, so narrow, and so precarious, the corporal declared he had seen the houses and long-barrelled guns of several mountaineers, apparently posted

among the long heath and brushwood which crested the mountains. Captain Thornton ordered him to move forward with three files, to dislodge the supposed ambuscade, while, at a more slow but steady pace, he advanced to his support with the rest of his party.

The attack which he meditated was prevented by the unexpected apparition of a female upon the summit of the rock. "Stand!" she said, with a commanding tone, "and tell me what ye seek in MacGeege's country!"

I have seldom seen a finer or more commanding form than this woman. She might be between the terms of forty and fifty years, and had a countenance which must once have been of a masculine cast of beauty; though now, imprinted with deep lines by exposure to rough weather, and perhaps by the wasting influence of grief and passion, its features were only strong, hard, and expressive. She wore her plaid, not drawn around her head and shoulders, as is the fashion of the women in Scotland, but disposed around her body as the Highland soldiers wear theirs. She had a man's bonnet, with a feather in it, an unsheathed sword in her hand, and a pair of pistols at her girdle.

"It's Helen Campbell, Rob's wife," said the Ballo, in a whisper of considerable alarm; "and there will be broken heads among us or its lang."

"What seek ye here!" she asked again of Captain Thornton, who had himself advanced to reconnoitre.

"We seek the officer, Rob Roy MacGeege Campbell," answered the officer, "and make no war on women; therefore offer no vain opposition to the king's troops, and secure yourself of civil treatment."

"Ay," retorted the Amazon, "I am no stranger to your tender mercies. Ye have left us neither name nor fame—our mother's bones will drink milk in their grave when milk are laid beside them—Ye have left us neither house nor hold, blanket nor bedding, cattle to feed us, or flocks to clothe us—Ye have taken from us all—all!—The very names of our ancestors have ye taken away, and now ye come for our lives."

"I seek no man's life," replied the Captain; "I only execute my orders. If you are alone, good woman, you have naught to fear—if there are any with you so much as to offer useless resistance, their own blood be on their own heads. Move forward, sergeant."

"Forward! march!" said the non-commissioned officer. "Huzza, my boys, for Rob Roy's head and a purse of gold."

He quickened his pace into a run, followed by the six soldiers; but as they attained the first traverse of the ascent, the flash of a dozen of firelocks from various parts of the pass ported in quick succession and deliberate aim. The sergeant, shot through the body, still struggled to gain the ascent, raised himself by his hands to clamber up the face of the rock, but relaxed his grasp, after a desperate effort, and falling, rolled from the face of the cliff into the deep lake, where he perished. Of the soldiers, three fell, slain or disabled; the others retreated on their main body, all more or less wounded.

"Grenadiers, to the front!" said Captain Thornton.—You are to recollect, that in those days this description of soldiers actually carried that destructive species of firework from which they derive their name. The four grenadiers moved to the front accordingly. The officer commanded the rest of the party to be ready to support them, and only saying to us, "Look to your safety, gentlemen," gave, in rapid succession, the word to the grenadiers—"Open your pouches—handle your grenades—blow your matches—fall on."

The whole advanced with a shout, headed by Captain Thornton,—the grenadiers preparing to throw their grenades among the bushes where the ambushers lay, and the musketeers to support them by an instant and close assault. Droug, forgotten in the scuffle, wisely crept into the thicket which overhung that part of the road where we had first halted, which he ascended with the activity of a wild cat. I followed his example, instinctively recollecting that the fire of the Highlanders would sweep the open track. I clambered until out of breath; for a continued spluttering fire, in which every shot was multiplied by a thousand echoes, the hissing of the kindled flames of the grenades, and the successive explosion of those missiles, mingled with the hoarse of the soldiers, and the yell and shriek of their Highland antagonists, formed a contrast which added—I do not shame to own it—wings to my desire to reach a place of safety. The difficulty of the ascent soon increased so much, that I despaired of reaching Droug, who seemed to swing himself from rock to rock, and stump to stump, with the facility of a squirrel, and I turned down my eyes to see what had

because of my other companions. Both were brought to a very awkward stand-still.

The Ballo, to whom I suppose fear had given a temporary share of agility, had ascended about twenty feet from the path, when his foot slipping, as he straddled from one huge fragment of rock to another, he would have slumbered with his father the dream, whose acts and words he was so fond of quoting, but for a projecting branch of a rugged thorn, which, catching hold of the skirts of his riding-coat, supported him in mid-air, where he dangled not unlike to the sign of the Golden Pincee over the door of a tavern in the Tringale of his native dip.

As for Andrew Paterson, he had advanced with better success, until he had attained the top of a bare cliff, which, rising above the wood, exposed him, at least in his own opinion, to all the dangers of the neighbouring skirmish, while, at the same time, it was of such a precipitous and impracticable nature, that he dared neither to advance nor retreat. Posting in up and down upon the narrow space which the top of the cliff afforded (very like a fellow at a country-fair dancing upon a trestle), he roared for mercy in Gaelic and English alternately, according to the side on which the scale of victory seemed to predominate, while his exclamations were only answered by the grunts of the Ballo, who suffered much, not only from apprehension, but from the painful posture in which he hung suspended by the limb.

On perceiving the Ballo's precarious situation, my first idea was to attempt to render him assistance; but this was impossible without the concurrence of Andrew, whom neither sign, nor entreaty, nor command, nor expostulation, could inspire with courage to adventure the descent from his painful elevation, where, like an unskilful and chaotic minister of state, unable to escape from the entanglement to which he had presumptuously ascended, he continued to pour forth pitious prayers for mercy, which no one heard, and to slip to and fro, writhing his body into all possible antic shapes to avoid the hole which he succeeded to be whistling around him.

In a few minutes this cause of terror ceased, for the fire, at first so well sustained, now sunk at once—a sure sign that the conflict was concluded. To gain some spot from which I could see how the day had gone was now my object, in order to appeal to the mercy of the victors, who, I trusted (whichever

side might be gained), would not suffer the honest Balle to remain suspended, like the coffin of Malcorret, between heaven and earth, without leading a hand to disengage him. At length, by dint of ascending, I found a spot which commanded a view of the field of battle. It was indeed sealed; and, as my mind already suggested, from the place and circumstances attending the contest, it had terminated in the defeat of Captain Thornton. I saw a party of Highlanders in the act of disarming that officer, and the scanty remainder of his party. They consisted of about twelve men, most of whom were wounded, who, surrounded by twice their number, and without the power either to advance or retreat, exposed to a murderous and well-aimed fire, which they had no means of returning with effect, had at length laid down their arms by the order of their officer, when he saw that the road in his rear was cut off, and that protracted resistance would be only wasting the lives of his brave followers. By the Highlanders, who fought under cover, the victory was cheaply bought, at the expense of one man slain and two wounded by the grenades. All this I learned afterwards. At present I only comprehended the general result of the day, from seeing the English officer, whose face was covered with blood, stripped of his hat and arms, and his men, with sullen and dejected countenances which marked their deep regret, emerging from the wild and martial figures who surrounded them, the severe measures to which the laws of war subject the vanquished for security of the victors.

CHAPTER THIRTY-FIRST.

"*Woe to the vanquished!*" was stern Brenan's word,
 When such proud Rome beneath the Gallic sword—
 "*Woe to the vanquished!*" when his massive blade
 Drove down the scale against her weapon weigh'd;
 And on the field of slaughter battle still,
 "Woe hence no battle e'er the victor's will."

THE GARDIAN.

I ANXIOUSLY endeavored to distinguish Dougal among the victors. I had little doubt that the part he had played was assumed, as purpose to lead the English officer into the dells, and

I could not help admiring the address with which the ignorant, and apparently half-brutal savage, had veiled his purpose, and the affected reluctance with which he had suffered to be extracted from him the false information which it must have been his purpose from the beginning to communicate. I foresaw we should incur some danger on approaching the victors in the first flush of their success, which was not undimmed with cruelty; for one or two of the soldiers, whose wounds prevented them from rising, were postured by the victors, or rather by some ragged Highland hero who had mingled with them. I concluded, therefore, it would be unsafe to present ourselves without some mediator; and as Campbell, whom I now could not but identify with the celebrated freemason Bob Roy, was nowhere to be seen, I resolved to claim the protection of his emissary, Dougal.

After gazing everywhere in vain, I at length retained my steps to see what assistance I could individually render to my unlucky friend, when, to my great joy, I saw Mr. Jarvis delivered from his state of suspense; and though very black in the face, and much damaged in the garments, safely seated beneath the rock, in front of which he had been so lately suspended. I hastened to join him and offer my congratulations, which he was at first far from receiving in the spirit of cordiality with which they were offered. A heavy fit of coughing seized him, permitted him breath enough to express the broken hints which he threw out against my slowness.

"Uh! uh! uh! uh!—they say a friend—uh! uh!—a friend sticks closer than a brother—uh! uh! uh! When I came up here, Minister Oshackstone, to this country, cursed of God and man—uh! uh!—Heaven forgive me for swearing—on one man's word but yours, I've think it was fair—uh! uh! uh!—to leave me, first, to be shot or drowned between red-wad Highlanders and red-coats; and next to be hung up between heaven and earth, like an odd potato-bogle, without one winkle or trying—uh! uh!—one winkle or trying to relieve me!"

I made a thousand apologies, and laboured so hard to represent the impossibility of my affording him relief by my own assisted exertions, that at length I succeeded, and the Ruffie, who was as pliable as hasty in his temper, extended his favour to me once more. I went back the liberty of asking him how he had contrived to extricate himself.

"He extricate! I might hae lang there till the day of judg-

ment or I could has helped myself, wif my head blaging down on the wa side, and my heels on the tather, like the yamscooles in the weigh-house. It was the creature Deagal that extricated me, as he did yestreen; he outfit all the tails o' my coat wif his dach, and another gillie and him set me on my legs as cleverly as if I had never been off them. But to see what a thing gude breid chaff is! Had I been in any o' your rotten French cusslets now, or your dash-de-berries, it would has secured me an odd rag wif a weight on mine. But tair fit the weaver that wrought the waist o't—I swing and bobbit yonder as safe as a guttard^a that's moored by a thrum-ply cable at the Broadside."

I now inquired what had become of his preserver.

"The creature," as he continued to call the Highlander, "contrived to let us ken there wad be danger in gien near the lobby till he came back, and bade us stay here. I am o' the mind," he continued, "that he's awaiting after you—it's a considerate creature—and troth, I wad swear he was right about the lobby, as he ca's her, too—Helen Campbell was none o' the mainst dance makkers, nor merriest wimen neither, and folk say that Rob himself stands in awe o' her. I doubt she wims him now, for it's many years since we met—I am clear far waiting for the Deagal creature or we gang near her."

I signified my appreciation in this reasoning; but it was not the will of fate that day that the Bailie's presence should profit himself or any one else.

Andrew Falmesbee, though he had ceased to appear on the parade upon the cessation of the firing, which had given occasion for his whirled excursions, continued, as perched on the top of an exposed cliff, too conspicuous an object to escape the sharp eyes of the Highlanders, when they had time to look a little around them. We were appalled he was discovered, by a wild and loud halloo set up among the assembled voices, three or four of whom instantly plunged into the copsewood, and ascended the rocky side of the hill in different directions towards the place where they had discovered this whirled apparition.

Those who arrived first within gunshot of poor Andrew, did not trouble themselves to offer him any assistance in the ticklish posture of his affairs, but bredding their long Spanish-barrelled guns, gave him to understand, by signs which admitted of no

^a A kind of lighter used in the river Clyde,—probably from the French *chêne*.

reconstruction, that he must resolve to come down and submit himself to their mercy, or to be marked at from beneath, like a regimental target set up for half-practice. With such a formidable hint for cautious action, Andrew Fairweather could no longer hesitate; the more imminent peril overcame his sense of that which seemed less inevitable, and he began to descend the cliff at all risks, clutching to the ivy and oak stumps, and projecting fragments of rock, with an almost feverish anxiety, and never failing, as circumstances left him a hand at liberty, to extend it to the plumed gentry below in an attitude of supplication, as if to deprecate the discharge of their levelled firearms. In a word, the fellow, under the influence of a countervailing motive for terror, achieved a safe descent from his perilous position, which, I verily believe, nothing but the fear of instant death could have moved him to attempt. The awkward mode of Andrew's descent greatly amused the Highlanders below, who fired a shot or two while he was engaged in it, without the purpose of injuring him, as I believe, but merely to enhance the amusement they derived from his extreme terror, and the superlative exercises of agility to which it excited him.

At length he attained firm and comparatively level ground—or rather, to speak more correctly, his foot slipping at the last point of descent, he fell on the earth at his full length, and was raised by the assistance of the Highlanders, who stood to receive him, and who, ere he gained his legs, stripped him not only of the whole contents of his pockets, but of petticoat, hat, coat, doublet, stockings, and shoes, parading the feat with such admirable volubility, that, although he fell on his back a well-dressed and decent burgher-looking serving-man, he arose a tumbled, unclean, bald-pated, beggarly-looking scoundrel. Without respect to the pain which his unprotected toes experienced from the sharp encounter of the rocks over which they hurried like, those who had detected Andrew proceeded to drag him downwards towards the road through all the intervening obstacles.

In the course of their descent, Mr. Jarvis and I became exposed to their lynx-eyed observation, and instantly half-a-dozen of armed Highlanders thronged around us, with drawn dirks and swords pointed at our faces and throats, and cocked pistols presented against our bodies. To have offered resistance would have been madness, especially as we had no weapons capable of

supporting such a demonstration. We therefore submitted to our fate; and with great roughness on the part of those who assisted at our toilette, were in the act of being reduced to an uncomplaisant state (in *our King Lear's* phrase) as the phlegmatic M'pod Andrew Palmerville, who stood skilfully between fear and cold at a few yards' distance. Good chance, however, saved us from this extremity of wretchedness; for, just as I had yielded up my crest (a smart Steinkirk, by the way, and richly lacéd), and the Bulls had been disrobed of the fragments of his riding-coat—enter Dougal, and the scene was changed. By a high tone of expostulation, mixed with sables and threats, as far as I could conjecture the tenor of his language from the violence of his gestures, he compelled the phlegmatics, however reluctant, not only to give up their farther depredations on our property, but to restore the spoil they had already appropriated. He snatched my crest from the fellow who had seized it, and twisted it (in the seal of his restitution) around my neck with such sufficing energy as made me think that he had not only been, during his residence at Glasgow, a substitute of the jailer, but must moreover have taken lessons as an apprentice of the hangman. He flung the tattered remnants of Mr. Jarrick's coat around his shoulders, and as more Highlanders began to flock towards us from the high road, he led the way downwards, directing and commanding the others to assist us, but particularly the Bulls, the assistance necessary to our descending with comparative ease and safety. It was, however, in vain that Andrew Palmerville employed his lungs in demanding a share of Dougal's protection, or at least his interference to procure restitution of his shoon.

"Na, na," said Dougal in reply, "she's nae gentle poly, I trow; her potters has gairgal pockshot, or she's wrackie mair'n'm." And, leaving Andrew to follow at his leisure, or rather at such leisure as the surrounding crowd were pleased to indulge him with, he hurried us down to the pathway in which the stragglers had been caught, and hastened to present us as additional captives to the female leader of his band.

We were dragged before her accordingly, Dougal fighting, struggling, screaming, as if he were the party most apprehensive of hurt, and repelling, by threats and efforts, all those who attempted to take a nearer interest in our capture than he seemed to do himself. At length we were placed before the heroine of the day, whose appearance, as well as those of the

savage, unsoft, yet martial figure who surrounded us, struck me, to even the truth, with considerable apprehension. I do not know if Helen MacGregor had personally relighted in the fray, and indeed I was afterwards given to understand the contrary; but the specks of blood on her brow, her hands and naked arms, as well as on the blade of her sword which she continued to hold in her hand—her flushed countenance, and the disordered state of the raven locks which escaped from under the red helmet and plume that formed her head-dress, seemed all to intimate that she had taken an immediate share in the conflict. Her keen black eyes and features expressed an imagination influenced by the joys of gratified revenge, and the triumph of victory. Yet there was nothing positively sanguinary, or cruel, in her deportment; and she reminded me, when the immediate alarm of the interview was over, of some of the paintings I had seen of the inspired heroines in the Catholic churches of France. She was not, indeed, sufficiently beautiful for a Judith, nor had she the inspired expression of features which painters have given to Deborah, or to the wife of Hober the Kenoite, at whose feet the strong oppressor of Israel, who dwelled in Harosheth of the Gentiles, bowed down, fell, and lay a dead man. Nevertheless, the enthusiasm by which she was agitated gave her countenance and deportment, widely dignified in themselves, an air which made her approach nearly to the ideas of those wonderful artists who gave to the eye the heroines of Scripture history.

I was uncertain in what terms to accord a passage so uncommon, when Mr. Jarvis, breaking the ice with a propitiatory cough (for the speed with which he had been brought into her presence had again impeded his respiration), addressed her as follows:—"Uh! uh! &c. &c. I am very happy to have this joyful opportunity" (a quaver in his voice strongly belied the emphasis which he steadily laid on the word *joyful*)—"this joyful occasion," he resumed, trying to give the adjective a more suitable accentuation, "to wish my Kinsman Robin's with a very good morning—Uh! uh!—How's a' w' ye?" (by this time he had talked himself into his usual *jogetret* manner, which exhibited a mixture of familiarity and self-importance)—"How's a' w' ye this lang time? Ye'll hae forgotten me, Mrs. Mac-Grigor Campbell, as your cousin—uh! uh!—but ye'll mind my father, Deacon Nicol Jarvis, in the

East Market o' Glasgow!—an honest man he was, and a sensible, and respectit you and yours. See, as I said before, I am right glad to see you, Mrs. MacGregor Campbell, as my kinsman's wife. I wad crave the liberty of a kinsman to salute you, but that your gillie keep such a dolefu' fast hand o' my arms, and, to speak Heaven's truth and a magistrate's, ye wadna be the wear of a sigh' o' water before ye welcomed your friends."

There was something in the familiarity of this introduction which ill suited the exalted state of temper of the person to whom it was addressed, then busied with distributing dooms of death, and warm from conquest in a perilous encounter.

"What follow are you," she said, "that dare to claim kindred with the MacGregor, and neither wear his dress nor speak his language!—What are you, that have the tongue and the habit of the bond, and yet seek to lie down with the deer?"

"I claim kin," said the undaunted Baldo, "if the kindred has ever been well told out to you yet, cousin—but it's kin'd, and can be prov'd. My mother, Elspeth MacFarlane, was the wife of my father, Duncan Elsie Jarvie—peace be w' them both!—and Elspeth was the daughter o' Farlane MacFarlane, at the Shoring o' Loch Eke. Now, this Farlane MacFarlane, as his surviving daughter Meggy MacFarlane, alias MacNab, who married Duncan MacNab o' Stuckersellachan, can testify, stood as near to your gentleman, Robert MacGregor, as in the fourth degree of kindred, for"—

The virago leaped the genealogical tree, by demanding haughtily, "If a stream of rushing water acknowledged any relation with the portion withdrawn from it for the mere domestic use of those who dwell on its banks?"

"Yea, true, kinswoman," said the Baldo; "but for a' that, the burn wad be glad to hae the milldam back again in summer, when the druckle-stones are white in the sun. I hae weel enough you Highland folk hand us Glasgow people tight and cheap for our language and our claes;—but everybody speaks their native tongue that they learned in infancy; and it woud be a dail-like thing to see us w' my fat wame in a short Highland coat, and my pair short breeks gathered below the knee, like us o' your long-legged gillie. Nae by token, kinswoman," he continued, in defiance of various intimations by which Douglas seemed to recommend silence, as well as of the

marks of impatience which the Amazon evinced at his loyalty, "I wad hae ye to understand that the king's sword whiles comes in the ruler's gate, and that, for as high as ye may think o' the goddess, as it's right every wife should honour her husband—there's Scripture warrant for that—yet as high as ye haul him, as I was saying, I hae been accessible to Rob are now;—dere's a set o' positions I sent ye awa' when ye was gann to be married, and when Rob was an honest well-doing drover, and rase o' this uncharly' work, wif fighting and flashes, and buff-gins, disturbing the king's peace and dishonouring his soldiers."

He had apparently touched on a key which his mistress could not brook. She drew herself up to her full height, and betrayed the sentiment of her feelings by a laugh of mingled scorn and bitterness.

"Ye," she said, "ye, and such as ye, might claim a relation to us, when we stooped to be the pelted wretches fit to exist under your dominion, as your bowmen of wood and drawers of water—to feed cattle for your hawks, and subjects for your laws to oppress and trample on. But now we are free—free by the very act which left us neither home nor hearth, food nor covering—which bereaved me o' all—o' all—and makes me groan when I think I must still consider the earth for other purposes than those of vengeance. And I will carry on the work this day has so well commenced, by a deed that shall break all bands between MacGregor and the Lowland church. Hae Allan—Dougal—bind these Bonnetachs neck and heel together, and throw them into the Highland Loch to seek for their Highland kinfolk."

The Bells, charmed at this mandate, was commencing an expostulation, which probably would have only inflamed the violent passions of the person whom he addressed, when Dougal threw himself between them, and in his own language, which he spoke with a fluency and rapidity strongly contrasted by the slow, imperfect, and idiot-like manner in which he expressed himself in English, poured forth what I doubt not was a very animated pleading in our behalf.

His mistress replied to him, or rather cut short his harangue, by exclaiming in English (as if determined to make us turn in anticipation the full bitterness of death)—"Fare ye, and son o' a dog, do ye dispute my commands? Should I tell ye to

out not their tongues and put them into each other's throats, to try which would these best keep Southern, or to tear out their hearts and put them into each other's breasts, to see which would these best plot treason against the MacGregors—and such things have been done of old in the day of revenge, when our fathers had wrongs to redress—Should I command you to do this, would it be your part to dispute my orders?”

“To be sure, to be sure,” Dungal replied, with accents of professed submission; “her pleasure shall be done—tut! tut! no more; but as it were—tut! tut! as it could be thought the same to her to comp the ill-famed loss of to red-coat Captain, and him corporal Crump, and two three of the red-coats, into the loch, herseil wad do’t wif muchle mair great satisfaction than to lart to honest civil shentlemen as were friends to the Gregorach, and rase up on the Chief’s enagement, and not to do no treason, as herseil could testify.”

The lady was about to reply, when a few wild strains of a pibroch were heard advancing up the road from Aleshill, the same probably which had reached the ears of Captain Thornton’s men-guard, and determined him to form his way around rather than return to the village, on finding the pass occupied. The skirmish being of very short duration, the armed men who followed this martial melody, had not, although quickening their march when they heard the firing, been able to arrive in time sufficient to take any share in the encounter. The victory, therefore, was complete without them, and they now arrived only to share in the triumph of their countrymen.

There was a marked difference between the appearance of these new comers and that of the party by which our escort had been defeated—and it was greatly in favour of the former. Among the Highlanders who surrounded the Chiefs’ house, if I may presume to call her so without offence to grammar, were men in the extremity of age, boys scarce able to bear a sword, and even women—all, in short, whom the last necessity urges to take up arms; and it added a shade of bitter shame to the dejection which clouded Thornton’s manly countenance, when he found that the weakness and position of a foe, otherwise so despicable, had enabled them to conquer his brave veterans. But the thirty or forty Highlanders who now joined the others, were all men in the prime of youth or manhood, active clean-made fellows, whose short hose and belted plaids set out their

shrewy looks to the best advantage. Their arms were as superior to those of the first party as their dress and appearance. The followers of the female Chief had axes, spears, and other antique weapons, in aid of their guns; and some had only clubs, daggers, and long knives. But of the second party, most had pistols at the belt, and almost all had dirks hanging at the waist which they wore in front. Each had a good gun in his hand, and a broadsword by his side, besides a stout round target, made of light wood, covered with leather, and curiously studded with brass, and having a steel spike screwed into the centre. These hung on their left shoulder during a march, or while they were engaged in exchanging fire with the enemy, and were worn on their left arm when they charged with sword in hand.

But it was easy to see that this chosen band had not arrived from a victory such as they found their ill-appointed companions possessed of. The pipers sent forth occasionally a few wailing notes expressive of a very different sentiment from triumph; and when they appeared before the wife of their Chiefsain, it was in silence, and with downcast and melancholy looks. They passed when they approached her, and the pipes again sent forth the same wild and melancholy strain.

Helen rushed towards them with a countenance in which anger was mingled with apprehension.—"What means this, Alaster?" she said to the minstrel—"why a lament in the moment of victory?—Robert—Hamish—where's the Mac-Grigor?—where's your father?"

Her son, who led the band, advanced with slow and irresolute steps towards her, and murmured a few words in Gaelic, at hearing which she set up a shriek that made the rocks ring again, in which all the women and boys joined, clapping their hands and yelling as if their lives had been expiring in the sound. The mountain echoes, almost close the military sounds of battle had ceased, had now to answer those frantic and discordant shrieks of sorrow, which drove the very night-birds from their haunts in the rocks, as if they were startled to hear voices more hideous and ill-omensed than their own, performed in the face of open day.

"Taken!" repeated Helen, when the clamour had subsided.—"Taken!—captive!—and you live to say so!—Coward dogs! did I name you for this, that you should spare your

blood on your father's enemies? or see him prisoner, and come back to tell us?"

The sons of MacGregor, to whom this apostrophe was addressed, were youths, of whom the eldest had hardly attained his twentieth year. *Mamie*, or *Jane*, the elder of these youths, was the tallest by a head, and much handsomer than his brother; his light-blue eyes, with a profusion of fair hair, which streamed from under his smart blue bonnet, made his whole appearance a most favorable specimen of the Highland youth. The younger was called Robert; but, to distinguish him from his father, the Highlanders added the epithet *Old*, or the young. Dark hair, and dark features, with a ruddy glow of health and animation, and a form strong and well-set beyond his years, completed the sketch of the young mountaineer.

Both now stood before their mother with countenances clouded with grief and shame, and listened, with the most respectful submission, to the reproaches with which she loaded them. At length when her resentment appeared in some degree to subside, the eldest, speaking in English, probably that he might not be understood by their followers, contrived respectfully to vindicate himself and his brother from his mother's reproaches. I was so near him as to comprehend much of what he said; and, as it was of great consequence to me to be possessed of information in this strange crisis, I failed not to listen as attentively as I could.

"The MacGregor," his son stated, "had been called out upon a trying with a Lowland halloo, who came with a token from"—he muttered the name very low, but I thought it sounded like my own. "The MacGregor," he said, "accepted of the invitation, but commanded the *Shams* who brought the message to be detained, as a hostage that good faith should be observed to him. Accordingly he went to the place of appointment" (which had some wild Highland name that I cannot remember), "attended only by Angus Brock and Little Eury, commanding no one to follow him. Within half an hour Angus Brock came back with the doleful tidings that the MacGregor had been surprised and made prisoner by a party of Lowland militia, under Colbrenth of Garabhartachin." He added, "that Colbrenth, on being threatened by MacGregor, who upon his capture remained him with retaliation on the person of the hostage, had treated the threat with great contempt, replying, 'Let each side hang his

man; we'll hang the thief, and your veterans may hang the gangster, Rob, and the country will be rid of two damned things at once, a wild Highlander and a servent officer.' Angus Brock, less exactly looked to than his master, contrived to escape from the hands of the captors, after having been in their custody long enough to hear this discussion, and to bring off the news."

"And did you learn this, you false-hearted traitor," said the wife of MacGregar, "and not instantly rush to your father's rescue, to bring him off, or leave your body on the place?"

The young MacGregar modestly replied, by representing the very superior force of the enemy, and stated, that as they made no preparation for leaving the country, he had fallen back up the glen with the purpose of collecting a band sufficient to attempt a rescue with some tolerable chance of success. At length he said, "the wilderness would quarter, he understood, in the neighbouring house of Gartartan, or the old castle in the port of Monteith, or some other stronghold, which, although strong and defensible, was nevertheless capable of being surprised, could they but get enough of men assembled for the purpose."

I understood afterwards that the rest of the frigate's followers were divided into two strong bands, one destined to watch the remaining garrison of Inverness, a party of which, under Captain Thornton, had been defeated; and another to show front to the Highland clans who had united with the regular troops and Lowlanders in this hostile and unrelenting invasion of that mountainous and desolate territory, which lying between the lakes of Loch Lomond, Loch Katrine, and Loch Ard, was at this time currently called Rob Roy's, or the MacGregar country. Messengers were despatched in great haste, to everywhere, as I supposed, their forces, with a view to the proposed attack on the Lowlanders; and the dejection and despair, at first visible on each countenance, gave place to the hope of rescuing their leader, and to the thirst of vengeance. It was under the hovering influence of the latter passion that the wife of MacGregar commanded that the hostage exchanged for his safety should be brought into her presence. I believe her voice had kept this unfortunate watch out of her sight, for fear of the consequences; but if it was so, their humane precaution only postponed his fate. They dragged forward at her summons a wretch already half dead with terror, in whose

agitated features I recognised, to my horror and astonishment, my old acquaintance Morris.

He fell prostrate before the female Chief with an effort to clasp her knees, from which she drew back, as if his touch had been pollution, so that all he could do in token of the extremity of his humiliation, was to kiss the hem of her plaid. I never heard entreaties for life poured forth with such agony of spirit. The outburst of fear was such, that instead of paralyzing his tongue, as an ordinary convulsion, it even rendered him eloquent; and, with cheeks pale as ashes, hands compressed in agony, eyes that seemed to be taking their last look of all mortal objects, he protested, with the deepest oath, his total ignorance of any design on the person of Rob Roy, whom he swore he loved and honoured as his own soul. In the inconsistency of his terror, he said he was but the agent of others, and he uttered the name of MacGheg. He prayed but for life—for life he would give all he had in the world: it was but life he asked—life, if it were to be prolonged under tortures and privations: he asked only breath, though it should be drawn in the damps of the lowest caverns of their hills.

It is impossible to describe the scorn, the loathing, and contempt, with which the wife of MacGheg regarded this wretched prisoner for the poor boon of existence.

"I could have bid ye live," she said, "had life been to you the same weary and wretched burden that it is to me—that it is to every noble and generous mind. But you—wretch! you could creep through the world unaffected by its various disgraces, its insupportable miseries, its constantly accumulating sorrows of crime and sorrow: you could live and enjoy yourself, while the wretched-slaves are betrayed—while nameless and helpless victims tread on the neck of the brave and the long-dissevered: you could enjoy yourself, like a butcher's dog in the shambles, bellowing on garbage, while the daughter of the oldest and best went on around you! This enjoyment you shall not live to partake of!—you shall die, base dog! and that before you shall have passed over the sea."

She gave a brief command in Gaelic to her attendants, two of whom rushed upon the prostrate suppliant, and hurried him to the brink of a cliff which overhung the flood. He set up the most piteous and dreadful cries that fear ever uttered—I may well term them dreadful, for they haunted my sleep for years

afterwards. As the murderers, or executioners, call them as you will, dragged him along, he recognised me even in that moment of horror, and exclaimed, in the last articulate words I ever heard him utter, "Oh, Mr. Osboldistone, save me!—save me!"

I was so much moved by this horrid spectacle, that, although in momentary expectation of sharing his fate, I did attempt to speak in his behalf, but, as might have been expected, my interference was sternly disregarded. The victim was held fast by some, while others, binding a large heavy stone in a plaid, tied it round his neck, and others again eagerly stepped him of some part of his dress. Half-unbait, and thus rendered, they hurled him into the lake, there about twelve feet deep, with a loud halloo of vindictive triumph,—above which, however, his last death-shriek, the yell of mortal agony, was distinctly heard. The heavy burden splashed in the dark-blue waters, and the Highlanders, with their pole-axes and swords, watched an instant to guard, lest, extricating himself from the load to which he was attached, the victim might have struggled to regain the shore. But the knot had been securely bound—the wretched man sunk without effort; the waters, which his fall had disturbed, settled calmly over him, and the unit of that life for which he had pleaded so strongly, was for ever withdrawn from the sun of human existence.

CHAPTER THIRTY-SECOND.

And be he safe restored ere evening set,
Or, if there's vengeance in an injured heart,
And power to wreak it in an armed hand,
Your head shall ache for't.

OLD PLAY.

I know not why it is that a single deed of violence and cruelty affects our nervous more than when these are executed on a more extended scale. I had seen that day several of my brave countrymen fall in battle: it seemed to me that they met a lot appropriate to humanity, and my bosom, though thrilling with interest, was affected with nothing of that sickening horror with which I beheld the unfortunate Martin put to death without

resistance, and in cold blood. I looked at my companion, Mr. Jarvis, whose face reflected the feelings which were painted in mine. Indeed he could not so suppress his horror, but that the words escaped him in a low and broken whisper,—

"I take up my protest against this deed, as a bloody and cruel murder—it is a cursed deed, and God will avenge it in his due way and time."

"Then you do not fear to follow?" said the ringle, bending on him a look of death, such as that with which a hawk looks at his prey as he pounces.

"Kinswoman," said the Baffle, "one man willingly wad out short his thread of life before the end o' his pira was fairly measured off on the yam-windin—And I has muscle to do, as I be spared, in this world—public and private business, as well that belonging to the magistracy as to my ain particular; and one doubt I has sense to depend on me, as poor Mattie, who is an orphan—She's a far-awa' cousin o' the Laird o' Lincolnton. See that, layin' o' this together—dies for this, ye all that a man hath, will be giv' for his life."

"And were I to ask you at liberty," said the impudens dame, "what cause could you give to the drowning of that foxen dog?"

"Uh! uh!—hain I hain!" said the Baffle, clearing his throat as well as he could, "I wad stude to say as little on that score as might be—hain said is wisest counsel."

"But if you were called on by the courts, as you term them, of justice," she again demanded, "what then would be your answer?"

The Baffle looked this way and that way, like a person who meditates an escape, and then answered in the tone of one who, seeing no means of accomplishing a retreat, determines to stand the brunt of battle—"I see what you are driving me to the wa' about. But I'll tell you't plain, Kinswoman,—I believed just to speak according to my ain conscience; and though your ain gadman, that I wish had been here for his ain sake and mine, as well as the poor Hieland creature Dougal, can tell ye that Miss Jarvis can wick as hard at a friend's feelings as anybody, yet I've tell ye, Kinswoman, mine's no'er be the tongue to bid my thought; and sooner than say that yonder poor wretch was lawfully slaughtered, I wad consent to be laid beside him—though I think ye are the first Hieland woman

wed what she deemed to her husband's kinsman but four times removed."

It is probable that the tone and firmness assumed by the Father in his last speech was better suited to make an impression on the hard heart of his kinswoman than the tone of supplication he had hitherto assumed, as gems can be cut with steel, though they rubst softer metals. She commended us both to be placed before her. "Your name," she said to me, "is Oshkishone!—the dead dog, whose death you have witnessed, killed you so."

"My name is Oshkishone," was my answer.

"Rudolph, then, I suppose, is your Christian name?" she passed.

"No,—my name is Francis."

"But you know Rudolph Oshkishone," she continued. "He is your brother, if I mistake not,—at least your kinsman and now friend."

"He is my kinsman," I replied, "but not my friend. We were lately engaged together in a rencontre, when we were separated by a person whom I understand to be your husband. My blood is hardly yet dried on his sword, and the wound on my side is yet green. I have little reason to acknowledge him as a friend."

"Then," she replied, "if a stranger to his intrigues, you can go in safety to Oshkeshackin and his party without fear of being detained, and carry them a message from the wife of the MacIntyre?"

I answered that I knew no reasonable cause why the militia gentlemen should detain me; that I had no reason, on my own account, to fear being in their hands; and that if my going on her embassy would act as a protection to my friend and servant, who were here prisoners, I was ready to set out directly." I took the opportunity to say, "That I had come into this country on her husband's invitation, and his assurance that he would aid me in some important matters in which I was interested; that my companion, Mr. Jarvis, had accompanied me on the same errand."

"And I wish Mr. Jarvis's boots had been full of boiling water when he drew them on for such a purpose," interrupted the Father.

"You may read your father," said Helen MacIntyre, turning to her sons, "in what this young Saxon tells us.—Was only

when the bonnet is on his head, and the sword is in his hand, he never exchanges the tartan for the broad-cloth, but he runs himself into the miserable intrigues of the Lowlanders, and becomes again, after all he has suffered, their agent—their tool—their slave."

"Ahl, waken," said I, "and their benefactor."

"Be it so," she said; for it is the most empty title of them all, since he has uniformly sown benefits to reap a harvest of the most foul ingratitude.—But enough of this. I shall cause you to be guided to the enemy's quarters. Ask for their commander, and deliver him this message from me, Helen MacGregor;—that if they injure a hair of MacGregor's head, and if they do not set him at liberty within the space of twelve hours, there is not a lady in the Lowland but shall before Christmas cry the revenge for them she will be loath to lose,—there is not a farmer but shall sing well-a-we over a burnt harrow and an empty byre,—there is not a laird nor horber shall lay his hand on the pillow at night with the assurance of being a free man in the morning,—and, to begin as we are to end, as soon as the term is expired, I will send them this Glasgow Ballie, and this Hanco Captain, and all the rest of my prisoners, each bundled in a plaid, and chopped into as many pieces as there are cheeks in the tartan."

As she paused in her denunciation, Captain Thornton, who was within hearing, added, with great coolness, "Present my compliments—Captain Thornton's of the Rebels, compliments—to the commanding officer, and tell him to do his duty and secure his prisoners, and not waste a thought upon me. If I have been fool enough to have been led into an ambuscade by these artful scoundrels, I am wise enough to know how to die for it without disgracing the service. I am only sorry for my poor fellows," he said, "that have fallen into such barbarous hands."

"*Whist! whist!*" exclaimed the Ballie; "are ye weary o' your life!—Ye'll gie my service to the commanding officer, Mr. Campbellstone—Ballie Nicol Jarvie's service, a magistrate o' Glasgow, as his father the deacon was before him—and tell him, here are a wheet honest men in great trouble, and like to come to naught; and the best thing he can do for the common good, will be just to let Bob come his way up the glen, and see naught about it. There's been some ill done here already; but as it has lighted chiefly on the gaffer, it wint be trouble worth making a stir about."

With these very opposite injunctions from the parties chiefly interested in the success of my embassy, and with the reiterated charge of the wife of MacGregor to remember and detail every word of her injunctions, I was at length suffered to depart; and Andrew Palmerston, chiefly, I believe, to get rid of his clamorous supplications, was permitted to attend me. Doubtful, however, that I might use my horse as a means of escape from my guides, or desirous to retain a price of some value, I was given to understand that I was to perform my journey on foot, escorted by Hamish MacGregor, the elder brother, who, with two followers, attended, as well to show me the way, as to reconstitute the strength and position of the enemy. Dugald had been at first selected on this party, but he contrived to shake the service, with the purpose, as we afterwards understood, of watching over Mr. Jarvis, whom, according to his wild principles of fidelity, he considered as entitled to his good offices, from having once acted in some measure as his patron or master.

After walking with great rapidity about an hour, we arrived at an eminence covered with brushwood, which gave us a commanding prospect down the valley, and a full view of the post which the militia occupied. Being chiefly cavalry, they had judiciously avoided any attempt to penetrate the pass which had been so unsuccessfully assayed by Captain Thomson. They had taken up their situation with some military skill, on a rising ground in the centre of the little valley of Aberfeldy, through which the river Forth winds its earliest course, and which is formed by two ridges of hills, faced with barrioles of limestone rock, interlined with huge masses of breccia, or pebbles imbedded in some softer substance which has hardened around them like mortar; and surrounded by the more lofty mountains in the distance. These ridges, however, left the valley of breadth enough to secure the cavalry from any sudden surprise by the mountaineers, and they had stationed sentinels and outposts at proper distances from this main body, in every direction, so that they might scarce fail time to mount and get under arms upon the least alarm. It was not, indeed, expected at that time, that Highlanders would attack cavalry in an open plain, though late events have shown that they may do so with success.*

When I first knew the Highlanders, they had almost a supersti-

* The efforts of Frodo and Fido's are probably alluded to, which marks the time of writing the *Memoirs* as subsequent to 1745.

them dread of a mounted trooper, the horse being so much more fierce and imposing in his appearance than the little shabies of their own hills, and moreover being trained, as the more ignorant mountaineers believed, to fight with his feet and his teeth.

The appearance of the piquetted horses, feeding in this little vale—the forms of the soldiers, as they sat, stood, or walked, in various groups in the vicinity of the beautiful river, and of the bare yet romantic ranges of rock which hedge in the landscape on either side,—formed a noble foreground; while far to the eastward the eye caught a glimpse of the lake of Morvenk; and Birling Castle, dimly seen along with the blue and distant line of the Ochil Mountains, closed the scene.

After gazing on this landscape with great rapture, young MacFiverg informed me that I was to descend to the chains of the militia and execute my errand to their commander,—enjoining me at the same time, with a menacing gesture, neither to inform them who had guided me to that place, nor where I had parted from my secret. Thus tutored, I descended towards the military post, followed by Andrew, who, only retaining his breeches and stockings of the English costume, without a hat, bare-legged, with leggings on his feet, which Douglas had given him out of compassion, and having a tattered plaid to supply the want of all upper garments, looked as if he had been playing the part of a Highland Tom-at-Bodiam. We had not proceeded far before we became visible to one of the videttes, who, riding towards us, presented his carbine and commanded me to stand. I obeyed, and when the soldier came up, desired to be conducted to his commanding-officer. I was immediately brought where a circle of officers, sitting upon the grass, seemed in attendance upon one of superior rank. He wore a cuirass of polished steel, over which were drawn the insignia of the ancient Order of the Thistle. My friend Garbhathachin, and many other gentlemen, some in uniform, others in their ordinary dress, but all armed and well attended, seemed to receive their orders from this person of distinction. Many servants in rich liveries, apparently a part of his household, were also in waiting.

Having paid to this gentleman the respect which his rank appeared to demand, I acquainted him that I had been an involuntary witness to the king's soldiers having suffered a defeat from the Highlanders at the pass of Loch-dri (such I

had learned was the name of the place where Mr. Thornton was made prisoner), and that the victors threatened every species of extremity to those who had fallen into their power, as well as to the Low Country in general, unless their Chief, who had that morning been made prisoner, were returned to them uninjured. The Duke (for he whom I addressed was of no lower rank) listened to me with great composure, and then replied, that he should be extremely sorry to expose the unfortunate gentlemen who had been made prisoners to the cruelty of the barbarians into whose hands they had fallen, but that it was doubly to expose that he would deliver up the very author of all these disorders and offences, and so encourage his followers in their crimes. "You may return to those who sent you," he proceeded, "and inform them, that I shall certainly cause Bob Roy Campbell, whom they call MacGregor, to be executed, by break of day, as an outlaw taken in arms, and deserving death by a thousand acts of violence; that I should be most justly held unworthy of my situation and commission did I act otherwise; that I shall know how to protect the country against their insidious threats of violence; and that if they injure a hair of the head of any of the unfortunate gentlemen whom an unlucky accident has thrown into their power, I will take such ample vengeance, that the very stones of their glens shall sing woe for it this hundred years to come!"

I heartily begged leave to remonstrate respecting the honourable mission imposed on me, and touched upon the obvious danger attending it, when the noble commander replied, "that such being the case, I might send my servant."

"The devil be in my feet," said Andrew, without either having respect to the promise in which he stood, or waiting till I replied—"the devil be in my feet, if I gang my tail's length. Do the devil think I has another throggle in my pouch after John Highlandman's snatched this one wi' his jostaleg? or that I can dive down at the toe side of a Highland lack and rise at the tother, like a shell-drake? Na, na—lik me for himsel, and God for us a'. Folk may just make a page o' their ain age, and serve themselves till their beins grow up, and gang their ain errands for Andrew. Bob Roy never comes near the parish of Droopdaig, to steal either pippin or pear frae me or mine."

Silencing my follower with some difficulty, I represented to the Duke the great danger Captain Thornton and Mr. Jarvis

would certainly be exposed to, and entreated he would make use the better of such modified terms as might be the means of saving their lives. I assured him I should decline no danger if I could be of service; but from what I had heard and seen, I had little doubt they would be instantly murdered should the chief of the outlaws suffer death.

The Duke was obviously much affected. "It was a hard case," he said, "and he felt it as such; but he had a paramount duty to perform to the country—Rob Roy must die!"

I even it was not without emotion that I heard this threat of instant death to my acquaintance Campbell, who had so often testified his good-will towards me. Nor was I singular in the feeling, for many of those around the Duke ventured to express themselves in like fervor. "It would be more advisable," they said, "to send him to Stirling Castle, and there detain him a close prisoner, as a pledge for the submission and dispersion of his gang. It was a great pity to expose the country to be plundered, which, now that the long nights approached, it would be found very difficult to prevent, since it was impossible to guard every point, and the Highlanders were sure to select those that were left exposed." They added, that there was great hardship in leaving the unfortunate prisoners in the almost certain doom of numbers decreed against them, which no one devoted would be executed in the first burst of revenge.

Claverhouse ventured yet farther, speaking in the hearing of the noblemen whom he addressed, although he knew he had particular reasons for disliking their prisoners. "Rob Roy," he said, "though a little neighbour to the Low Country, and particularly obnoxious to his Grace, and though he maybe carried the catholic trade farther than any man of his day, was an enlightened curle, and there might be some means of making him hear reason; whereas his wife and sons were restless fiends, without either fear or mercy about them, and, at the head of of his Rotten house, would be a worse plague to the country than ever he had been."

"Pooh! pooh!" replied his Grace, "it is the very sense and cunning of this fellow which has so long maintained his reign—a more Highland robber would have been put down in as many weeks as he has thrived years. His gang, without him, is no more to be dreaded as a permanent annoyance—it will no

longer exist—than a wasp without its head, which may sting once perhaps, but is instantly crushed into annihilation."

Gurashattashin was not so easily silenced. "I am sure, my Lord Duke," he replied, "I have no favour for Rob, and he is little for me, seeing he has twice crossed out my old byres, bledh death among my tenants; but, however!"—

"But, however, Gurashattashin," said the Duke, with a smile of peculiar expression, "I fancy you think such a freedom may be pardoned in a friend's friend, and Rob's supposed to be no enemy to Major Galbreath's friends over the water."

"It is he so, my lord," said Gurashattashin, in the same tone of jealousy, "It's no the worst thing I have heard of him. But I wish we heard some news from the clan, that we have waited for so long. I vow to God they'll keep a Highlandman's word w' us—I never hear'd them better—it's ill drawing boots upon now."

"I cannot believe it," said the Duke. "Those gentlemen are known to be men of honour, and I must necessarily suppose they are to keep their appointment. Send out two more horsemen to look for our friends. We cannot, till their arrival, pretend to attack the pass where Captain Thornton has suffered himself to be surprised, and which, to my knowledge, ten men on foot might make good against a regiment of the best horse in Europe—Meanwhile let reinforcements be given to the men."

I had the benefit of this last order, the more necessary and acceptable, as I had tasted nothing since our hasty meal at Aberfeld the evening before. The videttes who had been despatched returned without tidings of the expected auxiliaries, and sunset was approaching, when a Highlander belonging to the clan whose co-operation was expected, appeared at the banner of a letter, which he delivered to the Duke with a most profound bow.

"Now w'll I read a hoghead of claret," said Gurashattashin, "that this is a message to tell us that those cursed Highland-men, whom we have fetched here at the expense of so much plague and vexation, are going to draw off, and leave us to do our own business if we can."

"It is even so, gentlemen," said the Duke, rebuking with indignation, after having perused the letter, which was written upon a very dirty scrap of paper, but most respectfully delivered, "For the much-honoured heads of Ane High and

Mighty Prince, the Duke," &c. &c. &c. "Our allies," continued the Duke, "have deserted us, gentlemen, and have made a separate peace with the enemy."

"It's just the fate of all alliances," said Garabhattahin; "the Dutch were going to serve as the same gale, if we had not got the start of them at Utrecht."

"You are flippant, sir," said the Duke, with a frown which showed how little he liked the pleasantry; "but our business is rather of a grave cast just now.—I suppose no gentleman would advise our attempting to penetrate further into the country, unsupported either by friendly Highlanders, or by infantry from Inverness?"

A general answer answered that the attempt would be perfect madness.

"Nor would there be great wisdom," the Duke added, "in spending exposed to a night-attack in this place. I therefore propose that we should retreat to the house of Dunroby and that of Garturra, and keep safe and snug until morning. But before we separate, I will examine Bob Roy before you all, and make you sensible, by your own eyes and ears, of the extreme wisdom of leaving him space for further escape." He gave orders accordingly, and the prisoner was brought before him, his arms folded down above the others, and secured to his body by a horse-girth buckled tight behind him. Two non-commissioned officers had hold of him, one on each side, and two file of men with carbines and fixed bayonets attended for additional security.

I had never seen this man in the dress of his country, which set in a striking point of view the peculiarities of his form. A shock-head of red hair, which the hat and parting of the Lowland costume had to a great measure concealed, was seen beneath the Highland bonnet, and verified the epithet of *Red*, or *Red*, by which he was much better known in the Low Country than by any other, and is still, I suppose, best remembered. The justice of the application was also vindicated by the appearance of that part of his limbs, from the bottom of his kilt to the top of his short hose, which the fashion of his country dress left bare, and which was covered with a bill of thick, short, red hair, especially around his knees, which resembled in this respect, as well as from their shaggy appearance of extreme strength, the flanks of a red-coloured Highland bull. Upon the

whole, betwixt the effect produced by the change of dress, and by my having become acquainted with his real and remarkable character, his appearance had acquired to my eyes something so much wilder and more striking than it before presented, that I could scarce recognise him to be the same person.

His manner was bold, unconstrained, unken by the actual hands, haughty, and even dignified. He bowed to the Duke, nodded to Garriochachin and others, and showed some surprise at seeing me among the party.

"It is long since we have met, Mr. Campbell," said the Duke.

"It is so, my Lord Duke; I could have wished it had been," (looking at the fastening on his arm) "when I could have better paid the compliments I owe to your Grace;—but there's a good time coming."

"No time like the time present, Mr. Campbell," answered the Duke, "for the hours are fast flying that must write your last account with all mortal affairs. I do not say this to lessen your distress; but you must be aware yourself that you draw near the end of your career. I do not deny that you may sometimes have done less harm than others of your unhappy trade, and that you may occasionally have exhibited marks of talent, and even of a disposition which promised better things. But you are aware how long you have been the terror and the oppressor of a peaceful neighbourhood, and by what acts of violence you have maintained and extended your usurped authority. You know, in short, that you have deserved death, and that you must prepare for it."

"My Lord," said Bob Roy, "although I may well by my misfortune at your Grace's door, yet I will never say that you yourself have been the wild and witting author of them. My Lord, if I had thought so, your Grace would not this day have been sitting in judgment on me; for you have been three hours within good rifle distance of me when you were thinking but of the red deer, and few people have been able to make my aim. But as for them that have abused your Grace's ear, and set you up against a man that was once as peaceful a man as any in the land, and made your name the warrant for driving me to utter extremity,—I have had some friends of them, and, for a' that your Grace now says, I expect to live to hear such."

"I know," said the Duke, in rising anger, "that you are a

determined and impudent villain, who will keep his oath if he swears to mischief; but it shall be my care to prevent you. You have no occasion but your own wicked actions."

"Had I called myself Graham, instead of Campbell, I might have heard less about them," answered Rob Roy, with dogged resolution.

"You will do well, sir," said the Duke, "to warn your wife and family and followers, to beware how they use the gentlemen now in their hands, as I will require reward on them, and their kin and allies, the slightest injury done to any of his Majesty's loyal subjects."

"My Lord," said Roy in answer, "none of my enemies will allege that I have been a bloodthirsty man, and were I now of my folk, I could rake four or five hundred wild Highlanders as easy as your Grace those eight or ten lockups and fast-boys—But if your Grace is bent to take the head away from a house, ye may lay your account there will be miracle among the members.—However, come s't what like, there's an honest man, a kinsman o' my ain, means come by me shalif. Is there any body here wad do a guid deed for MacGregor?—he may repay it, though his hands be now tied."

The Highlander who had delivered the letter to the Duke replied, "I'll do your will for you, MacGregor; and I'll gang back up the glen on purpose."

He advanced, and received from the prisoner a message to his wife, which, being in Gaelic, I did not understand, but I had little doubt it related to some measures to be taken for the safety of Mr. Jarvis.

"Do you hear the fellow's impudence?" said the Duke; "he confides in his character of a messenger. His conduct is of a piece with his master's, who invited us to make common cause against these freebooters, and have deserted us as soon as the MacGregors have agreed to surrender the Dalquhithland lands they were squabbling about.

*No oath is plaid, no faith is taken given;
Chameleon-like, they change a thousand times."*

"Your great ancestor never said so, my Lord," answered Major Gairbith;—"and, with submission, neither would your Grace have occasion to say it, wad ye but be fir beginning justice at the well-head—Gie the honest men his name again—

Let every head wear its own bonnet, and the distractions of the Lowland will be needed wth those of the land."

"Heck! heck! Garschattackin," said the Duke; "this is language dangerous for you to talk to any ear, and especially to me; but I presume you reckon yourself a privileged person. Please to drive off your party towards Garsurum; I shall myself see the prisoner escorted to Dursley, and send you orders to-morrow. You will please grant no leave of absence to any of your troops."

"Heck's odd ordering and counter-ordering," muttered Garschattackin between his teeth. "But patience! patience!—we may as day play at change with, the king's coming."

The two troops of cavalry now formed, and prepared to march off the ground, that they might avail themselves of the remainder of daylight to get to their evening quarters. I received an intimation, rather than an invitation, to attend the party; and I perceived, that, though no longer considered as a prisoner, I was yet under some sort of suspicion. The times were indeed so dangerous,—the great party questions of Jacobites and Hanoverians divided the country so effectually,—and the constant disputes and jealousies between the Highlanders and Lowlanders, besides a number of inexplicable causes of feud which separated the great leading families in Scotland from each other, combined such general suspicion, that a solitary and unprotected stranger was almost sure to meet with something disagreeable in the course of his travels.

I acquiesced, however, in my destination with the best grace I could, console myself with the hope that I might obtain from the captive freeston some information concerning Rushleigh and his machinations. I should do myself injustice did I not add, that my views were not merely selfish. I was too much interested in my singular acquaintance not to be desirous of rendering him such service as his unfortunate situation might demand, or which of his meeting.

CHAPTER THIRTY-THIRD.

And when he came to broken legs,
He bent his bow and drew;
And when he came to grass growing,
Set down his feet and ran.

OLD MANOR.

THE edges of the rocks and ravines, on either side, now sang to the trampets of the cavalry, which, forming themselves into two distinct bodies, began to move down the valley at a slow trot. That commanded by Major Gallowath soon took to the right hand, and crossed the Forth, for the purpose of taking up the quarters assigned them for the night, when they were to encamp, as I understood, an old castle in the vicinity. They formed a lively object while crossing the stream, but were soon lost in winding up the bank on the opposite side, which was clothed with wood.

We continued our march with considerable good order. To ensure the safe custody of the prisoner, the Duke had caused him to be placed on horseback behind one of his retainers, called, as I was informed, Ewan of Brigglands, one of the largest and strongest men who were present. A horse-belt, passed round the bodies of both, and fastened before the peasant's breast, rendered it impossible for Rob Roy to free himself from his keeper. I was directed to keep close beside them, and accommodated for the purpose with a troop-horse. We were so closely surrounded by the soldiers as the width of the road would permit, and had always at least one, if not two, on each side, with pistol in hand. Andrew Fairweather, furnished with a Highland pony, of which they had made prey somewhere or other, was permitted to ride among the other domestics, of whom a great number attended the line of march, though without falling into the ranks of the more regularly trained troops.

In this manner we travelled for a certain distance, until we arrived at a place where we also were to cross the river. The Forth, as being the outlet of a lake, is of considerable depth, even where less important in point of width, and the descent to the ford was by a broken precipitous ravine, which only per-

mitted one horseman to descend at once. The rear and centre of our small body holding on the bank while the front file passed down in succession, produced a considerable delay, as is usual on such occasions, and even some confusion; for a number of those riders, who made no proper part of the squadron, crowded to the front without regularity, and made the militia cavalry, although tolerably well drilled, partake in some degree of their own disorder.

It was while we were thus huddled together on the bank that I heard Rob Roy whisper to the man behind whom he was placed on horseback, "Your father, Evan, values his carried an odd friend to the shambles, like a calf, for a' the Dukes in Christendom."

Evan returned no answer, but shrugged, as one who would express by that sign that what he was doing was none of his own doing.

"And when the MacGregors came down the glen, and ye saw town hawks, a bluddy houth-stone, and the fire flashing out between the rafters o' your house, ye may be thinking then, Evan, that were your friend Rob to the fore, ye would have had that safe which it will make your heart safe to lose."

Evan of Brigglands again shrugged and groaned, but remained silent.

"It's a sair thing," continued Rob, sliding his lookstatives so gently into Evan's ear that they reached no other but mine, who certainly saw myself in no shape called upon to destroy his prospects of escape—"It's a sair thing, that Evan of Brigglands, when Roy MacGregor has helped with hand, sword, and pike, and mind a glen from a great man mair than a fiend's life."

Evan seemed sorely agitated, but was silent.—We heard the Duke's voice from the opposite bank call, "Bring over the prisoner."

Evan put his horse in motion, and just as I heard Roy say, "Never weigh a MacGregor's blade against a broken whang o' leather, for there will be another screaming to gie for it both here and hereafter," they passed me hastily, and dishing forward rather precipitately, entered the water.

"Not yet, sir—not yet," said some of the troopers to me, as I was about to follow, while others pressed forward into the stream.

I saw the Duke on the other side, by the varying light, engaged in commanding his people to get into order, as they landed dispersedly, some higher, some lower. Many had crossed, some were in the water, and the rest were preparing to follow, when a sudden splash warned me that MacGregor's eloquence had prevailed on Ewan to give him freedom and a chance for life. The Duke also heard the sound, and instantly guessed its meaning. "Dog!" he exclaimed to Ewan as he landed, "where is your prisoner?" and, without waiting to hear the apology which the terrified vassal began to utter forth, he fired a pistol at his head, whether fatally I know not, and exclaimed, "Gentlemen, disperse and pursue the villain—An hundred guineas for him that secures Bob Roy!"

All became an instant scene of the most lively confusion. Roy Roy, disengaged from his bonds, doubtless by Ewan's dipping the buckle of his belt, had dropped off at the horse's tail, and instantly dived, passing under the belly of the troop-horse which was on his left hand. But as he was obliged to come to the surface an instant for air, the glimpse of his turtin plaid drew the attention of the troopers, some of whom plunged into the river, with a total disregard to their own safety, rushing, according to the expression of their country, through pool and stream, sometimes swimming their horses, sometimes leaving them and struggling for their own lives. Officers, less zealous or more prudent, broke off in different directions, and galloped up and down the banks, to watch the places at which the fugitive might possibly land. The hallooing, the whooping, the calls for aid at different points, where they saw, or imagined they saw, some vestige of him they were seeking,—the frequent report of pistols and carbines, fired at every object which excited the least suspicion,—the sight of so many horsemen falling short, to and out of the river, and striking with their long broadswords at whatever excited their attention, joined to the vain exertions used by their officers to restore order and regularity,—and all this in so wild a scene, and visible only by the imperfect twilight of an evening evening, made the most extraordinary picture I had hitherto witnessed. I was indeed left alone to observe it, for our whole cavalcade had dispersed in pursuit, or at least to see the event of the search. Indeed, as I partly suspected at the time, and afterwards learned with certainty, many of those who seemed most active in their

attempts to snare and recover the fugitive, were, in actual truth, heart desirous that he should be taken, and only joined in the cry to increase the general confusion, and to give Bob Ray a better opportunity of escaping.

Escape, indeed, was not difficult for a swimmer so expert as the freebooter, as soon as he had eluded the first burst of pursuit. At one time he was closely pressed, and several blows were made which fashed in the water around him; the scene much resembling one of the otter-hunts which I had seen at Oakblissmore Hall, where the animal is detected by the horns from his being accustomed to put his nose above the stream to vent or breathe, while he is enabled to shake them by getting under water again as soon as he has refreshed himself by respiration. MacGregor, however, had a trick beyond the otter; for he contrived, when very closely pursued, to disengage himself unobserved from his pursuers, and suffer it to float down the stream, where in its progress it quickly attracted general attention; many of the hunters were thus put upon a false scent, and several shots or stabs were averted from the party for whom they were designed.

Once fairly out of view, the recovery of the prisoner became almost impossible, since, in so many places, the river was rendered inaccessible by the steepness of its banks, or the thickets of alders, poplars, and birch, which, overhanging its banks, prevented the approach of hunters. Fyres and accidents had also happened among the pursuers, whose task the approaching night rendered every moment more hopeless. Some got themselves involved in the eddies of the stream, and required the assistance of their companions to save them from drowning. Others, hurt by shots or blows in the confused melee, implored help or threatened vengeance, and in one or two instances such accidents led to actual strife. The trumpets, therefore, sounded the retreat, announcing that the commanding officer, with whatsoever unwillingness, had for the present relinquished hopes of the important prize which had thus unexpectedly escaped his grasp, and the trumpets began slowly, reluctantly, and breaking with each other as they returned, again to assume their ranks. I could see them darkening, as they formed on the southern bank of the river,—whose murmurs, long drowned by the louder cries of rapturous pursuit, were now heard hoarsely

mingling with the deep, discontented, and reproachful voices of the disappointed baroness.

Hitherto I had been as it were a mere spectator, though far from an uninterested one, of the singular scene which had passed. But now I heard a voice suddenly exclaim, "Where is the English stranger?—It was he gave Bob Roy the knife to cut the belt."

"Othere the peck-pukking is the shaft!" cried one voice.

"Wheie a house of balls through his harpoon!" said a second.

"Twive three inches of could sira into his bricket!" shouted a third.

And I heard several horses galloping to and fro, with the kind purpose, doubtless, of executing these demonstrations. I was immediately awakened to the sense of my situation, and to the certainty that armed men, having no restraint whatever on their irritated and inflamed passions, would probably begin by shooting or cutting me down, and afterwards investigate the justice of the action. Impressed by this belief, I leaped from my horse, and taring his head, plunged into a bush of alder-trees, where, considering the advancing obscurity of the night, I thought there was little chance of my being discovered. Had I been near enough to the Duke to have invoked his personal protection, I would have done so; but he had already recommended his retreat, and I saw no officer on the left bank of the river, of authority sufficient to have afforded protection, in case of my surrendering myself. I thought there was no point of honour which could require, in such circumstances, an unnecessary exposure of my life. My first idea, when the tumult began to be appeased, and the clatter of the horses' feet was heard less frequently in the immediate vicinity of my hiding-place, was to seek out the Duke's quarters, where all should be quiet, and give myself up to him, as a large subject, who had nothing to fear from his justice, and a stranger, who had every right to expect protection and hospitality. With this purpose I crept out of my hiding-place, and looked around me.

The twilight had now melted nearly into darkness; a few or none of the troopers were left on my side of the Forth, and of those who were already across it, I only heard the distant trample of the horses' feet, and the wailing and prolonged sound of their trumpets, which rang through the woods to recall

stragglers. Here, therefore, I was left in a situation of considerable difficulty. I had no horse, and the deep and whirling stream of the river, rendered turbid by the late tumult of which its channel had been the scene, and assuming yet more so under the doubtful influence of an imperfect moonlight, had no inviting influence for a pedestrian by no means accustomed to wade rivers, and who had lately seen horsemen wading, in this dangerous passage, up to the very saddle-bags. At the same time, my prospect, if I remained on the side of the river on which I then stood, could be no other than of concluding the various fatigues of this day and the preceding night, by passing that which was now closing in, of *force* on the side of a highland hill.

After a moment's reflection, I began to consider that Pel-service, who had doubtless crossed the river with the other domestics, according to his forward and impertinent custom of putting himself always among the foremost, could not fail to satisfy the Duke, or the competent authorities, respecting my rank and situation; and that, therefore, my character did not require my immediate appearance, at the risk of being drowned in the river—of being unable to trace the march of the squadrons in case of my reaching the other side in safety—or, finally, of being set down, right or wrong, by some straggler, who might think such a piece of good service a convenient excuse for not sooner rejoining his ranks. I therefore resolved to measure my steps back to the little inn, where I had passed the preceding night. I had nothing to apprehend from Bob Roy. He was now at liberty, and I was certain, in case of my falling in with any of his people, the news of his escape would secure me protection. I might thus also show, that I had no intention to desert Mr. Jarvis in the delicate situation in which he had engaged himself chiefly on my account. And lastly, it was only in this quarter that I could hope to learn tidings concerning Raleigh and my father's papers, which had been the original cause of an expedition so fraught with perilous adventures. I therefore abandoned all thoughts of crossing the Forth that evening; and, turning my back on the Ports of Fow, began to retrace my steps towards the little village of Aberfoil.

A sharp frost-wind, which made itself heard and felt from time to time, removed the clouds of mist which might otherwise have shrouded till morning on the valley; and, though

It could not totally disperse the clouds of vapour, yet these then in confused and changeful masses, now hovering round the heads of the mountains, now filling, as with a dense and voluminous stream of smoke, the various deep gullies where masses of the composite rock, or breccia, tumbling in fragments from the cliffs, have rushed to the valley, leaving each behind its course a rent and torn ravine resembling a deserted water-course. The moon, which was now high, and retarded with all the vivacity of a frosty atmosphere, silvered the windings of the river and the peaks and precipices which the mist left visible, while her beams seemed as it were absorbed by the fleecy whiteness of the mist, where it lay thick and condensed; and gave to the more light and vapoury apices, which were elsewhere visible, a sort of filmy transparency resembling the lightest veil of silver gauze. Despite the uncertainty of my situation, a view so romantic, joined to the active and inspiring influence of the frosty atmosphere, devoted my spirits while it lulled my nerves. I felt an inclination to cast care away, and bid defiance to danger, and involuntarily whistled, by way of redress to my steps, which my feeling of the cold led me to accelerate, and I felt the pulse of existence beat stronger and higher in proportion as I felt confidence in my own strength, courage, and resources. I was so much lost in these thoughts, and in the feelings which they excited, that two horsemen came up behind me without my hearing their approach, until one was on each side of me, when the left-hand rider, pulling up his horse, addressed me in the English tongue—"Be ho, friend! whither so late?"

"To my supper and bed at Aberfeldy," I replied.

"Are the passes open?" he inquired, with the same commanding tone of voice.

"I do not know," I replied; "I shall learn when I get there. But," I added, the face of Morris recurring to my recollection, "if you are an English stranger, I advise you to turn back till daylight; there has been some disturbance in this neighbourhood, and I should hesitate to say it is perfectly safe for strangers."

"The soldiers had the worst!—had they not?" was the reply.

"They had indeed; and an officer's party were destroyed or made prisoners."

"Are you sure of that?" replied the horseman.

"As sure as that I hear you speak," I replied. "I was an unwilling spectator of the skirmish."

"Unwilling?" continued the interrogator. "Were you not engaged in it then?"

"Certainly not," I replied; "I was detained by the king's officer."

"On what suspicion? and who are you? or what is your name?" he continued.

"I really do not know, sir," said I, "why I should answer so many questions to an unknown stranger. I have told you enough to convince you that you are going into a dangerous and distracted country. If you choose to proceed, it is your own affair; but as I ask you no questions respecting your name and business, you will oblige me by making no inquiries after mine."

"Mr. Francis Ishakditch," said the other rider, in a voice the tones of which thrilled through every nerve of my body, "should not whistle his favourite airs when he wishes to remain undisturbed."

And Diana Vernon—for she, wrapped in a horseman's cloak, was the last speaker—whistled in playful mimicry the second part of the tune which was on my lips when they came up.

"Good God!" I exclaimed, like one thunderstruck, "can it be you, Miss Vernon, on such a spot—at such an hour—in such a lawless country—in such"—

"In such a masquerade dress, you would say.—But what would you have? The philosophy of the excellent Corporal Nye is the best after all; things must be as they may—*peace soit*."

While she was thus speaking, I eagerly took advantage of an unusually bright gleam of moonshine, to study the appearance of her companion; for it may be easily supposed, that finding Miss Vernon in a place so solitary, engaged in a journey so dangerous, and under the protection of one gentleman only, were circumstances to excite every feeling of jealousy, as well as surprise. The rider did not speak with the deep melody of Rutledge's voice; his tones were more high and commanding; he was taller, moreover, as he sat on horseback, than that first-aid object of my hate and suspicion. Neither did the stranger's address resemble that of any of my other comrades; it

had that indefinable tone and manner by which we recognise a tone of sense and brooding, even in the first few sentences he speaks.

The object of my anxiety seemed desirous to get rid of my investigation.

"Diana," he said, in a tone of mingled kindness and severity, "give your cousin his property, and let us not spend time here."

Miss Vernon had in the meantime taken out a small case, and leaning down from her horse towards me, she said, in a tone in which an effort at her usual quaint lightness of expression contended with a deeper and more grave tone of sentiment, "You see, my dear one, I was born to be your better angel. Rushleigh has been compelled to yield up his spoil, and had we reached this same village of Aberfeld last night, as we purposed, I should have found some Highland squire to have waited to you all those representatives of commercial wealth. But there were giants and dragons in the way; and event-knights and champions of modern times, bold though they be, must not, as of yore, run into useless danger—I do not you do so either, my dear one."

"Diana," said her companion, "let me once more warn you that the evening wears late, and we are still distant from our home."

"I am coming, sir, I am coming—Consider," she added, with a sigh, "how lately I have been subjected to control—besides, I have not yet given my cousin the packet, and bid him farewell—for ever. Yes, Frank," she said, "for ever!—there is a gulf between us—a gulf of absolute perdition;—where we go, you must not follow—what we do, you must not share in—Farewell—be happy!"

In the attitude in which she bent from her horse, which was a Highland pony, her face, not perhaps altogether unwillingly, touched mine. She pressed my hand, while the tear that trembled in her eye found its way to my cheek instead of her own. It was a moment never to be forgotten—inexpressibly bitter, yet mixed with a sensation of pleasure so deeply soothing and affecting, as at once to unlock all the flood-gates of the heart. It was but a moment, however; for, instantly recovering from the feeling to which she had involuntarily given way, she turned to her companion she was ready to attend him, and

putting their horses to a brisk pace, they were soon far distant from the place where I stood.

Harren knows, it was not speed which loaded my frame and my tongue so much, that I could neither return Miss Vernon's half embrace, nor even answer her farewell. The word, though it rose to my tongue, seemed to choke in my throat like the fatal pill, which the delinquent who makes it his plea, knows must be followed by the doom of death. The surprise—the sorrow, almost stupified me. I remained motionless with the packet in my hand, gazing after them, as if endeavouring to catch the sparkles which fell from the horses' hoofs. I continued to look after even those had ceased to be visible, and to listen for their footstep long after the last distant trampling had died in my ears. At length, tears rushed to my eyes, placed as they were by the emotion of standing after what was no longer to be seen. I wiped them mechanically, and almost without being aware that they were flowing—but they came thicker and thicker; I felt the tightening of the throat and breast—the agonising pangs of poor Lent; and sitting down by the roadside, I shed a flood of the first and most bitter tears which had flowed from my eyes since childhood.

CHAPTER THIRTY-FOUR.

Samuel.—Said, I think the interrogator is the harder to be understood of the two.
Cecilia.

I HAD scarce given vent to my feelings in this paroxysm, ere I was checked of my weakness. I remembered that I had been for some time endeavouring to regard Diana Vernon, when her idea intruded itself on my remembrance, as a friend, for whose welfare I should indeed always be anxious, but with whom I could have little further communication. But the almost unexpressed tenderness of her manner, joined to the restraint of our sudden meeting where it was so little to have been expected, were circumstances which threw me entirely off my guard. I recovered, however, sooner than might have been expected, and without giving myself time accurately to examine my motives, I

renewed the path on which I had been travelling when overtaken by this strange and unexpected apparition.

"I am not," was my reflection, "transgressing her injunction as perfectly given, since I am, but pursuing my own journey by the only open route.—If I have succeeded in recovering my father's property, it still remains incumbent on me to see my Glasgow friend delivered from the situation in which he has involved himself on my account; besides, what other place of rest can I obtain for the night excepting at the little inn of Aberfeldy? They also must stop there, since it is impossible for travellers on horseback to go further.—If all, then, we shall meet again—meet for the last time perhaps.—But I shall see and hear her—I shall learn who this happy man is who exercises over her the authority of a husband—I shall learn if there remains, in the difficult course in which she seems engaged, any difficulty which my efforts may remove, or ought that I can do to express my gratitude for her generosity—for her disinterested friendship."

As I reasoned thus with myself, colouring with every plausible pretext which contrived to my ingenuously my passionate desire once more to see and converse with my cousin, I was suddenly halted by a touch on the shoulder; and the deep voice of a Highlander, who, walking still faster than I, though I was proceeding at a smart pace, accosted me with, "A braw night, Minister Obedience—we have met at the nick hour before now."

There was no mistaking the tone of MacIver; he had escaped the pursuit of his enemies, and was in full retreat to his own wilds and to his adherents. He had also contrived to arm himself, probably at the house of some secret adherent, for he had a musket on his shoulder, and the usual Highland weapons by his side. To have found myself alone with such a character in such a situation, and at this late hour in the evening, might not have been pleasant to me in any ordinary mood of mind; for, though habituated to think of Bob Roy in rather a friendly point of view, I will confess frankly that I never heard him speak but that it seemed to thrill my blood. The intonation of the mountaineers gives a habitual depth and hollowness to the sound of their words, owing to the guttural expression so common in their native language, and they usually speak with a good deal of emphasis. To these national peculiarities Bob Roy added

without receiving an answer; "this day's work has been over awhile for me doubtless caused to do things."

The tone of kindness in which this was spoken, revelling me to myself, and to the necessities of my situation, I continued my narrative as well as I could. Bob Roy expressed great conviction at the successful skirmish in the past.

"They say," he observed, "that king's stuff is better than other folk's eyes; but I think that some be said o' king's soldiers, if they let themselves be beaten w' a whom wad carle that are past fighting, and knows that are no more stiff, and wiles w' their rods and distaffs, the very wally-dragles o' the country-side. And Dougal Gregey, too—who wad has thought there had been as much sense in his fatty-paw, that we've had a better covering than his six shaggy handfuls of hair!—But say away—though I dived whate to come next—for my Helen's an innocent devil when her knife's up—your thing, she has over much sense."

I observed as much delicacy as I could in communicating to him the usage we had received, but I obviously saw the detail gave him great pain.

"I wad rather than a thousand merks," he said, "that I had been at home! To misguide strangers, and forgoe a', my ain natural coon, that had showed me sic kindness—I wad rather they had burned half the Lennox in their folly! But this comes o' trusting women and their heirs, that have neither measure nor reason in their dealings. However, it's a' owing to that dog of a gaffer, who betrayed me by pretending a message from your cousin Baskilgh, to meet him on the king's affairs, while I thought was very like to be meet Garabhattaridin and a party of the Lennox declaring themselves for King James. Faith! but I ken'd I was clean beguiled when I heard the Duke was there; and when they strapped the horse-girth over my arms, I might hae judged what was hiding me; for I ken'd poor Kilmac, being, w' justice, a slippery loun himself, he prae to employ those of his ain kidney—I wish he might hae been at the bottom o' the plot himself—I thought the child Morris looked devilish queer when I determined he should remain a wad, or hostage, for my safe back-coming. But I see come back, see thanks to him, or them that employed him; and the question is, how the collector loun is to win back himself—I promise him it will not be without a reason."

"Murder," said I, "has already paid the last ransom which mortal man can give."

"Eh! What?" exclaimed my companion hastily; "what d'ye say? I trust it was in the skirmish he was killed?"

"He was slain in cold blood after the fight was over, Mr. Campbell."

"Cold blood!—Damnation!" he said, muttering between his teeth—"How fell that, sir? Speak out, sir, and do not Maister or Campbell me—my foot is on my native heath, and my name is MacGregor!"

His passions were obviously irritated; but without yielding the violence of his tone, I gave him a short and distinct account of the death of Morris. He struck the butt of his gun with great vehemence against the ground, and broke out—"I vow to God, such a deed might make one swear his, den, country, wife, and heirs! And yet the villain wrought long for it. And what is the difference between wanting below the water w' a stone about your neck, and weaving in the wind w' a tetter round it?—It's but shaking after it, and he dyes the doom he stilled for me. I could have wished, though, they had rather putten a ball through him, or a dirk; for the fashion of removing him will give rise to every idle chauce.—But every night has his wind, and we mean it' doo when our day comes.—And nobody will deny that Robin MacGregor has deep wrongs to avenge."

So saying, he seemed to dismiss the theme altogether from his mind, and proceeded to inquire how I got free from the party in whose hands he had seen me.

My story was soon told; and I added the episode of my having recovered the papers of my father, though I dared not trust my voice to name the name of Diana.

"I was awa ye wad get them," said MacGregor;—"the letter ye brought wa contained his Excellency's pleasure to that effect; and nae doubt it was my will to have aided in it. And I asked ye up into this glen on the very mound. But it's like his Excellency has foregathered w' Rankleigh mair than I expected."

The first part of this answer was what most forcibly struck me.

"Was the letter I brought ye, then, from this person ye call his Excellency? Who is he? and what is his rank and proper name?"

"I am thinking," said MacGregor, "that since ye dinna ken them already they canna be o' notable consequence to ye, and see I shall say nothing on that score. But wad I not the better was frae the air head, ay, having a sort of business of my ain on my hands, being, as ye wad say so, just as much as I can, daily manage, I canna say I wou'd hae fashed myself ane muckle about the matter."

I now recollected the lights seen in the library—the various circumstances which had excited my jealousy—the glove—the agitation of the tapestry which covered the secret passage from Blackhigh's apartment; and, above all, I recollected that Diana retired in order to write, as I then thought, the billet to which I was to have recourse in case of the last necessity. Her hours, then, were not spent in solitude, but in listening to the addresses of some desperate agent of Jacobitical treason, who was a secret accident within the mansion of her uncle! Other young women have sold themselves for gold, or suffered themselves to be seduced from their first love from vanity; but Diana had sacrificed my affections and her own, to partake the fortunes of some desperate adventurer—to seek the fountains of freestone through midnight deserts, with no better hopes of rank or fortune than that salubrity of both which the mock court of the Stuarts at St. Germain had in their power to bestow.

"I will see her," I said internally. "If it be possible, once more, I will argue with her as a friend—as a kinsman—on the risk she is incurring, and I will facilitate her retreat to France, where she may, with more comfort and prosperity, as well as safety, abide the issue of the tempest which the political treachery, to whom she has united her fate, is doubtless headed in putting into motion."

"I conclude, then," I said to MacGregor, after about five minutes silence on both sides, "that his Excellency, since ye give me no other name for him, was residing in Ochiltree's Hall at the same time with myself?"

"To be sure—to be sure—and in the young lady's apartment, as her reason was." This gratuitous information was adding gail to bitterness. "But see," said MacGregor, "ken'd he was decess'd there, were Blackhigh and Sir Hildebrand; for ye were out o' the question; and the young lady hearns wile enough to see the cat frae the ocean.—But it's a bry' well-furnished house; and what I specially admire is the abundance o' holes

and haws and amendments—ye could get twenty or thirty men in an corner, and a family might live a week without finding them out—while, no doubt, may an occasion be a special convenience. I wish we had the like of Cobblestone Hall on the brow o' Craig-Royton—but we must get woad and cress across the like o' us pair Richard bodies."

"I suppose his Excellency," said I, "was privy to the last accident which befell"—

I could not help hesitating a moment.

"Ye were going to say Morris," said Rab Roy coolly, for he was too much accustomed to deeds of violence for the agitation he had at first expressed to be of long continuance. "I used to laugh heartily at that folk; but I'll hardly ha'e the heart to do't again, since the ill-fair'd accident at the Loch. Na, na—his Excellency ken'd naught o' that play—it was a' managed across Raskleigh and myself. But the sport that came after—and Raskleigh's shift o' turning the suspicion off himself upon you, that he had nae gitt' driven to free the beginning—and then Miss Doo, she must ha'e us wrap up a' our spikins' wits again, and set you out o' the Justice's door—and then the frightened maen Morris, that was warr'd out o' his wits anes by seeing the real man when he was charging the innocent stranger—and the gook o' a clerk—and the drunken rags o' a Justice—Och! och!—many a laugh that jol's gien me—and now, a' that I can do for the poor devil is to get some mases add for his soul."

"May I ask," said I, "how Miss Vernon came to have so much influence over Raskleigh and his accomplices as to damage your projected plan?"

"Miss! it was none o' mine. No man can say I ever laid my burden on other folk's shoulders—it was a' Raskleigh's doings. But, unbekatly, she had great influence wi' us both on account o' his Excellency's affliction, as weel as that she ken'd far ower many secrets to be lighted in a matter o' that kind.—Dell tak him," he ejaculated, by way of summing up, "that gien women either secret to keep or power to abuse—false shoulden has chappin'-atit."

We were now within a quarter of a mile from the village, when three Highlanders, springing upon us with prominent arms, commanded us to stand and tell our business. The single word *Geograph*, in the deep and commanding voice of my companion, was answered by a shout, or rather yell, of joy—

ful recognition. One, throwing down his firelock, clasped his leader so fast round the knees, that he was unable to extricate himself, uttering, at the same time, a torrent of Gothic gratulation, which every now and then rose into a sort of scream of gladness. The two officers, after the first hurrying was over, set off literally with the speed of deer, outstriking which should first carry to the village, which a strong party of the MacGregors now occupied, the joyful news of Rob Roy's escape and return. The intelligentsia emitted such shouts of jubilation, that the very hills rung again, and young and old, men, women, and children, without distinction of sex or age, came running down the vale to meet us, with all the tumultuous speed and clamour of a mountain torrent. When I heard the rushing noise and yells of this joyful multitude approach us, I thought it a fitting gratification to reward MacGregor that I was a stranger, and under his protection. He accordingly held me fast by the hand, while the assemblies crowded around him with such shouts of devoted attachment, and joy at his return, as were really affecting; nor did he extend to his followers what all eagerly sought, the grasp, namely, of his hand, until he had made them understand that I was to be kindly and cordially used.

The mandate of the Sultan of Delhi could not have been more promptly obeyed. Indeed, I now sustained nearly as much inconvenience from their well-meant attentions as formerly from their rudeness. They would hardly allow the friend of their leader to walk upon his own legs, as earnest were they in affording me support and assistance upon the way; and at length, taking advantage of a slight stumble which I made over a stone, which the press did not permit me to avoid, they fairly seized upon me, and bore me in their arms in triumph towards Kim MacGregor's.

On arrival before her hospitable wigwag, I found power and popularity had its inconveniences in the Highlands, as everywhere else; for, before MacGregor could be permitted to enter the house where he was to obtain rest and refreshment, he was obliged to relate the story of his escape at least a dozen times over, as I was told by an officious old man, who chose to translate it at least as often for my edification, and to whom I was in policy obliged to seem to pay a decent degree of attention. The audience being at length satisfied, group after group

deputed to take their bed upon the heath, or in the neighbouring huts, some nursing the Duke and Camelfootshire, some lamenting the probable danger of Ewen of Briggshead, favoured by his friendship to MacGregor, but all agreeing that the escape of Bob Roy himself lost nothing in comparison with the exploit of any one of their chiefs since the days of Douglas Glen, the founder of his line.

The friendly outlaw, now taking me by the arm, conducted me into the interior of the hut. My eyes roved round its smoky recesses in quest of Diana and her companion; but they were nowhere to be seen, and I felt as if to make inquiries might betray some secret motives, which were best concealed. The only known circumstance upon which my eyes rested was that of the Ballic, who, seated on a stool by the fire-side, ventral with a sort of reserved dignity, the volubility of Bob Roy, the apologies which he made for his indifferent accommodation, and his inquiries after his health.

"I am pretty well, kinman," said the Ballic—"indifferent well, I think ye; and for accommodations, we cannot expect to carry about the Saint Mairiot at his tail, as a snail does his snail;—and I am blythe that ye has gotten out o' the hands o' your unbrothers."

"Well, well, then," answered Roy, "what h't ails ye, man!—a's well that runs well!—the world will last our day—Come, take a cup o' brandy—your father the deacon could take one at an awa time."

"It might be he might do me, Ballic, after fatigue—whilk has been my lot mair ways than one this day. But," he continued, directly filling up a little wooden ewer which might hold about three glasses, "he was a moderate man of his locker, as I am myself—Here's wishing health to ye, Ballic" (a sip), "and your wellfare here and hereafter" (another taste), "and also to my uncle Helen—and to your two hopeful lads, of whom make aces."

So saying, he drank up the contents of the cup with great gravity and deliberation, while MacGregor whisked aside to me, as if in ridicule of the air of wisdom and superior authority which the Ballic assumed towards him in their intercourse, and which he assumed when Rob was at the head of his armed clan, in full as great, or a greater degree, than when he was at the Ballic's merry in the Tolbooth of Glasgow. It seemed to

me, that MacGregar wished me, as a stranger, to understand, that if he submitted to the tone which his kinsman assumed, it was partly out of deference to the rights of hospitality, but still more for the joint's sake.

As the Baile set down his cup he recognised me, and giving me a cordial welcome on my return, he waived further communication with me for the present.—"I will speak to your mother-in-law; I mean begin, as in reason, wif these of my kinsman.—I presume, Robin, there's nobody here will carry ought o' what I am gane to say, to the town-council or elsewhere, to my prejudice or to yours?"

"Make yourself easy on that head, cousin Nicol," answered MacGregar; "the twa half o' the gillies know ken what ye say, and the twa halves care—besides that, I wad stow the tongue out o' the head o' any o' them that wad presume to say over again my speech hald wif me in their presence."

"Aweel, cousin, sic being the case, and Mr. Ocholdstone here being a prudent youth, and a safe friend—I'm plainly tell ye, ye are looding up your family to gang as ill gait." Then, clearing his voice with a preliminary haw, he addressed his kinsman, checking, as Malcolin proposed to do when seated in his state, his familiar smile with an austere regard of control.—"Ye ken yourself ye hae right by the law—and for my cousin Helen, fartye that her reception o' me this Mysel day—while I amna on account o' perturbation o' mind, was muckle on the north side o' friendly, I say (outputting this personal reason o' complaint) I hae that to say o' your wife"—

"Say nothing o' her, kinsman," said Rob, in a grave and stern tone, "but what is befitting a friend to say, and her husband to hear. Of me ye are welcome to say your full pleasure."

"Aweel, awel," said the Baile, somewhat disconcerted, "we'll let that be a pass-over—I dinna approve o' making mischief in families. But here are your twa sons, Hamish and Robin, while signifies, as I'm gien to understand, James and Robert—I trust ye will call them sue in future—these comes was gude o' Hamish, and Eakins, and Angus, except that they're the names an' aye chosen to see in the indictment at the Western Circuit for co-widging, at the instance o' his majesty's advocate for his majesty's interest. Aweel, but the twa lads, as I was saying, they hae me muckle as the ordinar gairds, man, o'

liberal education—they dress her the very multiplication table itself, while in the rest of o' man's knowledge, and they did naething but laugh and sneer at me when I tauld them my mind on their ignorance—like my belief they can neither read, write, nor cipher, if nae a thing could be believed o' nae's six connections in a Christian land."

"If they could, kinnae," said MacGregor, with great indignance, "their learning must have come o' free will, for what the deil was I to get them a teacher!—and ye has had me put on the gate o' your Divinity Hall at Glasgow College, 'Wanted, a tutor for Rob Roy's heirs!'"

"Na, kinnae," replied Mr. Jarvie, "but ye might hae sent the lads whar they could hae learned the fear o' God, and the usages of civilised creatures. They are as ignorant as the kyles ye used to drive to market, or the very English clerks that ye send them to, and can do naething whatever to purpose."

"Ugh!" answered Rob; "Himmlah can bring down a black-cock when he's on the wing wi' a single bullet, and Rob can drive a disk through a two-inch board."

"One mantle the wear for them, cousin!—one mantle the wear for them both!" answered the Glasgow merchant in a tone of great decision; "as they has naething better than that, they had better na ken that neither. Tell me yourself, Rob, what has o' this cutting, and stabbing, and shooting, and driving o' disks, whether through human flesh or the deek, done for yourself!—and woean ye a happier man at the tail o' your north-westral, when ye were in an honest calling than ever ye has been since, at the head o' your Highland harrow and gally-glass?"

I observed that MacGregor, while his well-meaning kinnae spoke to him in this manner, turned and writhed his body like a man who lacked sufficient pain, but is determined no groan shall escape his lips; and I longed for an opportunity to interrupt the well-meant, but, as it was obvious to me, quite mistaken strain, in which Jarvie addressed this extraordinary person. The dialogue, however, came to an end without my interference.

"And nae," said the Belle, "I has been thinking, Rob, that as it may be ye are ever deep in the black book to win a pardon, and ever said to mend yourself, that it wad be a pity

to bring up two hopefu' lads to sin a godless trade as yae ah, and I wad blithely tak them for pretence at the loom, as I began myself, and say father the deacon above me, though, justice to the Giver, I only trade now as wholesale dealer—And—
and"—

He saw a storm gathering on Bob's brow, which probably induced him to throw in, as a sweetener of an obnoxious proposition, what he had reserved to crown his own generosity, had it been embraced as an acceptable one;—"and Babbie, lad, ye needna look awa glum, for I'll pay the position-fee, and never plague ye for the thousand marks neither."

"Gude wiflie diewd, hundred thousand devils!" exclaimed Bob, rising and striding through the hat, "My sons weavers!—Milk's milkheart!—but I wad see every loom in Glasgow, Leam, traddles, and shuttles, burnt in hell-fire sooner!"

With some difficulty I made the Babbie, who was preparing a reply, comprehend the risk and impropriety of pressing our host on this topic, and in a minute he recovered, or restrained, his severity of temper.

"But ye mean wad—ye mean wad," said he; "so gie me your hand, Nicol, and if ever I put my own appreciation, I will gie ye the refund o' them. And, as yon say, there's the thousand marks to be settled between us.—Here, Babbie Mac-Ardlester, bring me my sperra."

The person he addressed, a tall, strong mountaineer, who seemed to act as MacGregor's lieutenant, brought from some place of safety a large leathern pouch, such as Highlanders of rank wear before them when in full dress, made of the skin of the sea-otter, richly garbed with silver ornaments and studs.

"I advise no man to attempt opening this sperra till he has my secret," said Bob Roy; and then twisting one button in one direction, and another in another, pulling one stud upward, and pressing another downward, the mouth of the purse, which was bound with massive silver plate, opened and gave admittance to his hand. He made no remark, as if to break short the subject on which Babbie Jarvie had spoken, that a small steel pistol was concealed within the purse, the trigger of which was connected with the mounting, and made part of the machinery, so that the weapon would certainly be discharged, and in all probability its contents lodged in the person of any

one, who, being unacquainted with the secret, should tamper with the lock which secured his treasure. "This," said he, touching the pistol—"this is the keeper of my privy purse."

The simplicity of the contrivance to secure a furred pouch, which could have been ripped open without any attempt on the spring, reminded me of the verses in the *Odyssey*, where Ulysses, in a yet earlier age, is content to secure his property by casting a curious and involved complication of cordage around the treasure in which it was deposited.

The Raffle put on his spectacles to examine the mechanism, and when he had done, returned it with a smile and a sigh, observing—"Ah! Rob, had thier folk's purses been as well guarded, I doubt if your sportsman wad hae been as well filled as it looks to be by the weight."

"Never mind, kinsman," said Rob, laughing; "it will open for a friend's necessity, or to pay a just due—and here," he added, pulling out a nock of gold, "here is your ten hundred needs—count them, and see that you are full and justly paid."

Mr. Jarvis took the money in silence, and weighing it in his hand for an instant, laid it on the table, and replied, "Rob, I canna tak it—I doona intrude with it—there are mae gude comes o't—I hae seen ever wad the day what sort of a gude your goud is made in—di-geet gear na'er prospered; and, to be plain w' you, I wina muckle w't—it looks as there might be bluid on't."

"Trowie!" said the referee, affecting an indifference which perhaps he did not altogether feel; "it's gude French goud, and na'er was in Scotchman's pouch before mine. Look at them, man—they are a' leuds-fors, bright and brawle as the day they were coined."

"The war, the war—just aye trouble the war, Robie," replied the Raffle, averting his eyes from the money, though, like Caesar on the Lupercal, his fingers seemed to tick for it—"Babelion is war than witchcraft, or robbery either; there's gospel warnt for't."

"Never mind the warnt, kinsman," said the freebooter; "you came by the goud honestly, and in payment of a just debt—it came from the one king, you may gie it to the other, if ye like; and it will just serve for a weakening of the enemy, and in the point where pair King James is weakest too, for, God

knows, he has hands and hearts enough, but I doubt he wants the silver."

"He'll no get many Highlanders then, Robb," said Mr. Jarvie, as, again replacing his spectacles on his nose, he unfolded the contents, and began to count its contents.

"For Lowlanders neither," said MacGregor, winking his eye-brow, and, as he looked at me, directing a glance towards Mr. Jarvie, who, all unconscious of the ridicule, weighed each piece with habitual scrupulosity; and having told twice over the sum, which amounted to the discharge of his debt, principal and interest, he returned three pence to buy his kinsman a gown, as he expressed himself, and a brace more for the two bairns, as he called them, requesting they might buy anything they liked with them except gunpowder. The Highlander stared at his kinsman's unexpected generosity, but courteously accepted his gift, which he deposited for the time in his well-secured pouch.

The Bailie next produced the original bond for the debt, on the back of which he had written a formal discharge, which, having subscribed himself, he requested me to sign as a witness. I did so, and Bailie Jarvie was looking anxiously around for another, the Scottish law requiring the subscription of two witnesses to validate either a bond or acquittance. "You will hardly find a man that can write save ourselves within three miles," said Robb, "but I'll settle the matter as easily;" and, taking the paper from before his kinsman, he threw it in the fire. Bailie Jarvie stared in his turn, but his kinsman continued, "That's a Highland settlement of accounts. The time might come, cousin, were I to keep a' these charges and discharges, that friends might be brought into trouble for having dealt with me."

The Bailie attempted no reply to this argument, and our supper now appeared in a style of abundance, and even dainties, which, for the place, might be considered as extraordinary. The greater part of the provisions were sold, intimating they had been prepared at some distance; and there were some bottles of good French wine to which parties of various sorts of game, as well as other dishes. I remarked that MacGregor, while doing the honours of the table with great and anxious hospitality, prayed us to excuse the circumstance that some particular dish or party had been infringed on before it was

presented to us. "You must know," said he to Mr. Jarvis, but without looking towards me, "you are not the only guests this night in the MacGregor's country, which, doubtless, ye will believe, since my wife and the two lads would otherwise have been most ready to attend you, as well become them."

Belle Jarvis looked as if he felt glad at any circumstance which occasioned their absence; and I should have been entirely of his opinion, had it not been that the widow's apology seemed to imply they were in attendance on Diana and her companion, whom even in my thoughts I could not bear to designate as her husband.

While the unpleasant ideas arising from this suggestion counteracted the good effects of appetite, welcome, and good cheer, I remarked that Bob Roy's attention had extended itself to providing us better bedding than we had enjoyed the night before. Two of the least fragile of the beds, which stood by the wall of the inn, had been stuffed with heath, then in full flower, so artificially arranged, that, the flowers being uppermost, afforded a mattress at once elastic and fragrant. Cleanly, and each bedding as could be collected, stretched over this vegetable couch, made it both soft and warm. The Belle seemed exhausted by fatigue. I resolved to adjourn my conversation to him until next morning; and therefore suffered him to betake himself to bed as soon as he had finished a plentiful supper. Though tired and harassed, I did not myself feel the same disposition to sleep, but rather a restless and feverish anxiety, which led to some further discourse between me and MacGregor.

CHAPTER THIRTY-FIFTH.

A hopeless darkness widens o'er my life;
I've seen the last look of her heavenly eyes,—
I've heard the last sound of her blessed voice,—
I've seen her fall from my sight depart;
My doom is closed.

CHERRY BLOSSOM.

"I care not what to make of you, Mr. Oshakileton," said MacGregor, as he pushed the flask towards me. "You eat not,

you show no wish for rest; and yet you drink not, though that flask of Bénédictine might have come out of Sir Hildbrand's tin collar. Had you been always as abstemious, you would have escaped the deadly hatred of your cousin Rackleigh."

"Had I been always prudent," said I, blushing at the same he recalled to my recollection, "I should have escaped a worse evil—the reproach of my own conscience."

MacGregor cast a keen and somewhat fierce glance on me, as if to read whether the reproach, which he evidently felt, had been intentionally conveyed. He saw that I was thinking of myself, not of him, and turned his face towards the fire with a deep sigh. I followed his example, and each remained for a few minutes wrapt in his own painful reverie. All in the last were now asleep, or at least absent, excepting ourselves.

MacGregor first broke silence, in the tone of one who takes up his determination to enter on a painful subject. "My cousin Nicol Jarvis means well," he said, "but he presses over hard on the temper and situation of a man like me, considering what I have been—what I have been forced to become—and, above all, that which has forced me to become what I am."

He paused; and, though feeling the delicate nature of the discussion in which the conversation was likely to engage me, I could not help replying, that I did not doubt his present situation had much which must be most unpleasant to his feelings. "I should be happy to learn," I added, "that there is an honorable chance of your escaping from it."

"You speak like a boy," returned MacGregor, in a low tone that growled like distant thunder—"like a boy, who thinks the cold paroled oak can be twisted as easily as the young sapling. Can I forget that I have been branded as an outlaw—stigmatised as a traitor—a price set on my head as if I had been a wolf—my family treated as the dirt and cubs of the bill-dog, whom all may torment, vilify, degrade, and insult—the very name which came to me from a long and noble line of martial ancestors, disowned, as if it were a spell to conjure up the devil with?"

As he went on in this manner, I could plainly see, that, by the enumeration of his wrongs, he was loading himself up into a rage, in order to justify in his own eyes the errors they had led him into. In this he perfectly succeeded; his light grey eyes contracting alternately and dilating their pupils, until they

seemed actually to flash with flame, while he thrust forward and drew back his foot, grasped the hilt of his dirk, extended his arm, clenched his fist, and finally rose from his seat.

"And they shall find," he said, in the same muttered but deep tone of stifled passion, "that the names they have dared to pronounce—that the name of MacGregor—do a spell to make the wild devil whirl. They shall hear of my vengeance, that would scare to listen to the story of my wrongs.—The miserable Highland dower, landrags, landrotes,—stripped of all, dishonoured and hunted down, because the avenger of others grasped at more than that poor all could pay, shall hunt on them in an awful change. They that scoffed at the growling worm, and trode upon him, may cry and howl when they see the story of the dying and deep-scorched dragon.—But why do I speak of all this?" he said, sitting down again, and in a calmer tone—"Only ye may opine it fits my passion, Mr. Gaskillstone, to be hunted like an otter, or a weevil, or a salmon upon the shallows, and that by my very friends and neighbours; and to have as many sword-cuts made, and pistols flamed at me, as I had this day in the ford of Arden, would try a saint's temper, much more a Highlander's, who are not famous for that gentle gift, as ye may have heard, Mr. Gaskillstone.—But as thing likes w/ me o' what Nicol said;—I'm vexed for the lairns—I'm vexed when I think o' Hamish and Robert living their father's life." And yielding to despondence on account of his sons, which he did not upon his own, the father rested his head upon his hand.

I was much affected, Will. All my life long I have been more melted by the distress under which a strong, proud, and powerful mind is compelled to give way, than by the more easily excited emotions of softer dispositions. The desire of aiding him rested strongly on my mind, notwithstanding the apparent difficulty, and even impossibility, of the task.

"We have extensive connections abroad," said I: "might not your sons, with some assistance—and they are well entitled to what my father's house can give—find an honourable resource in foreign service?"

I believe my suggestion showed signs of sincere emotion; but my companion, taking me by the hand, as I was going to speak further, said—"I thank—I thank ye—but let us say nae mair o' this. I did not think the eye of man would again have

seen a tear on MacGregor's eye-lash." He dashed the moisture from his long gray eye-lash and shaggy red eye-brow with the back of his hand. "To-morrow morning," he said, "we'll talk of this, and we will talk, too, of your affairs—for we are early starters in the dawn, even when we have the luck to have good beds to sleep in. Will ye not pledge me in a glass cup?" I declined the invitation.

"Then, by the soul of St. Michael! I must pledge myself," and he poured out and swallowed at least half-a-quart of wine.

I laid myself down to repose, resolving to delay my own inquiries until his mind should be in a more composed state. Indeed, so much had this stupider man possessed himself of my imagination, that I felt it impossible to avoid watching him for some minutes after I had flung myself on my leather mattress to securing rest. He walked up and down the bed, crossed himself from time to time, muttering over some Latin prayer of the Catholic church; then wrapped himself in his plaid, with his naked sword on one side, and his pistol on the other, as disposing the folds of his mantle that he could start up at a moment's warning, with a weapon in either hand, ready for instant combat. In a few minutes his heavy breathing announced that he was fast asleep. Overpowered by fatigue, and stunned by the various unexpected and extraordinary scenes of the day, I, in my turn, was soon overpowered by a slumber deep and overwhelming, from which, notwithstanding every cause for watchfulness, I did not awake until the next morning.

When I opened my eyes, and recollected my situation, I found that MacGregor had already left the hut. I awakened the Baile, who, after many a snort and groan, and some heavy complaints of the aches of his bones, in consequence of the unaccustomed exertions of the preceding day, was at length able to comprehend the joyful intelligence, that the assets carried off by Roderick Ochaidhne had been safely recovered. The instant he understood my meaning, he forgot all his grievances, and, bustling up in a great hurry, proceeded to compare the contents of the packet which I put into his hands, with Mr. Owen's memorandums, muttering, as he went on, "Right, right—the real thing—Baile and Whittington—where's Baile and Whittington?—seven hundred, six, and eight—canst to a

fraction—Fallock and Forbush—twenty-eight, seven—exact—Prize be blast!—Orak and Orinder—better men cannot be—three hundred and seventy—Gillad—twenty; I doubt Gill-laff's gangling—Gillpyriongue; Gillpyriongue's gun—but they are aw' mair—aw' mair—the wark o' right—Prize be blast! we have got the staff, and may leave this daleful country. I shall never think on Loch-Ard, but the thought will gie me goose again."

"I am sorry, cousin," said MacGregor, who entered the hut during the last observation, "I have not been altogether in the circumstances to make your reception sic as I could have desired—certainly, if you would undress to visit my pair dwelling"—

"Muckle obliged, muckle obliged," answered Mr. Jarvie, very hastily—"But we mair be gangling—we mair be jogging, Mr. Caldwellstone and me—business mair walk."

"Awed, kinsman," replied the Highlander, "ye ken our fashion—deter the guest that comes—further him that mair gang. But ye cannot return by Drynoch—I must set you on Loch Lomond, and boat ye down to the Ferry o' Ballach, and send your wags round to meet ye there. It's a mair of a wile man never to return by the same road he came, providing another's free to him."

"Ag, ay, Rob," said the Ballic, "that's one o' the maxims ye learned when ye were a driver;—ye mair to fix the tenants where your beasts had been, taking a rag of their mairhead given in the by-gangling, and I doubt your roads wear marked now than it was then."

"The mair need not to travel in over-sen, kinsman," replied Rob; "but I've send round your wags to the ferry wif Doagal Greger, who is converted for that purpose into the Ballic's man, coming—not, as ye may believe, from Aberfeld or Rob Roy's country, but as a quiet jaunt from Stirling. See, here he is."

"I wadna has bon'd the creature," said Mr. Jarvie; nor indeed was it easy to recognise the wild Highlander, when he appeared before the door of the cottage, attired in a hat, purple, and riding-coat, which had once called Andrew Fair-service master, and mounted on the Ballic's horse, and leading him. He received his last orders from his master to avoid certain places where he might be exposed to suspicion—to collect what intelligence he could in the course of his journey,

and to await our coming at an appointed place, near the Ferry of Ballin.

At the same time, MacGinger invited us to accompany him upon our own road, assuring us that we must necessarily march a few miles before breakfast, and recommending a dram of brandy as a proper introduction to the journey, in which he was pledged by the Belle, who pronounced it "an unlamented and perfidious habit to begin the day wth spirituous liquors, except to defend the stomach (which was a tender part) against the morning mist; in which case his father the Deacon had recommended a dram, by precept and example."

"Very true, kinners," replied Bob, "for which reason we, who are Children of the Mist, have a right to drink brandy from morning till night."

The Belle, thus refreshed, was mounted on a small Highland pony; another was offered for my use, which, however, I declined; and we resumed, under very different guidance and auspices, our journey of the preceding day.

Our escort consisted of MacGinger, and five or six of the household, best armed, and most athletic mountaineers of his band, and whom he had generally in immediate attendance upon his own person.

When we approached the pass, the scene of the skirmish of the preceding day, and of the still more dreadful deed which followed it, MacGinger hastened to speak, as if it were rather to what he knew must be necessarily passing in my mind, than to any thing I had said—he spoke, in short, to my thoughts, and not to my words.

"You must think hardly of us, Mr. Oshaldistown, and it is not natural that it should be otherwise. But remember, at least, we have not been unprovoked. We are a rude and an ignorant, and it may be a violent and passionate, but we are not a cruel people. The land might be at peace and in law for us, did they allow us to enjoy the blessings of peaceful law. But we have been a persecuted generation."

"And persecution," said the Belle, "maketh wise men mad."

"What must it do then to men like us, living as our fathers did a thousand years since, and possessing scarce more rights than they did! Can we view their bloody skulls against us—their hanging, heading, beheading, and hurrying down an ancient

and honorable name—as deserving better treatment than that which enemies give to enemies!—Here I stand, have been in twenty frays, and never hurt man, but when I was in hot blood; and yet they would betray me and hang me like a common dog, at the gate of my good men that have an ill will at me.”

I replied, “that the proscription of his name and family ascended in English ears as a very cruel and arbitrary law;” and having thus far comforted him, I resumed my propositions of obtaining military employment for himself, if he chose it, and his sons, in foreign parts. MacGregor shook me very cordially by the hand, and detaching me, so as to permit Mr. Jarvis to precede us, a manœuvre for which the narrowness of the road served as an excuse, he said to me—“You are a kindhearted and an honorable youth, and understand, doubtless, that which is due to the feelings of a man of honour. But the hatred that I have trode upon when living, must bloom over me when I am dead—my heart would sink, and my arm would shrink and wither like fern in the frost, were I to lose sight of my native hills; nor had the world a scene that would crush me for the loss of the rocks and valleys, wild as they are, that you see around us.—And Helen—what could become of her, were I to leave her the subject of new insult and atrocity?—or how could she bear to be removed from those scenes, where the remembrance of her wrongs is ever sweetened by the recollection of her revenge?—I was once so hard put to by my Great enemy, as I may well say him, that I was forced o’er to give way to the tide, and removed myself and my people and family from our dwellings in our native land, and to withdraw for a time into MacCulloch Murr’s country—and Helen made a Lament on our departure, as well as MacRimmon* himself could have framed it—and so piteously sad and wondrous, that our hearts amidst broken as we sat and listened to her—it was like the wailing of one that mourns for the mother that bore him—the tears came down the rough face of our gillies as they hearkened; and I would not have the same touch of heartbreak again, no, not to have all the lands that ever were owned by MacGregor.”

* The MacRimmons or MacRimmonds were hereditary pipers to the chiefs of MacLeod, and celebrated for their talents. The pibroch said to have been composed by Helen MacGregor is still in existence. See the Introduction to this Novel.

"But your sons," I said—"they are at the age when your countrymen have usually no objection to see the world?"

"And I should be content," he replied, "that they pushed their fortune in the French or Spanish service, as in the want of Scottish comrades of honour; and last night your plan seemed feasible enough.—But I have seen his Excellency this morning before ye were up."

"Did he then quarter so near us?" said I, my heart throbbing with anxiety.

"Nearer than ye thought," was MacGregor's reply; "but he seemed rather in some shape to tolerate your speaking to the young lady; and as you see"—

"There was no occasion for jealousy," I answered, with some lampleness;—"I should not have intruded on his privacy."

"But ye must not be offended, or look out from among your curls then, like a wild-cat out of an ivy-leaf, for ye are to understand that he wishes most sincere well to you, and has proved it. And it's partly that which has set the brother on fire o'er now."

"Brother on fire?" said I. "I do not understand you."

"Why," resumed MacGregor, "ye can well enough that women and gear are at the bottom of a' the mischief in this world. I has been scheming your cousin Blackleigh since ever he was that he wants to get the Viceroy for his marrow, and I think he took grudge at his Excellency mainly on that account. But then came the spleen about the surrendering your papers—and we has now gude evidence, that, as soon as he was compelled to yield them up, he rode post to Stirling, and told the Government all and more than all, that was given densely on among us hill-folk; and, doubtless, that was the way that the country was laid to take his Excellency and the lady, and to make an unexpected raid on me. And I has as little doubt that the poor devil Morrie, whom he could get believe anything, was egged on by him, and some of the Lowland gentry, to trepan me in the gate he wad to do. But if Blackleigh's Calabashness were both the best and best of his name, and granting that he and I ever forgether again, the devil go down my wound with a bare blade at his belt, if we part before my dirt and his best blade are well acquainted thegither!"

He pronounced the last threat with an ominous frown, and the appropriate gesture of his hand upon his dagger.

"I should almost rejoice at what has happened," said I. "could I hope that Rushleigh's treachery might prove the means of preventing the explosion of the rash and desperate intrigues in which I have long suspected him to be a prime agent."

"Trow ye on that," said Rob Roy; "traitor's word never yet lent honest cause. He was ever deep in our secrets, that's true; and had it not been so, Skirling and Ellisburgh Castles would have been both in our hands by this time, or bristly hereafter, which is now scarce to be hoped for. But there are wae many engaged, and far ower gude a cause to be gien up for the breath of a traitor's tale, and that will be soon and heard of ere it be long. And so, as I was about to say, the best of my thanks to you for your offer about my case, which last night I had some thoughts to have discussed in their behalf. But I see that this villain's treason will convince our great folk that they must instantly draw to a head, and make a blow for it, or be torn in their houses, coupled up like brands, and driven up to London like the honest noblemen and gentlemen in the poor servants' hundred and seven. Civil war is like a cockatrice;—we have sitten hatching the egg that held it for ten years, and might have sitten on for ten years more, when it comes Rushleigh, and skips the shell, and cut lumps the wonder among us, and arise to fire and sword. Now is a' matter I'll have need o' o' the hands I can catch; and, no disparagement to the Kings of France and Spain, whom I wish very well to, King James is as gude a man as any o' them, and has the best right to Hamish and Rob, being his natural-born subjects."

I fully comprehended that these words held a general national conviction; and, as it would have been alike useless and dangerous to have combated the political opinions of my gude, at such a place and moment, I contented myself with regretting the prostrating sense of confusion and distress likely to arise from any general exertion in favour of the called royal family.

"Let it come, man—let it come," answered MacGregor; "ye never saw dull weather clear without a shower; and if the world is turned upside down, why, honest men have the better chance to get bread out of it."

I again attempted to bring him back to the subject of Diana; but although on most occasions and subjects he used a freedom

of speech which I had no great delight in listening to, yet upon that alone which was most interesting to me, he kept a degree of scrupulous reserve, and contented himself with intimating, "that he hoped the lady would be soon in a quieter country than this was like to be for our wife." I was obliged to be content with this answer, and to proceed in the hope that accident might, or on a former occasion, stand my friend, and allow me at least the sad gratification of bidding farewell to the object which had occupied such a share of my affections, so much beyond even what I had supposed, till I was about to be separated from her for ever.

We pursued the margin of the lake for about six English miles, through a devious and beautifully variegated path, until we attained a sort of Highland fern, or assembly of bushes, near the head of that fine sheet of water, called, if I mistake not, Lochet, or some such name. Here a numerous party of MacGregor's men were stationed in order to receive us. The taste as well as the eloquence of tribes in a savage, or, to speak more properly, in a rude state, is usually just, because it is unfeigned by system and affectation; and of this I had an example in the cheer those mountaineers had made of a place to receive their guests. It has been said that a British monarch would judge well to receive the embassy of a rival power in the robes of a man-of-war; and a Highland leader acted with some propriety in choosing a situation where the natural objects of grandeur proper to his country might have their full effect on the minds of his guests.

We ascended about two hundred yards from the shores of the lake, guided by a travelling brook, and left on the right hand four or five Highland huts, with patches of arable land around them, so small as to show that they must have been worked with the spade rather than the plough, and as it were out of the surrounding upwood, and waving with crops of barley and oats. Above this limited space the hill became more steep; and on its edge we descended the glittering arms and moving dimory of about fifty of MacGregor's followers. They were stationed on a spot, the collection of which yet strikes me with admiration. The brook, hurrying its waters downwards from the mountain, had in this spot encountered a barrier rock, over which it had made its way by two distinct leaps. The first fall, across which a magnificent old oak, starting out from

the farther back, partly extended itself as if to channel the dusky stream of the cascade, might be about twelve feet high; the broken waters were received in a beautiful stone basin, almost as regular as if hewn by a sculptor; and after wheeling around its fluted margin, they made a second precipitous dash, through a dark and narrow chasm, at least fifty feet in depth, and from thence, in a hurried, but comparatively a more gentle course, escaped to join the lake.

With the natural taste which belongs to mountaineers, and especially to the Scottish Highlanders, whose feelings, I have observed, are often filled with the romantic and poetical, Rob Roy's wife and followers had prepared our morning repast in a some well calculated to impress strangers with some feelings of awe. They are also naturally a grave and proud people, and, however rude in our estimation, carry their ideas of form and politeness to an excess that would appear overstrained, except from the demonstration of superior force which accompanies the display of it; for it must be granted that the air of passionate delicacy and rigid etiquette which would seem ridiculous in an ordinary person, has, like the attire of a *cap-a-pied*, a propriety when rendered by a Highlander completely armed. There was, accordingly, a good deal of formality in our approach and reception.

The Highlanders, who had been dispersed on the side of the hill, drew themselves together when we came in view, and, standing firm and motionless, appeared in close column behind three figures, whom I soon recognised to be Helen MacGregor and her two sons. MacGregor himself arranged his attendants in the rear, and, requesting Mr. Jarvis to dismount where the ascent became steep, advanced slowly, unskulking us forward at the head of the troop. As we advanced, we heard the wild notes of the bagpipes, which lost their natural discord from being mingled with the dashing sound of the cascade. When we came close, the wife of MacGregor came forward to meet us. Her dress was statelyly arranged in a more English taste than it had been on the preceding day, but her features were the same lofty, unobscured, and masculine character; and as she faded my friend the Duke in an unexpected and apparently unvoluntary embrace, I could perceive by the agitation of his wig, his back, and the colour of his lips, that he felt much like to one who felt himself suddenly in the grips of a shrew, without

being able to distinguish whether the animal is in kindness or in wrath.

"Kissman," she said, "you are welcome—and you, too, stranger," she added, releasing my alarmed companion, who instinctively drew back and settled his wig, and addressing herself to me—"you also are welcome. You come," she added, "to our unhappy country, when our bloods were dried, and our hands were red. Excuse the salutation that gave you a rough welcome, and lay it upon the evil times, and not upon me." All this was said with the manners of a princess, and in the tone and style of a court. Nor was there the least tincture of that vulgarity, which we naturally attach to the Lowland Scottish. There was a strong provincial accentuation, but, otherwise, the language rendered by Helen MacGregor, out of the native and poetical Gaelic, into English, which she had acquired as we do learned tongues, but had probably never heard applied to the mean purposes of ordinary life, was graceful, flowing, and declamatory. Her husband, who had in his time played many parts, used a much less elevated and euphuistic dialect;—but even his language was in purity of expression, as you may have remarked, if I have been accurate in recording it, when the affair which he discussed was of an agitating and important nature; and it appears to me in his case, and in that of some other Highlanders whom I have known, that, when familiar and frolicsome, they used the Lowland Scottish dialect,—when serious and impassioned, their thoughts arranged themselves in the idiom of their native language; and in the latter case, as they uttered the corresponding idiom in English, the expressions sounded wild, elevated, and poetical. In fact, the language of passion is almost always pure as well as vehement, and it is no uncommon thing to hear a Scotchman, when overwhelmed by a countryman with a tone of bitter and fierce upbraiding, reply by way of taunt to his adversary, "You have gotten to your English."

Be this as it may, the wife of MacGregor invited us to a refreshment spread out on the grass, which abounded with all the good things their mountains could offer, but was clouded by the dark and undisturbed gravity which sat on the brow of our hostess, as well as by our deep and anxious recollection of what had taken place on the preceding day. It was in vain that the leader exerted himself to excite mirth;—a still long

over our minds, as if the frost had been feared; and every lesson felt light when it was read.

"Adieu, cousin," she said to Mr. Jarvis, as we rose from the entertainment; "the best wish Helen MacGregor can give to a friend is, that he may see her no more."

The Bells struggled to answer, probably with some commonplace maxim of morality;—but the calm and judicious sternness of her countenance bore down and disconcerted the mechanical and formal importance of the magistrate. He coughed,—hesitated,—bowed,—and was silent.

"For you, stranger," she said, "I have a token, from one whom you can never"—

"Helen?" interrupted MacGregor, in a loud and stern voice, "what means this!—have you forgotten the charge?"

"MacGregor," she replied, "I have forgotten thought that is fitting for me to remember. It is not such hands as these," and she stretched forth her long, slender, and bare arm, "that are fitting to convey love-tokens, were the gift connected with night-laid misery. Young man," she said, presenting me with a ring, which I well remembered as one of the few ornaments that Miss Vernon sometimes wore, "this comes from one whom you will never see more. If it is a joyless token, it is well fitted to pass through the hands of one to whom joy can never be known. Her last words were—Let him forget me for ever."

"And can she," I said, almost without being conscious that I spoke, "suppose that is possible?"

"All may be forgotten," said the extraordinary female who addressed me,—"all—but the sense of dishonour, and the desire of vengeance."

"Did you?" cried the MacGregor, stamping with impetuosity. The laggings sounded, and with their thrilling and jarring tones cut short our conference. Our hosts of our hostess was taken by silent gestures; and we resumed our journey with an additional proof on my part, that I was believed by Diana, and was separated from her for ever.

"—Sinks up."

CHAPTER THIRTY-SIXTH.

Farwell to the land where the clouds love to rest,
Like the descent of the dead, on the mountain's cold breast;
To the orbant's ear where the eagle reply,
And the lake her lone bosom expands to the sky.

Our route lay through a dreary, yet romantic country, which the distress of my own mind prevented me from remarking particularly, and which, therefore, I will not attempt to describe. The lofty peak of Ben Lomond, here the predominant monarch of the mountains, lay on our right hand, and served as a striking landmark. I was not awakened from my slaty, until, after a long and toilsome walk, we emerged through a pass in the hills, and Loch Lomond opened before us. I will spare you the attempt to describe what you would hardly comprehend without going to see it. But certainly this noble lake, boasting innumerable beautiful islands, of every varying form and outline which fancy can frame,—its northern extremity narrowing until it is lost among dusky and retreating mountains,—while, gradually widening as it extends to the southward, it spreads its base around the indurated and promontories of a fair and fertile land, affords one of the most surprising, beautiful, and sublime spectacles in nature. The eastern side, peculiarly rough and rugged, was at this time the chief seat of MacGregor and his clan,—to curb whom, a small garrison had been stationed in a central position between Loch Lomond and another lake. The extreme strength of the country, however, with the numerous passes, marshes, rivers, and other places of concealment or defence, made the establishment of this little fort seem rather an acknowledgment of the danger, than an effectual means of averting against it.

On more than one occasion, as well as on that which I witnessed, the garrison suffered from the adventurous spirit of the outlaw and his followers. These advantages were never missed by severity when he himself was in command; for, equally good-tempered and sagacious, he understood well the danger of inciting unnecessary alarm. I learned with pleasure that he had caused the captives of the preceding day to be liberated in

safety; and many tokens of mercy, and even of generosity, are recorded of this remarkable man on similar occasions.

A boat waited for us in a creak beneath a large rock, manned by four lusty Highland reivers; and our host took leave of us with great cordiality, and even affection. Betwixt him and Mr. Jarvie, indeed, there seemed to exist a degree of mutual regard, which formed a strong contrast to their different occupations and habits. After kissing each other very lovingly, and when they were just in the act of parting, the Bailie, in the fulness of his heart, and with a flowing voice, assured his kinsman, "that if ever an hundred pound, or even two hundred, would put him or his family in a settled way, he need but just send a line to the Saint-Market;" and Rob, grasping his basket-hilt with one hand, and shaking Mr. Jarvie's heartily with the other, protested, "that if ever anybody should affront his kinsman, as he would but let him hear, he would stow his legs out of his head, were he the best man in Glasgow."

With these assurances of mutual aid and continued good-will, we bade away from the shore, and took our course for the south-western angle of the lake, where it gives birth to the river Leven. Rob Roy remained for some time standing on the rock from beneath which we had departed, conspicuous by his long gun, waving tartan, and the single plume in his cap, which in those days denoted the Highland gentleman and soldier; although I observe that the present military taste has decorated the Highland bonnet with a quantity of black plume resembling that which is borne before funerals. At length, as the distance increased between us, we saw him turn and go slowly up the side of the hill, followed by his immediate attendants or body-guard.

We performed our voyage for a long time in silence, interrupted only by the Gaelic chant which one of the reivers sang in low irregular measures, rising occasionally into a wild chorus, in which the others joined.

My own thoughts were sad enough;—yet I felt something soothing in the magnificent scenery with which I was surrounded; and thought, in the enthusiasm of the moment, that had my birth been that of Rome, I could have consented to live and die a lonely hermit in one of the romantic and beautiful islands amongst which our boat glided.

The Bailie had also his speculations, but they were of some-

what a different complexion; as I found when, after about an hour's silence, during which he had been mentally engaged in the calculations necessary, he undertook to prove the possibility of draining the lake, and "giving to plough and harrow many hundred, ay, many a thousand acres, from which no man could get earthly good *et cetera*, unless it were a gold," or a dish of punch now and then."

Amidst a long discussion, which he "ceased into noise ear against the stomach of my senses," I only remember, that it was part of his project to preserve a portion of the lake just deep enough and broad enough for the purposes of water-carriage, so that coal-barges and galleons should pass as easily between Dunbarton and Glasgow as between Glasgow and Greenock.

At length we reached our distant place of landing, adjoining to the ruins of an ancient castle, and just where the lake discharges its superfluous waters into the Lorn. There we found Dougal with the horses. The Ballic had formed a plan with respect to "the creature," as well as upon the draining of the lake; and, perhaps in both cases, with more regard to the utility than to the practical possibility of his scheme. "Dougal," he said, "ye are a kindly creature, and hae the sense and feeling o' what is due to your bottom—and I'm dcn wae fir ye, Dougal, fir it seems to me that in the life ye lead ye wald get a Jeddart cut† as day suner or later. I trust, considering my services as a magistrate, and my father the deacon's afore me, I hae interest enough in the council to get them with a wee at a wee fast than yours. Sae I hae been thinking, that if ye will gang back to Glasgow w' us, being a strong-boddit creature, ye might be employed in the warehouse till something better wald cut up."

"Her mistress wald be obliged till the Ballic's favour," replied Dougal; "but tell be in her thanks for she gangs on a mure-way'd street, unless she be drawn up the Chalmersgate w' tae, as she was before."

In fact, I afterwards learned that Dougal had originally come to Glasgow as a prisoner, from being concerned in some degradation, but had somehow found such favour in the eyes of the

* A gillie.

† "The memory of Dunbar's legend [i.e. proceedings at Jedburgh is preserved in the present form *Jeddert Justice*, which signifies trial after execution."—*Illustrations of the Border, Preface*, p. 261.]

jailer, that, with rather overweening confidence, he had retained him in his service as one of the turnkeys; a task which Dougal had discharged with sufficient fidelity, so far as was known, until overcome by his Danish prejudices on the unexpected appearance of his old leader.

Astonished at receiving so round a refusal to so favourable an offer, the Bailie, turning to me, observed, that the "creature was a natural-born idiot." I testified my own gratitude in a way which Dougal much better relished, by slipping a couple of guineas into his hand. He no sooner felt the touch of the gold, than he sprung twice or thrice from the earth with the agility of a wild buck, flinging out first one heel and then another, in a manner which would have astonished a French dancing-master. He ran to the hostages to show them the prize, and a small gratuity made them take part in his capture. He then, to use a favourite expression of the dramatic John Douglas, "went on his way, and I saw him no more."

The Bailie and I mounted our horses, and proceeded on the road to Glasgow. When we had lost the view of the lake, and its abrupt amphitheatres of mountains, I could not help expressing with enthusiasm, my sense of its natural beauties, although I was conscious that Mr. Jarvis was a very unaccustomed spirit to conversate with on such a subject.

"Ye are a young gentleman," he replied, "and an Englishman, and o' this may be very fine to you; but for me, who am a plain man, and ken something o' the different values o' land, I wadna gie the finest sight we hae seen in the Highlands, for the first look o' the Gorbals o' Glasgow; and if I were once there, it wadna be every fable's errand, begging your pardon, Mr. Jarvis, that wad take me out o' sight o' Saint Mungo's steeple again!"

The honest man had his wish; for, by dint of travelling very late, we arrived at his own house that night, or rather on the succeeding morning. Having seen my worthy fellow-traveller safely assigned to the charge of the considerate and efficient Matile, I proceeded to Mrs. Flyter's, in whose house, even at this unseasoned hour, light was still burning. The door was opened by no less a person than Andrew Paterson himself, who, upon the first sound of my voice, set up a loud shout of joyful recognition, and, without uttering a syllable, ran up stairs towards a parlour on the second floor, from the windows of

which the light proceeded. Justly conceiving that he went to announce my return to the anxious Owen, I followed him upon the foot. Owen was not alone, there was another in the apartment—it was my father.

The first impulse was to preserve the dignity of his usual exuberance,—“Friends, I am glad to see you.” The next was to embrace me tenderly,—“My dear—dear son!”—Owen seemed one of my hands, and wetted it with his tears, while he joined in gratulating my return. These are scenes which address themselves to the eye and to the heart rather than to the ear—My old eye-lids still minister to the recollection of our meeting; but your kind and affectionate feelings can well imagine what I should find it impossible to describe.

When the tumult of our joy was over, I learnt that my father had arrived from Belfast shortly after Owen had set off for Scotland. Determined and rapid in all his movements, he only stopped to provide the means of discharging the obligations incumbent on his house. By his extensive resources, with funds enlarged, and credit fortified, by various success in his confidential speculation, he easily accomplished what perhaps his absence alone rendered difficult, and set out for Scotland to exact justice from Blackleigh Oskaldstone, as well as to put order in his affairs in that country. My father's arrival in full credit, and with the ample means of supporting his engagements honourably, as well as benefiting his correspondents in future, was a stunning blow to MacVittie and Company, who had counted his star set for ever. Highly incensed at the usage his confidential clerk and agent had received at their hands, Mr. Oskaldstone refused every tender of apology and accommodation; and having settled the balance of their account, announced to them that, with all its numerous contingent advantages, that leaf of their ledger was closed for ever.

While he enjoyed this triumph over like friends, he was not a little alarmed on my account. Owen, good man, had not supposed it possible that a journey of fifty or sixty miles, which may be made with so much ease and safety in any direction from London, could be attended with any particular danger. But he taught alarm, by sympathy, from my father, to whom the country, and the lawless character of its inhabitants, were better known.

These apprehensions were raised to agony, when, a few hours

before I arrived, Andrew Palmerston made his appearance, with a dismal and exaggerated account of the uncertain state in which he had left me. The nobleman with whose troops he had been a sort of prisoner, had, after examination, not only dismissed him, but furnished him with the means of returning rapidly to Glasgow, in order to announce to my friends my precarious and unpleasant situation.

Andrew was one of those persons who have an objection to the sort of temporary attention and useful importance which attaches itself to the bearer of bad tidings, and had therefore by no means smoothed down his tale in the telling, especially as the rich London merchant himself proved unexpectedly one of the auditors. He went at great length into an account of the dangers I had escaped, chiefly, as he intimated, by means of his own experience, exertion, and sagacity.

"What was to come of me now, when my better angel, in his (Andrew's) person, was removed from my side, it was," he said, "and and sure to conjecture; that the Billie was not better than just nobody at a pinch, or something worse, for he was a comical body—and Andrew hated comical—but certainly, across the plains and the machines of the troops, that rapid off the time after the tother as fast as hail, and the dikes and dykes of the Highlands, and the deep waters and wells of the Avonshire, it was to be thought there was to be a pair account of the young gentleman."

This statement would have driven Owen to depths, had he been alone and unsupported; but my father's perfect knowledge of mankind enabled him easily to appreciate the character of Andrew, and the real amount of his intelligence. Satisfied of all exaggeration, however, it was alarming enough to a parent. He determined to set out in person to obtain my liberty by ransom or negotiation, and was busied with Owen till a late hour, in order to get through some necessary correspondence, and devote on the latter some business which should be transacted during his absence; and thus it chanced that I found them watching.

It was late ere we separated to rest, and, too impatient long to endure repose, I was stirring early the next morning. Andrew gave his attendance at my levee, as in duty bound, and, instead of the warlike figure to which he had been referred at Aberfeldy, now appeared in the attire of an undertaker, a godly

suit, namely, of the deepest mourning. It was not till after one or two queries, which the rector affected as long as he could to misunderstand, that I found out he "had thought it best decent to put on mourning, on account of my incalculable loss; and as the locker at whose shop he had equipped himself, declined to receive the goods again, and as his own garments had been destroyed or carried off in my honour's service, doubtless I and my honourable father, whom Providence had blessed wth the means, w^{ould} suffer a pair led to sit down wth the loss; a stand o' them was one great matter in an Obedientian (he pointed for't!), especially to an old and attached servant o' the house."

As there was something of justice in Andrew's plea of loss in my service, his failure succeeded; and he came by a good suit of mourning, with a heaver and all things conforming, as the exterior signs of woe for a master who was alive and merry.

My father's first care, when he arose, was to visit Mr. Jarvis, for whose kindness he entertained the most grateful sentiments, which he expressed in very few, but manly and nervous terms. He explained the altered state of his affairs, and offered the Balke, on such terms as could not but be both advantageous and acceptable, that part in his concerns which had been hitherto managed by MacVittie and Company. The Balke heartily congratulated my father and Owen on the changed posture of their affairs, and, without affecting to disclaim that he had done his best to serve them, when matters looked otherwise, he said, "He had only just acted as he w^{ould} be done by—that, as to the extension of their correspondence, he frankly accepted it with thanks. Had MacVittie's folk behaved like honest men," he said, "he w^{ould} have liked 'em to have come to shut them, and cut afore them this gate. But 't's otherwise, and they mean t'os stand the loss."

The Balke then pulled me by the sleeve into a corner, and, after again cordially wishing me joy, proceeded, in rather an embarrassed tone—"I w^{ould} heartily wish, Minister Francis, that you could be as little said as possible about the queer things we saw up yonder row. There's nae gude, unless you w^{ould} jollyolly contravene, to say anything about that awful job o' Morris—and the members o' the council w^{ould} think it overtable in one o' their body to be fighting wth a w^{hore} Highlandman, and slugging their plaidons—And shene a', though I am a decent spendible man, when I am on my right end, I canna but think I mean

has made a queer figure without my hat and my periwig, hanging by the middle like a vestment, or a cloak flung over a chais-pa. Belle Goshaws had had an uncomely hair in my neck as he got that tale by the end."

I could not suppress a smile when I recollected the Belle's situation, although I certainly thought it no laughing matter at the time. The good-natured merchant was a little confused, but smiled also when he shook his head—"I see how it is—I see how it is. But say nothing about it—there's a good fellow; and charge that long-tongued, unsatiated, upstart serving man o' yours, to say nothing neither. I warden for ever and a minute that even the lausok Mattie han't anything about it. I wad never hear an end o't."

He was obviously relieved from his impending share of ridicule, when I told him it was my father's intention to leave Glasgow almost immediately. Indeed he had now no motive for remaining, since the most valuable part of the papers carried off by Radleigh had been recovered. For that portion which he had converted into cash and expended in his own or on political intrigues, there was no mode of recovering it but by a suit at law, which was forthwith commenced, and proceeded, as our law-agents assured us, with all deliberate speed.

We spent, accordingly, one hospitable day with the Belle, and took leave of him, as this narrative now does. He continued to grow in wealth, honour, and credit, and actually rose to the highest civic honours in his native city. About two years after the period I have mentioned, he tired of his bachelor life, and promoted Mattie from her wheel by the kitchen fire to the upper end of his table, in the character of Mrs. Jarvie. Belle Goshaws, the MacVitties, and others (for all men have their enemies, especially in the council of a royal burgh), ridiculed this transformation. "But," said Mr. Jarvie, "let them say their say. I'll ne'er bask myself, nor lose my liking for one foolish a matter as a nine days' dash. My honest father the deacon had a byword,

Deat' hae and life skin,
A loving heart, and a head within,
Is better than gowd or gowd skin.

Besides," as he always concluded, "Mattie was no ordinary lausok-queen; she was akin to the Laird o' Linnsburgh!"

Whether it was owing to her descent or her good gifts, I do

not presume to decide; but Elattie behaved excellently in her exaltation, and relieved the apprehensions of some of the India's friends, who had deemed his experiment somewhat hazardous. I do not know that there was any other incident of his quiet and useful life worthy of being particularly recorded.

CHAPTER THIRTY-SEVENTH.

"Come ye hither my 'dix' good ones,
Gullant men I love ye ho,
How many of you, my children dear,
Will stand by that good God and me!"

"Fire" of them did never raise—
"Fire" of them spoke hoastly.

"O fathers, till the day we die,
We'll stand by that good God and thee."
THE SONG OF THE FUGITIVE.

ON the morning when we were to depart from Glasgow, Andrew Fairweather bounded into my apartment like a madman, jumping up and down, and singing, with more vehemence than tune,

The kilt's on fire—the kilt's on fire—
The kilt's on fire—the kilt's o' in a bairn.

With some difficulty I prevailed on him to cease his undecorous dance, and explain to me what the matter was. He was pleased to inform me, as if he had been bringing the finest news imaginable, "that the Richards were clean broken out, every man o' them, and that Bob Roy, and a' his brackless bands, wad be down upon Glasgow at twenty-four hours o' the clock past noon."

"Hold your tongue," said I, "you rascal! You must be drunk or mad; and if there is any truth in your news, is it a singing matter, you scoundrel?"

"Drunk or mad? nae doubt," replied Andrew, demurely; "nae aye drunk or mad if he tells what glib John Green like to hear—Sing! Oh, the shaw will make us sing on the wrong side o' our mouth, if we are nae drunk or mad as to hide their coming."

I rose in great haste, and found my father and Owen also on foot, and in considerable alarm.

Andrew's news proved but too true in the main. The great rebellion which agitated Britain in the year 1715 had already broken out, by the unfortunate Earl of Mar's setting up the standard of the Stuart family in an ill-omened hour, to the ruin of many honourable families, both in England and Scotland. The treachery of some of the Jacobite agents (Blackhigh among the rest), and the arrest of others, had made George the First's Government acquainted with the extensive ramifications of a conspiracy long prepared, and which at last exploded prematurely, and in a part of the kingdom too distant to have any vital effect upon the country, which, however, was plunged into much confusion.

This great public event served to confirm and elucidate the obscure explanations I had received from MacGregor; and I could easily see why the westland clans, who were brought against him, should have waived their private quarrel, in consideration that they were all shortly to be engaged in the same public cause. It was a more melancholy reflection to my mind, that Diana Vernon was the wife of one of those who were most active in turning the world upside down, and that she was herself exposed to all the privations and perils of her husband's hazardous trade.

We held an immediate consultation on the measures we were to adopt in this crisis, and agreed, in my father's plan, that we should instantly get the necessary passports, and make the best of our way to London. I represented my father with my wish to offer my personal service to the Government in my volunteer corps, several being already spoken of. He readily acquiesced in my proposal; for though he disliked war as a profession, yet, upon principle, no man would have exposed his life more willingly in defence of civil and religious liberty.

We travelled in haste and in peril through Dumfriesshire and the neighbouring counties of England. In this quarter, gentlemen of the Tory interest were already in motion, mustering men and horses, while the Whigs assembled themselves in the principal towns, armed the inhabitants, and prepared for civil war. We narrowly escaped being stopped on more occasions than one, and were often compelled to take circuitous routes to avoid the points where forces were assembling.

When we reached London, we immediately associated with those bankers and eminent merchants who agreed to support the credit of Government, and to meet that ruin upon the funds, on which the conspirators had greatly founded their hopes of furthering their undertaking, by rendering the Government, as it were, bankrupt. My father was chosen one of the members of this formidable body of the monied interest, as all had the greatest confidence in his soul, skill, and activity. He was also the organ by which they communicated with Government, and contrived, from funds belonging to his own house, or over which he had command, to find purchasers for a quantity of the national stock, which was suddenly flung into the market at a depreciated price when the rebellion broke out. I was not idle myself, but obtained a commission, and levied, at my father's expense, about two hundred men, with whom I joined General Crompton's army.

The rebellion, in the meantime, had extended itself to England. The unfortunate Earl of Derbyshire had taken arms in the cause, along with General Fane. My poor uncle, Sir Hildbrand, whose estate was reduced to almost nothing by his own carelessness and the expense and debauchery of his sons and household, was easily persuaded to join that unfortunate standard. Before doing so, however, he exhibited a degree of perverseness of which no one could have suspected him—he made his will!

By this document he devised his estates at Oakthorpe Hall, and so forth, to his sons successively, and their male heirs, until he came to Raskleigh, whom, on account of the turn he had lately taken in politics, he detested with all his might,—he cut him off with a shilling, and settled the estate on me as his next heir. I had always been rather a favourite of the old gentleman; but it is probable that, confident in the number of gigantic youths who now armed around him, he considered the destination as likely to remain a dead letter, which he inserted chiefly to show his displeasure at Raskleigh's treachery, both public and domestic. There was an article, by which he bequeathed to the sons of his late wife, Diana Vernon, now Lady Diana Vernon Beauchamp, some diamonds belonging to her late aunt, and a great silver casket, having the arms of Vernon and Oakthorpe quarterly engraven upon it.

But Heaven had decreed a more speedy extinction of his

numerous and healthy bands, then, most probably, he himself had reckoned on. In the very first matter of the conspiracy, at a place called Green-Hill, Thomsdoff Oshaldstone quarrelled about precedence with a gentleman of the Northumbrian border, to the fall as firm and intractable as himself. In spite of all remonstrances, they gave their commander a specimen of how far their discipline might be relied upon, by fighting it out with their rapiers, and my kinsman was killed on the spot. His death was a great loss to Sir Hildbrand, for, notwithstanding his infirm temper, he had a grain or two of more sense than belonged to the rest of the brotherhood, andleigh always excepted.

Perceval, the son, died also in his calling. He had a wager with another gentleman (who, from his exploits in that line, had acquired the formidable epithet of Brandy Swallow), which should drink the largest cup of strong liquor when King James was proclaimed by the insurgents at Norpoth. The exploit was something enormous. I forget the exact quantity of brandy which Perceval swallowed, but it amounted a fever, of which he expired at the end of three days, with the word, water, water, perpetually on his tongue.

Didson broke his neck near Warrington Bridge, in an attempt to shew off a fourmored blood-mare which he wished to palm upon a Manchester merchant who had joined the insurgents. He pushed the animal at a five-barred gate; she fell in the trap, and the unfortunate jockey lost his life.

Wilfred the fool, as sometimes befalls, had the best fortune of the family. He was slain at Froud Proston, in Lancashire, on the day that General Carpenter attacked the barons, fighting with great bravery, though I have heard he was never able exactly to comprehend the cause of quarrel, and did not uniformly remember on which king's side he was engaged. John also behaved very boldly in the same engagement, and received several wounds, of which he was not happy enough to die on the spot.

Old Sir Hildbrand, entirely broken-hearted by these successive losses, because, by the next day's surrender, one of the unhappy prisoners, and was lodged in Norpoth with his wounded son John.

I was now released from my military duty, and lost no time, therefore, in endeavoring to relieve the distresses of those near

relations. My father's interest with Government, and the general compassion excited by a parent who had sustained the succeeding loss of so many sons within so short a time, would have prevented my uncle and cousin from being brought to trial for high treason. But their doom was given forth from a greater tribunal. John died of his wounds in Newgate, recommending to me in his last breath, a coat of books which he had at the Hall, and a black Spanish bitch called Lucy.

My poor uncle seemed beaten down to the very earth by his family misfortunes, and the circumstances in which he unexpectedly found himself. He said little, but seemed grateful for such attentions as circumstances permitted me to show him. I did not witness his meeting with my father for the first time for so many years, and under circumstances so melancholy; but, judging from my father's extreme depression of spirits, it must have been melancholy to the last degree. Sir Hildbrand spoke with great bitterness against Roderick, now his only surviving child; laid upon him the rule of his house, and the destiny of all his brethren, and declared, that neither he nor they would have plunged into political intrigues, but for that very member of his family, who had been the first to desert them. He once or twice mentioned Eliza, always with great affection; and once he said, while I sat by his bedside—"Nanny, since Thorsdoff and all of them are dead, I am sorry you cannot have her."

The expression affected me much at the time; for it was a usual custom of the poor old baronet's, when joyously setting forth upon the morning's chase, to distinguish Thorsdoff, who was a favourite, while he enumerated the rest more generally; and the loud jolly tone in which he used to utter, "God Thorsdoff—all all of them," contrasted sadly with the voice-lagging and self-denuding note in which he uttered the disconsolate words which I have above quoted. He mentioned the contents of his will, and supplied me with an authenticated copy;—the original he had deposited with my old acquaintance Mr. Justice Englewood, who, dreaded by no one, and confided in by all as a kind of neutral person, had become, for aught I knew, the depository of half the wills of the fighting men of both factions in the county of Northumberland.

The greater part of my uncle's last hours were spent in the discharge of the religious duties of his church, in which he was directed by the chaplain of the Sarbanan ambassador, for whom,

with some difficulty, we obtained permission to visit him. I could not ascertain by my own observation, or through the medical attendants, that Sir Hildebrand Cobboldstone died of any formed complaint bearing a name in the science of medicine. He seemed to me completely worn out and broken down by fatigue of body and distress of mind, and rather ceased to exist, than died of any positive struggle,—just as a vessel, buffeted and tossed by a succession of impetuous gales, her timbers overstrained, and her joints loosened, will sometimes spring a leak and founder, when there are no apparent causes for her destruction.

It was a remarkable circumstance that my father, after the last duties were performed to his brother, appeared suddenly to inhale a strong anxiety that I should not upon the will, and represent his father's house, which had hitherto seemed to be the thing in the world which had most charms for him. But formerly, he had been like the fox in the fable, contemning what was beyond his reach; and, moreover, I doubt not that the excessive dislike which he entertained against Rushleigh (now Sir Rushleigh) Cobboldstone, who loudly threatened to attack his father Sir Hildebrand's will and settlement, corroborated my father's desire to maintain it.

"He had been most unjustly disinherited," he said, "by his own father—his brother's will had repaired the disgrace, if not the injury, by leaving the wreck of his property to Frank, the natural heir, and he was determined the bequest should take effect."

In the meantime, Rushleigh was not altogether a contemptible personage as an opponent. The information he had given to Government was critically well-timed, and his extreme plausibility, with the extent of his intelligence, and the social manner in which he contrived to assume both merit and influence, had, to a certain extent, procured him patronage among Ministers. We were already in the full tide of litigation with him on the subject of his pilaging the firm of Cobboldstone and Treckers; and, judging from the progress we made in that comparatively simple lawsuit, there was a chance that this second course of litigation might be drawn out beyond the period of all our natural lives.

To avert these delays as much as possible, my father, by the advice of his counsel learned in the law, paid off and vested in

my person the right to certain large mortgages affecting Cobboldstone Hall. Perhaps, however, the opportunity to convert a great share of the large profits which accrued from the rapid rise of the funds upon the suppression of the rebellion, and the experience he had so lately had of the perils of commerce, encouraged him to realize, in this manner, a considerable part of his property. At any rate, it so chanced, that, instead of commanding me to the dock, as I fully expected, having intimated my willingness to comply with his wishes, however they might destine me, I received his directions to go down to Cobboldstone Hall, and take possession of it as the heir and representative of the family. I was directed to apply to Squire Ingham for the copy of my uncle's will deposited with him, and take all necessary measures to secure that possession which says my uncle also points of the law.

At another time I should have been delighted with this change of destination. But now Cobboldstone Hall was accompanied with many painful recollections. Still, however, I thought, that in that neighbourhood only I was likely to acquire some information respecting the fate of Diana Vernon. I had every reason to fear it must be far different from what I could have wished it. But I could obtain no precise information on the subject.

It was in vain that I endeavored, by such acts of kindness as their situation admitted, to conciliate the confidence of some distant relations who were among the prisoners in Newgate. A pride which I could not condemn, and a natural suspicion of the Whig Frank Cobboldstone, cousin to the double-distilled traitor Raskhigh, closed every heart and tongue, and I only received thanks, cold and extorted, in exchange for such benefits as I had power to offer. The acts of the law was also gradually abridging the numbers of those whom I endeavored to serve, and the hearts of the survivors became gradually more contracted towards all whom they considered to be concerned with the existing Government. As they were led gradually, and by detachments, to execution, those who survived lost interest in mankind, and the desire of communicating with them. I shall long remember what one of them, Ned Esham by name, replied to my anxious inquiry, whether there was any indulgence I could procure him? "Mr. Frank Cobboldstone, I must suppose you mean me kindly, and therefore I thank you. But, by G—, men cannot be fat-

teased like poultry, when they see their neighbours carried off day by day to the place of execution, and know that their own necks are to be twisted round in their turn."

Upon the whole, therefore, I was glad to escape from London, from Newgate, and from the scenes which both exhibited, to breathe the free air of Northumberland. Andrew Fairbairn had continued in my service more from my father's pleasure than my own. At present there seemed a prospect that his local acquaintance with Oshaldenside Hall and its vicinity might be useful; and, of course, he accompanied me on my journey, and I enjoyed the prospect of getting rid of him, by establishing him in his old quarters. I cannot conceive how he could prevail upon my father to interest himself in him, unless it were by the art, which he possessed in no inconsiderable degree, of affecting an extreme attachment to his master; which theoretical attachment he made compatible in practice with playing all manner of tricks without scruple, providing only against his master being charged by any one but himself.

We performed our journey to the North without any remarkable adventure, and we found the country, so lately agitated by rebellion, now peaceful and in good order. The nearer we approached to Oshaldenside Hall, the more did my heart sink at the thought of entering that deserted mansion; so that, in order to postpone the evil day, I resolved first to make my visit at Mr. Justice Ingleswood's.

That venerable person had been much disturbed with thoughts of what he had been, and what he now was; and natural recollections of the past had interfered considerably with the active duty which in his present situation might have been expected from him. He was fortunate, however, in one respect; he had got rid of his clerk Johnson, who had finally left him in disgust at his inactivity, and become legal assistant to a certain Squire Standish, who had lately commenced operations in those parts as a justice, with a zeal for King George and the Protestant succession, which, very different from the fecklessness of his old patron, Mr. Johnson had more occasion to restrain; within the bounds of the law, than to stimulate to exercise.

Old Justice Ingleswood received me with great courtesy, and readily exhibited my uncle's will, which seemed to be without a flaw. He was for some time in obvious distress, how he should speak and act in my presence; but when he found, that though

a supporter of the present Government upon principle, I was disposed to think with pity on those who had opposed it on a mistaken feeling of loyalty and duty, his discourse became a very diverting mockery of what he had done, and what he had left undone,—the pains he had taken to prevent some aspirers from joining, and to stick at the escape of others, who had been so unlucky as to engage in the affair.

We were introduced, and several tempers had been gratified by the Justice's special decree, when, on a sudden, he requested me to fill a less *forte* balancer to the health of poor dear Mrs Vernon, the ruin of the wilderness, the death-bell of Chartist, and the blossom that's transplanted to an infernal current.

"Is not Miss Vernon married, then?" I exclaimed, in great astonishment. "I thought his Excellency"—

"Peck! peck! his Excellency and his Lordship's all a humbug now, you know—mere St. Germain's titles—Earl of Bosc-champ, and ambassador plenipotentiary from France, when the Duke Regent of Orleans scores know that he lied, I dare say. But you must have seen old Sir Frederick Vernon at the Ball, when he played the part of Father Vaughan?"

"Good Heavens! then Vaughan was Miss Vernon's father?"

"To be sure he was," said the Justice coolly;—"there's no use in keeping the secret now, for he must be out of the country by this time—otherwise, no doubt, it would be my duty to apprehend him.—Come, off with your bumper to my dear lost Eda!"

And let her health go round, around, around,

And let her health go round;

For though your stocking be of silk,

Your knee near like the ground, around, around."

I was unable, as the reader may easily conceive, to join in the Justice's jollity. My head ached with the shock I had received. "I never heard," I said, "that Miss Vernon's father was living."

"It was not our Government's fault that he is," replied Ingleswood, "for the devil a man there is whose head would have brought more money. He was condemned to death for Fawcett's plot, and was thought to have had some hand in the Knightsbridge affair, in King William's time; and as he had married in Scotland a relation of the house of Broadbent, he

* This pithy verse occurs, it is believed, in Shadwell's play of *Barry Fidd*.

possessed great influence with all their chiefs. There was a talk of his being demanded to be given up at the peace of Ryerick, but he shammed ill, and his death was given publicly out in the French papers. But when he came back here on the old score, we old ones here knew him well,—that is to say, I knew him, not as being a cavalier myself, but no information being lodged against the poor gentleman, and my memory being sharpened by frequent attacks of the gout, I could not have sworn to him, you know."

"Was he, then, not known at Cobboldstone Hall?" I inquired.

"To none but to his daughter, the old knight, and Rushleigh, who had got at that secret as he did at every one else, and held it like a twisted cord about poor Dick's neck. I have seen her one hundred times she would have spit at him, if it had not been fear for her father, whose life would not have been worth five minutes' purchase if he had been discovered to the Government,—but don't mistake me, Mr. Cobboldstone; I say the Government is a good, a prudent, and a just Government; and if it has hanged one-half of the whole, poor things, all will acknowledge they would not have been touched had they staid peaceably at home."

Waiving the discussion of these political questions, I brought back Mr. Ingleswood to his subject, and I found that Diana, having positively refused to marry any of the Cobboldstone family, and expressed her particular detestation of Rushleigh, he had from that time begun to cool in zeal for the cause of the Pretender; to which, as the youngest of six brothers, and bold, artful, and able, he had hitherto looked forward as the means of making his fortune. Probably the compulsion with which he had been forced to render up the spoils which he had abstracted from my father's counting-house by the united authority of Sir Frederick Vernon and the Scottish Chiefs, had determined his resolution to advance his progress by changing his opinions and betraying his trust. Perhaps also—for few men were better judges where his interest was concerned—he considered their means and talents to be, as they afterwards proved, grossly inadequate to the important task of overthrowing an established Government. Sir Frederick Vernon, or, as he was called among the Jacobites, his Excellency Vincent Bouchamp, had, with his daughter, some difficulty in escaping the consequences of Rushleigh's information. Here Mr. Ingleswood's information

was at fault ; but he did not doubt, since we had not heard of Sir Frederick being in the hands of the Government, he must be by this time abroad, where, according to the cruel bond he had entered into with his brother-in-law, Diana, since she had declined to select a husband out of the Oubolikhine family, must be confined to a convent. The original cause of this singular agreement Mr. Inglewood could not perfectly explain ; but he understood it was a family compact, entered into for the purpose of securing to Sir Frederick the reversion of the remainder of his large estates, which had been vested in the Oubolikhine family by some legal manoeuvre ; in short, a family compact, in which, like many of these undertakings at that time of day, the feelings of the principal parties interested were no more regarded than if they had been a part of the live-stock upon the lands.

I cannot tell,—such is the waywardness of the human heart,—whether this intelligence gave me joy or sorrow. It seemed to me, that, in the knowledge that Miss Vernon was eternally divided from me, not by marriage with another, but by seclusion in a convent, in order to fulfil an absurd bargain of this kind, my regret for her loss was aggravated rather than diminished. I became dull, low-spirited, absent, and unable to support the task of conversing with Justice Inglewood, who in his turn pined, and proposed to retire early. I took leave of him overnight, determining the next day, before breakfast, to ride over to Oubolikhine Hall.

Mr. Inglewood acquiesced in my proposal. "It would be well," he said, "that I made my appearance there before I was known to be in the country, the more especially as Sir Rushleigh Oubolikhine was now, he understood, at Mr. Jackson's house, hatching some mischief, doubtless. They were fit company," he added, "for each other, Sir Rushleigh having lost all right to mingle in the society of men of honour ; but it was hardly possible two such d—d rascals should collude together without mischief to honest people."

He concluded, by earnestly recommending a frost and hard fro, and an attack upon his venison party, before I set out in the morning, just to break the cold air on the walls.

CHAPTER THIRTY-EIGHTH.

His master's grave, and no one now
 Dwells in the halls of Iwer;
 Men, dogs, and horses, all are dead,
 It is the sole survivor.

WILMARCTON.

THERE are few more melancholy sensations than those with which we regard scenes of past pleasure when altered and deserted. In my ride to Oxshottown Hall, I passed the same objects which I had seen in company with Miss Vernon on the day of our memorable ride from Ingleswood Place. Her spirit seemed to keep me company on the way; and when I approached the spot where I had first seen her, I almost listened for the cry of the hounds and the notes of the horn, and strained my eye on the vacant space, as if to descry the fair huntress again descended like an apparition from the hill. But all was silent, and all was solitary. When I reached the Hall, the closed doors and windows, the grass-grown pavement, the courts, which were now so silent, presented a strong contrast to the gay and bustling scene I had so often seen there exhibit, when the merry harkens were going forth to their morning sport, or returning to the daily festival. The joyous look of the fox-hounds as they were uncoupled, the cries of the harkens, the clink of the horses' hoofs, the loud laugh of the old knight as the head of his strong and numerous descendants, were all silenced now and for ever.

While I gazed round the scenes of mirth and merriment, I was inexorably affected, even by recollecting those whom, when alive, I had no reason to regard with affection. But the thought that so many youths of goodly presence, warm with life, health, and confidence, were within so short a time cold in the grave, by various, yet all violent and unexpected modes of death, afforded a picture of mortality at which the mind trembled. It was little consolation to me, that I returned a proprietor to the halls which I had left almost like a fugitive. My mind was not habituated to regard the scenes around as my property, and I felt myself an usurper, at least an intruding stranger, and could hardly divest myself of the idea, that some

of the bulky forms of my deceased kinsman were, like the gigantic spectres of a romance, to appear in the gateway, and dispute my entrance.

While I was engaged in these sad thoughts, my follower Andrew, whose feelings were of a very different nature, exerted himself in thundering alternately on every door in the building, calling, at the same time, for admittance, in a tone so loud as to intimate, that is, at least, was fully conscious of his newly acquired importance, as squire of the body to the new lord of the manor. At length, timidly and reluctantly, Anthony Syddall, my uncle's aged butler and major-domo, presented himself at a lower window, well fixed with iron bars, and inquired our business.

"We are come to take your charge off your head, my good friend," said Andrew Palmerston; "ye may gie up your keys as easy as ye like—like dog has his day. I'll tak the plate and money off your hand. Ye has had your ain time o't, Mr. Syddall; but the bonn has its black, and like path has its puddle; and it will just set you hameberth to sit at the board-aid, as weel as it did Andrew lang yea."

Checking with some difficulty the forwardness of my follower, I explained to Syddall the nature of my right, and the title I had to demand admittance into the Hall, as into my own property. The old man seemed much agitated and distressed, and testified manifest reluctance to give me entrance, although it was couched in a humble and submissive tone. I allowed for the agitation of natural feelings, which really did the old man honour; but continued peremptory in my demand of admittance, explaining to him that his refusal would oblige me to apply for Mr. Inglewood's warrant, and a constable.

"We are come from Mr. Justice Inglewood's this mornin'," said Andrew, to enforce the message;—"and I saw Archie Kedge, the constable, as I came up by;—the country's no to be lawless as it has been, Mr. Syddall, letting rebels and papists gang on as they best liked."

The threat of the law sounded dreadful in the old man's ears, conscious as he was of the suspicion under which he himself lay, from his religion and his devotion to Sir Hildebrand and his son. He cadd, with fear and trembling, one of the posters ostentatious, which was secured with many a bolt and bar, and hastily hoped that I would excuse him for dilatory in

the discharge of his duty.—I reassured him, and told him I had the better opinion of him for his caution.

"See here, not I," said Andrew; "Syddall is an odd stock-drawer; he makes be looking as white as a sheet, and his knees knocking together, unless it were for something *naur* than he's like to tell us."

"Lord forgive you, Mr. Palmerston," replied the butler, "in my such things of an old friend and fellow-servant!—Where?"—following me humbly along the passage—"where would it be your honour's pleasure to have a fire lighted? I fear me you will find the house very dull and dreary.—But perhaps you mean to ride back to Englewood Place to dinner?"

"Light a fire in the library," I replied.

"In the library?" answered the old man;—"nobody has sat there this many a day, and the room smokes, for the darts have built in the chimney this spring, and there were no young men about the Hall to pull them down."

"Our ain rock's better than other folk's fire," said Andrew. "His honour likes the library;—he's none o' your Papishers, that delight in blinded ignorance, Mr. Syddall."

Very reluctantly as it appeared to me, the butler led the way to the library, and, contrary to what he had given me to expect, the interior of the apartment looked as if it had been lately arranged, and made more comfortable than usual. There was a fire in the grate, which burned clearly, notwithstanding what Syddall had reported of the vent. Taking up the tongs, as if to arrange the wood, but rather perhaps to conceal his own confusion, the butler observed, "It was burning clear now, but had smoked wondrously in the morning."

Wishing to be alone, till I recovered myself from the first painful sensations which everything around me recalled, I desired old Syddall to call the landsteward, who lived at about a quarter of a mile from the Hall. He departed with obvious reluctance. I next ordered Andrew to procure the attendance of a couple of stout fellows upon whom he could rely, the population around being Papists, and Sir Eschleigh, who was capable of any desperate enterprise, being in the neighbourhood. Andrew Palmerston undertook this task with great discretion, and promised to bring me up from Trinity-Knows, "ten true-Mas Presbyterians like himself, that would face and out-face both the Pope, the Devil, and the Pretender—and Myse will

I be o' their company agood, for the very last night that I was at Obediah's Hall, the blight be on it, blossom in my bit yard, if I didn't see that very picture" (pointing to the full-length portrait of Miss Towson's grandfather) "walking by moonlight in the garden! I told your honour I was deyot of a bogh that night, but ye woldn't listen to me—I aye thought there was wickedness and dajerty among the Papishers, but I woldn't say't w' I boldly can tell that wret' night."

"Get along, sir," said I, "and bring the fellows you talk of; and see they have more sense than yourself, and are not frightened at their own shadow."

"I has been counted as gude a man as my neighbours are now," said Andrew, petulantly; "but I dinna pretend to deal w' evil spirits." And so he made his exit, as Wardlaw the land-steward made his appearance.

He was a man of sense and honesty, without whose careful management my uncle would have found it difficult to have maintained himself a householder so long as he did. He examined the nature of my right of possession carefully, and admitted it easily. To my ear else the succession would have been a poor one, so much was the land encumbered with debt and mortgages. Most of these, however, were already vested in my father's person, and he was in a train of acquiring the rest; his large gains by the recent rise of the funds having made it a matter of ease and convenience for him to pay off the debt which affected his patrimony.

I transacted much necessary business with Mr. Wardlaw, and detained him to dine with me. We professed taking our repast in the library, although Eyddall strongly recommended our removing to the stone-hall, which he had put in order for the occasion. Sometimes Andrew made his appearance with his true-blue servants, whom he recommended in the highest terms, as "sober decent men, wad founded in doctrinal points, and, above all, as bold as lions." I ordered them something to drink, and they left the room. I observed old Eyddall shake his head as they went out, and insisted upon knowing the reason.

"I maybe cannot expect," he said, "that your honour should put confidence in what I say, but it is Heaven's truth for all that—Andrew Wingham is as honest a man as I live, but if there is a false knave in the country, it is his brother Leaside;

—the whole country knows him to be a spy for Clark Johnson on the poor gentlemen that have been in trouble—But he's a dissembler, and I suppose that's enough now-a-days."

Having thus he given vent to his feelings,—to which, however, I was little disposed to pay attention,—and having placed the wine on the table, the old hostler left the apartment.

Mr. Wankler having remained with us until the evening was somewhat advanced, at length bundled up his papers, and removed himself to his own habitation, leaving me in that confused state of mind in which we can hardly say whether we desire company or solitude. I had not, however, the choice between them; for I was left alone in the room of all others most calculated to inspire me with melancholy reflections.

As twilight was darkening the apartment, Andrew had the sagacity to advance his head at the door,—not to ask if I wished for lights, but to recommend them as a measure of precaution against the bogies which still haunted his imagination. I rejected his proffer somewhat peremptorily, trimmed the wood-fire, and placing myself in one of the large leather chairs which flanked the old Gothic chimney, I watched unconsciously the flickering of the flames which I had kindled. "And this," said I alone, "is the progress and the issue of human wishes! Nursed by the sweetest trifles, they are first kindled by fancy—nourished upon the vapour of hope, till they consume the substance which they inflame; and man, and his hopes, passions, and desires, sink into a veritable heap of ashes and ashes!"

There was a deep sigh from the opposite side of the room, which seemed to reply to my reflections. I started up in amazement—Diana Vernon stood before me, resting on the arm of a figure so strongly resembling that of the portrait so often mentioned, that I looked hastily at the flame, expecting to see it empty. My first idea was, either that I had gone suddenly distracted, or that the spirits of the dead had arisen and been placed before me. A second glance confirmed me of my being in my senses, and that the figure which stood before me were real and substantial. It was Diana herself, though paler and thinner than her former self; and it was no tenant of the grave who stood beside her, but Vaughan, or rather Sir Frederick Vernon, in a dress made to imitate that of his ancestor, to whose picture his countenance possessed a family resemblance. He was the first that spoke, Sir Diana kept her eyes fast fixed on

the ground, and astonishment actually riveted my tongue to the roof of my mouth.

"We are your supplicants, Mr. Ostoklatow," he said, "and we claim the refuge and protection of your roof till we can pursue a journey where dangers and death gaze for us at every step."

"Surely," I articulated with great difficulty—"Miss Vernon cannot suppose—you, sir, cannot believe, that I have forgot your interference in my difficulties, or that I am capable of betraying any one, much less you!"

"I know it," said Sir Frederick; "yet it is with the most inexpressible reluctance that I impose on you a confidence, disagreeable perhaps—certainly dangerous—and which I would have specially wished to have conferred on some one else. But my fate, which has chased me through a life of perils and escapes, is now pressing me hard, and I have no alternative."

At this moment the door opened, and the voice of the officious Andrew was heard—"A'n bringin' in the candles—Ye can light them giv ye like—Can do is easy carried about wif one."

I ran to the door, which, as I hoped, I reached in time to prevent his observing who was in the apartment. I turned him out with hasty violence, shut the door after him, and looked it—then instantly remembering his two companions below, knowing his talkative humour, and recollecting Syddall's remark, that one of them was supposed to be a spy, I followed him as fast as I could to the servants' hall, in which they were assembled. Andrew's tongue was loosed as I opened the door, but my unexpected appearance silenced him.

"What is the matter with you, you fool?" said I; "you stare and look wild, as if you had seen a ghost."

"N—o—no—nothing," said Andrew;—"but your worship was pleased to be hasty."

"Because you disturbed me out of a sound sleep, you fool. Syddall tells me he cannot find beds for these good fellows to-night, and Mr. Wadlow thinks there will be no cessation to detain them. Here is a crown-piece for them to drink my health, and thanks for their good-will. You will leave the Hall immediately, my good folk."

The men thanked me for my bounty, took the silver, and withdrew, apparently uncomplained and contented. I watched their departure until I was sure they could have no further in-

terrace that night with honest Andrew. And so instantly had I followed on his heels, that I thought he could not have had time to speak two words with them before I interrupted him. But it is wonderful what mischief may be done by only two words. On this occasion they cost two lives.

Having made these arrangements, the best which occurred to me upon the pressure of the moment, to secure privacy for my guests, I returned to report my proceedings, and added, that I had desired Syddall to answer every summons, concluding that it was by his contrivance they had been arrested in the Hall. Diana raised her eyes to thank me for the caution.

"You now understand my mystery," she said,—"you know, doubtless, how near and dear that relative is, who has so often found shelter here; and will be no longer surprised that Raskleigh, having such a secret at his command, should rule me with a rod of iron."

Her father added, "that it was their intention to trouble me with their presence as short a time as was possible."

I entreated the fugitives to waive every consideration but what affected their safety, and to rely on my utmost exertions to promote it. This led to an explanation of the circumstances under which they stood.

"I always suspected Raskleigh Oshaldstone," said Sir Frederick; "but his conduct towards my unprotected child, which with difficulty I wrang from her, and his treachery in post father's affairs, made me hate and despise him. In our last interview I concealed not my sentiments, as I should in prudence have attempted to do; and in resentment of the scorn with which I treated him, he added treachery and apostasy to his catalogue of crimes. I at that time fondly hoped that his defection would be of little consequence. The Earl of Mar had a gallant army in Scotland, and Lord Derwentwater, with Foster, Kilmare, Winterston, and others, were assembling forces on the Border. As my connections with these English nobility and gentry were extensive, it was judged proper that I should accompany a detachment of Highlanders, who, under Brigadier Macintosh of Boston, crossed the Firth of Forth, traversed the low country of Scotland, and united themselves on the Borders with the English insurgents. My daughter accompanied me through the perils and fatigues of a march so long and difficult."

"And she will never leave her dear father!" exclaimed Miss Vernon, clinging fondly to his arm.

"I had hardly joined our English friends, when I became sensible that our cause was lost. Our numbers diminished instead of increasing, nor were we joined by any except of our own persuasion. The Tories of the High Church remained in general undecided, and at length we were overtopped by a superior force in the little town of Preston. We defended ourselves resolutely for one day. On the next, the hearts of our leaders failed, and they resolved to surrender at discretion. To yield myself up on such terms, were to have laid my head on the block. About twenty or thirty gentlemen were of my mind; we mounted our horses, and placed my daughter, who insisted on sharing my fate, in the centre of our little party. My companions, struck with her courage and filial piety, declared that they would die rather than leave her behind. We rode in a body down a street called Fishergate, which leads to a marshy ground or meadow, extending to the river Ribbles, through which one of our party promised to show us a good ford. This marsh had not been strongly invested by the enemy, so that we had only an affair with a patrol of Bonaparte's dragoons, whom we dispersed and cut to pieces. We crossed the river, gained the high road to Liverpool, and then dispersed to seek several places of concealment and safety. My friends led me to Walsley, where there are many gentlemen of my religious and political opinions. I could not, however, find a safe opportunity of escaping by sea, and found myself obliged again to draw towards the North. A well-tried friend has appointed to meet me in this neighbourhood, and guide me to a sequester on the Solway, where a ship is prepared to carry me from my native country for ever. As Oakshillhouse Hall was for the present uninhabited, and under the charge of old Sybilall, who had been our landlord on former occasions, we drew to it as to a place of known and secure refuge. I resumed a dress which had been used with good effect to excite the superstitious rustic, or domestic, who chanced at any time to see me; and we expected from time to time to hear by Sybilall of the arrival of our friendly guide, when your sudden coming hither, and occupying this apartment, laid us under the necessity of submitting to your mercy."

Thus ended Sir Frederick's story, whose tale sounded to me like one told in a vision; and I could hardly bring myself to believe that I saw his daughter's form once more before me in

flesh and blood, though with diminished beauty and sunk spirits. The buoyant vivacity with which she had resisted every touch of adversity, had now assumed the air of composed and submissive, but dignified resolution and constancy. Her father, though aware and jealous of the effect of her praises on my mind, could not forbear exultating upon them.

"She has endured trials," he said, "which might have dignified the history of a martyr;—she has faced danger and death in various shapes;—she has undergone toil and privation, from which men of the strongest frame would have shrunk;—she has spent the day in darkness, and the night in vigil, and has never breathed a murmur of weakness or complaint. In a word, Mr. Osbaldistone," he concluded, "she is a worthy offering to that God, to whom" (swearing himself) "I shall dedicate her, as all that is left dear or precious to Frederick Vernon."

There was a silence after these words, of which I well understood the successful import. The father of Diana was still as anxious to destroy my hopes of being united to her now as he had shown himself during our brief meeting in Scotland.

"We will now," said he to his daughter, "intrude no further on Mr. Osbaldistone's time, since we have acquainted him with the circumstances of the miserable guests who claim his protection."

I requested them to stay, and offered myself to leave the apartment. Sir Frederick observed, that my doing so could not but excite my attendant's suspicion; and that the place of their retreat was in every respect commodious, and furnished by Sybil with all they could possibly want. "We might perhaps have even contrived to remain there, concealed from your observation; but it would have been unjust to decline the most absolute reliance on your honour."

"You have done me but justice," I replied.—"To you, Sir Frederick, I am but little known; but Miss Vernon, I am sure, will bear me witness that"—

"I do not want my daughter's evidence," he said, politely, but yet with an air calculated to prevent my addressing myself to Diana, "since I am prepared to believe all that is worthy of Mr. Francis Osbaldistone. Permit us now to retire; we must take repose when we can, since we are absolutely uncertain when we may be called upon to renew our perilous journey."

He drew his daughter's arm within his, and with a profound reverence, disappeared with her behind the tapestry.

CHAPTER THIRTY-SIXTH.

But now the head of Isis is on the curtain,
And gives the scene its light.

THE CHORUS.

I *was* stunned and chilled as they related. Imagination, dwelling on an absent object of affection, paints her not only in the faintest light, but in that in which we most desire to behold her. I had thought of Diana as she was, when her parting tear dropped on my cheek—when her parting token, received from the wife of Bladwyger, assured her wish to convey into exile and conventual seclusion the remembrance of my affection. I saw her; and her cold passive manner, expressive of little except composed melancholy, disappointed, and, in some degree, almost offended me. In the opinion of my feelings, I accused her of indifference—of insensibility. I upbraided her father with pride—with craftiness—with fanaticism,—forgetting that both were working their interest, and Diana her inclination, to the discharge of what they regarded as their duty.

Sir Frederick Vernon was a rigid Catholic, who thought the path of salvation too narrow to be trodden by an heretic; and Diana, to whom her father's safety had been for many years the principal and moving spring of thoughts, hopes, and actions, felt that she had discharged her duty in resigning to his will, not alone her property in the world, but the dearest affections of her heart. But it was not surprising that I could not, at such a moment, fully appreciate these honorable motives; yet my spleen sought to ignore means of discharging itself.

"I am surprised, then," I said, when left to run over the tenor of Sir Frederick's communications—"I am surprised, and thought unworthy even to exchange words with her. Be it so; they shall not at least prevent me from watching over her safety. Here will I remain as an outpost, and, while under my roof at least, no danger shall threaten her, if it be such as the arm of man determined thus can avert."

I summoned Spilski to the library. He came, but came attended by the sternal Andrew, who, dreaming of great things in consequence of my taking possession of the Hall and the

anxious states, was resolved to lose nothing for want of keeping himself in view; and, as often happens to men who entertain selfish objects, overcast his mark, and rendered his intentions faltering and inconsistent.

His unrequired presence prevented me from speaking freely to Spickell, and I dared not send him away for fear of inciting such suspicions as he might entertain from his former abrupt dismissal from the library. "I shall sleep here, sir," I said, giving them directions to wheel a cot to the fire on old-fashioned hay-beds, or settee. "I have much to do, and shall go late to bed."

Spickell, who seemed to understand my look, offered to procure me the accommodation of a mattress and some bedding. I accepted his offer, dismissed my attendant, lighted a pair of candles, and desired that I might not be disturbed till seven in the ensuing morning.

The domestic retired, leaving me to my painful and ill-arranged reflections, until nature, worn out, should require some repose.

I endeavored forcibly to abstract my mind from the singular circumstances in which I found myself placed. Feelings which I had gallantly combated while the exciting object was remote, were now exasperated by my immediate neighbourhood to her whom I was so soon to part with for ever. Her name was written in every book which I attempted to peruse; and her image forced itself on me in whatever train of thought I strove to engage myself. It was like the efficacious slave of Prior's Solomon,—

Alas was ready ere I named her name,
And when I called another, Alas came.

I alternately gave way to these thoughts, and struggled against them, sometimes yielding to a mood of morbid tenderness of sorrow which was scarce natural to me, sometimes arming myself with the haughty pride of one who had experienced what he esteemed unmerited rejection. I paced the library until I had chafed myself into a temporary fever. I then threw myself on the couch, and endeavored to dispose myself to sleep;—but it was in vain that I used every effort to compose myself—that I lay without movement of finger or of muscle, as still as if I had been already a corpse—that I endeavored to divert or banish disquieting thoughts, by fixing my mind on

some sort of repetition or artificial process. My blood thrilled, to my fearful apprehension, in pulsations which resembled the deep and regular strokes of a distant falling-mall, and tingled in my veins like streams of liquid fire.

At length I arose, opened the window, and stood by it for some time in the clear moonlight, reasoning, in part at least, that refreshment and dissipation of ideas from the clear and calm scene, without which they had become beyond the command of my own will. I resumed my place on the couch—with a heart, Heaven knows, not lighter but firmer, and more resolved for endurance. In a short time a slumber crept over my senses; still, however, though my senses slumbered, my soul was awake to the painful feelings of my situation, and my dreams were of mental impulses and external objects of horror.

I remember a strange scene, under which I conceived myself and Diana in the power of MacGregor's wife, and about to be precipitated from a rock into the lake; the signal was to be the discharge of a cannon, fired by Sir Frederick Vernon, who, in the dress of a Cardinal, officiated at the ceremony. Nothing could be more lively than the impression which I received of this imaginary scene. I could paint, even at this moment, the mute and conscious submission expressed in Diana's features—the wild and distorted faces of the executioners, who crowded around us with "mopping and mowing," grimaces ever changing, and each more hideous than that which preceded. I saw the rigid and infernal fustian painted in the face of the father—I saw him lift the fatal hatch—the deadly signal exploded—It was repeated again and again and again, in rival thunders, by the echoes of the surrounding cliffs, and I awoke from haunted horror to real apprehension.

The sounds in my dream were not loud. They reverberated on my waking ears, but it was two or three minutes ere I could collect myself so as distinctly to understand that they proceeded from a violent knocking at the gate. I leaped from my couch in great apprehension, took my sword under my arm, and hastened to fortify the admission of my own. But my route was necessarily diverted, because the library looked out upon the quadrangle, but into the garden. When I had reached a staircase, the windows of which opened upon the extensive court, I heard the fields and interlarded tones of English exhortation, tinged with rough voices, which demanded admittance, by the

warrant of Justice Standish, and in the King's name, and threatened the old domestic with the heaviest penal consequences if he refused instant obedience. Ere they had ceased, I heard, to my unexpressed perturbation, the voice of Andrew bidding Sybil stand aside, and let him open the door.

"If they come in King George's name, we have nothing to fear—we have spent both blood and gold for him—We dare need to dare ourselves like some folk, Mr. Sybil—we are neither Papists nor Jacobites, I trust."

It was in vain I accelerated my pace down stairs; I heard bolt after bolt withdrawn by the citizens themselves, while all the time he was boasting his own and his master's loyalty to King George; and I could easily calculate that the party must enter before I could arrive at the door to replace the bar. Devoting the back of Andrew Palmerston to the onrider as soon as I should have time to pay him his debts, I ran back to the library, barricaded the door as I best could, and listened to that by which Diana and her father entered, and begged for instant assistance. Diana herself opened the door. She was ready dressed, and betrayed neither perturbation nor fear.

"Danger is as familiar to us," she said, "that we are always prepared to meet it. My father is already up—he is in Fleckby's apartment. We will creep into the garden, and thence by the postern-gate (I have the key from Sybil in case of need) into the wood—I know its angles better than any one now alive. Keep them a few minutes in play. And, dear, dear Frank, once more fare-thee-well!"

She vanished like a meteor to join her father, and the instant she was rapping violently, and attempting to force the library door by the time I had returned into it.

"You rascal dogs!" I exclaimed, wildly mistaking the purport of their disturbances, "if you do not instantly quit the house I will fire my Manderbore through the door."

"Fire a false handle!" said Andrew Palmerston; "it's Mr. Clerk Johnson, with a legal warrant!"—

"To search for, take, and apprehend," said the voice of that execrable postilger, "the bodies of certain persons in my warrant named, charged of high treason under the 13th of King William, chapter third."

And the violence on the door was renewed. "I am rising, gentlemen," said I, desirous to gain as much time as possible—

"commit no violence—give me leave to look at your warrant, and, if it is formal and legal, I shall not oppose it."

"God save great George our King!" ejaculated Andrew. "I told ye that ye would find me Jacobites here."

Spinning out the time as much as possible, I was at length compelled to open the door, which they would otherwise have forced.

Mr. Johnson entered, with several assistants, among whom I discovered the younger Wingfield, to whom, doubtless, he was obliged for his information, and exhibited his warrant, directed not only against Frederick Vernon, an attempted traitor, but also against Diana Vernon, splendor, and Francis Gubbinstown, gentleman, accused of abetment of treason. It was a case in which resistance would have been madness; I therefore, after capitulating for a few minutes' delay, surrendered myself a prisoner.

I had sent the mortification to see Johnson go straight to the chamber of Miss Vernon, and I learned that from thence, without hesitation or difficulty, he went to the room where Sir Frederick had slept. "The lady has stolen away," said the brute, "but her form is warm—the greyhounds will have her by the branches yet."

A woman from the garden announced that he prophesied too truly. In the course of five minutes, Rushleigh entered the library with Sir Frederick Vernon and his daughter as prisoners. "The fox," he said, "knew his old earth, but he forget it could be stopped by a careful huntsman.—I had not forget the gentleman, Sir Frederick—no, if that title suits you better, most noble Lord Beauchamp."

"Rushleigh," said Sir Frederick, "thou art a detestable villain!"

"I better deserved the name, Sir Knight, or my Lord, when, under the direction of an able tutor, I sought to introduce civil war into the bosom of a peaceful country. But I have done my best," said he, looking upwards, "to atone for my errors."

I could hold no longer. I had designed to watch their proceedings in silence, but I felt that I must speak or die. "If hell," I said, "has one complexion more hideous than another, it is where villany is masked by hypocrisy."

"Ha! my gentle words," said Rushleigh, holding a smello towards me, and surveying me from head to foot; "right

welcome to Oskeldstone Hall!—I can forgive your spleen—it is hard to lose an estate and a mistress in one night; for we shall take possession of this poor manor-house in the name of the lawful heir, Sir Rushleigh Oskeldstone."

While Rushleigh bowed it out in this manner, I could see that he put a strong force upon his feelings, both of anger and shame. But his state of mind was more obvious when Diana Vernon addressed him. "Rushleigh," she said, "I pity you—*for*, deep as the evil in which you have laboured to do me, and the evil you have actually done, I cannot hate you so much as I *seem* and pity you. What you have now done may be the work of an hour, but will furnish you with reflection for your life—of what value I leave to your own conscience, which will not slumber for ever."

Rushleigh strode once or twice through the room, came up to the side-table, on which wine was still standing, and poured out a large glass with a trembling hand; but when he saw that we observed his tremor, he suppressed it by a strong effort, and, looking at us with fixed and daring composure, carried the bumper to his head without spilling a drop. "It is my father's old burgundy," he said, looking to John; "I am glad there is some of it left.—You will get proper persons to take care of the house and property in my name, and turn out the detesting old brother, and that foolish Scotch maid. Meanwhile we will convey these persons to a more proper place of custody. I have provided the old family coach for your conveniences," he said, "though I am not ignorant that even the lady could leave the night-air on foot or on horseback, were the crowd near to her mind."

Andrew wrung his hands.—"I only said that my master was surely speaking to a ghost in the library—and the officious Landse to betray an old friend, that sang all the same Psalm-book with him every Sabbath for twenty years!"

He was turned out of the house, together with Syddall, without being allowed to conclude his lamentation. His expulsion, however, led to some singular consequences. Rushleigh, according to his own story, to go down for the night where Mother Simpson would give him a lodging for old acquaintances' sake, he had just got clear of the arena, and into the old wood, as it was called, though it was now used as a pasture-ground rather than woodland, when he suddenly lighted on a drove of

Scottish cattle, which were lying there to repose themselves after the day's journey. At this Andrew was in no way surprised, it being the well-known custom of his countrymen, who take care of these droves, to quarter themselves after night upon the best unenclosed grass-ground they can find, and depart before day-break to escape paying for their night's lodgings. But he was both surprised and startled, when a Highlander, springing up, accused him of disturbing the cattle, and refused him to pass forward till he had spoken to his master. The mountaineer conducted Andrew into a thicket, where he found there or four more of his countrymen. "And," said Andrew, "I saw none they were ever many men for the drove; and from the questions they put to me, I judged they had other tow on their rack."

They questioned him closely about all that had passed at Ochiltree Hall, and seemed surprised and concerned at the report he made to them.

"And truth," said Andrew, "I could them a' I ken'd; for dirks and pistols were what I could never refuse information to in a' my life."

They talked in whispers among themselves, and at length collected their cattle together, and drove them close up to the entrance of the avenue, which might be half a mile distant from the house. They proceeded to drag together some felled trees which lay in the vicinity, so as to make a temporary barricade across the road, about fifteen yards beyond the avenue. It was now near daybreak, and there was a pale rosery gleam mingled with the fading moonlight, so that objects could be discovered with some distinctness. The lumbering sound of a coach drawn by four horses, and escorted by six men on horseback, was heard coming up the avenue. The Highlanders listened attentively. The carriage contained Mr. John and his unfortunate prisoner. The escort consisted of Blackbaird, and of several horsemen, peace-officers and their assistants. So soon as we had passed the gate at the head of the avenue, it was shut behind the coachman by a Highlander, stationed there for that purpose. At the same time the carriage was impeded in its further progress by the cattle, amongst which we were involved, and by the barricade in front. Two of the escort dismounted to remove the felled trees, which they might think were left there by accident or careles-

men. The others began with their whips to drive the cattle from the road.

"Win dare chase our cattle?" said a rough voice—"Shoot him, Angus!"

Rushleigh instantly called out—"A rescue! a rescue!" and, firing a pistol, wounded the man who spoke.

"Charge!" cried the leader of the Highlanders, and a scuffle instantly commenced. The officers of the law, surprised at so sudden an attack, and not usually possessing the most desperate bravery, made but an imperfect defence, considering the superiority of their numbers. Some attempted to ride back to the Hall, but on a pistol being fired from behind the gate, they conceived themselves surrounded, and at length galloped off in different directions. Rushleigh, meanwhile, had dismounted, and on foot had maintained a desperate and single-handed conflict with the leader of the band. The window of the carriage, on my side, permitted me to witness it. At length Rushleigh dropped.

"Will you ask forgiveness for the sake of God, King James, and auld friendship!" said a voice which I knew right well.

"No, never!" said Rushleigh, firmly.

"Then, traitor, die in your treasons!" retorted MacGregor, and plunged his sword in his prostrate antagonist.

In the next moment he was at the carriage door—banded out Miss Vernon, assisted her father and me to alight, and dragging out the attorney, head foremost, threw him under the wheel.

"Mr. Caldwellstone," he said, in a whisper, "you have nothing to fear—I must look after those who have—Your friends will soon be in safety—Farewell, and forget not the MacGregors."

He whistled—his band gathered round him, and, hurrying Diana and her father along with him, they were almost instantly lost in the glades of the forest. The coachman and postilion had abandoned their horses, and fled at the first discharge of firearms; but the animals, stopped by the barriade, remained perfectly still; and well for Johnson that they did so, for the slightest motion would have dragged the wheel over his body. My first object was to relieve him, for such was the man's terror that he never could have risen by his own exertions. I next commanded him to observe, that I had neither taken part in the rescue, nor availed myself of it to make my escape, and

enjoined him to go down to the Hall, and call some of his party, who had been left there, to assist the wounded.—But Johnson's frame had so shattered and controlled every faculty of his mind, that he was totally incapable of moving. I now resolved to go myself, but in my way I stumbled over the body of a man, as I thought, dead or dying. It was, however, Andrew Falconbridge, as well and whole as ever he was in his life, who had only taken this convulsed posture to avoid the slashes, stabs, and pistol-balls, which for a moment or two were flying in various directions. I was so glad to find him, that I did not inquire how he came thither, but instantly resumed his assistance.

Rushleigh was our first object. He groaned when I approached him, as much through spite as through pain, and shut his eyes, as if determined, like Iago, to speak no word more. We lifted him into the carriage, and performed the same good office to another wounded man of his party, who had been left on the field. I then with difficulty made Johnson understand that he must enter the coach also, and support Sir Rushleigh upon the seat. He obeyed, but with an air as if he but half comprehended my meaning. Andrew and I turned the horses' heads round, and opening the gate of the avenue, led them slowly back to Oakbaldstone Hall.

Some fugitives had already reached the Hall by circuitous routes, and alarmed its garrison by the news that Sir Rushleigh, Clerk Johnson, and all their escort, save they who escaped to tell the tale, had been cut to pieces at the head of the avenue by a whole regiment of wild Highlanders. When we reached the mansion, therefore, we heard such a buzz as arises when bees are alarmed, and mustering in their hives. Mr. Johnson, however, who had now in some measure come to his senses, found voice enough to make himself known. He was the more anxious to be released from the carriage, as one of his companions (the peace-officer) had, to his insupportable terror, expired by his side with a hideous groan.

Sir Rushleigh Oakbaldstone was still alive, but so dreadfully wounded that the bottom of the coach was filled with his blood, and long traces of it left from the entrance-door into the staid-hall, where he was placed in a chair, some attempting to stop the bleeding with cloths, while others called for a surgeon, and no one seemed willing to go to fetch one. "Tutnant we not," said the wounded man—"I know no assistance can avail

me—I am a dying man." He raised himself in his chair, though the damps and chill of death were already on his brow, and spoke with a firmness which seemed beyond his strength. "Coma, Francis," he said, "draw near to me." I approached him as he requested.—"I wish you only to know that the pangs of death do not alter one iota of my feelings towards you. I hate you!" he said, the expression of rage throwing a hideous glare into the eyes which were soon to be closed for ever—"I hate you with a hatred as intense, now while I lie bleeding and dying before you, as if my foot trod on your neck."

"I have given you no cause, sir," I replied,—and for your own sake I could wish your mind in a better temper."

"You have given me cause," he rejoined. "In love, in ambition, in the pursuit of interest, you have crossed and blighted me at every turn. I was born to be the heir of my father's house—I have been its disgrace—and all owing to you. My very patrimony has become yours—Take it," he said, "and may the curse of a dying man cleave to it!"

In a moment after he had uttered this frightful wish, he fell back in the chair; his eyes became glazed, his limbs stiffened, but the grin and glare of mortal hatred survived even the last gasp of life. I will dwell no longer on so painful a picture, nor say any more of the death of Raskbligh, than that it gave me access to my rights of inheritance without further challenge, and that Johnson found himself compelled to allow, that the ridiculous charge of misprision of high treason was got up as an affidavit which he made with the sole purpose of favouring Raskbligh's views, and removing me from Oshakistone Hall. The rascal's name was struck off the list of attorneys, and he was reduced to poverty and contempt.

I returned to London when I had put my affairs in order at Oshakistone Hall, and felt happy to escape from a place which suggested so many painful recollections. My anxiety was now acute to learn the fate of Diana and her father. A French gentleman who came to London on commercial business, was intrusted with a letter to me from Miss Vernon, which put my mind at rest respecting their safety.

It gave me to understand that the opportune appearance of Macfarlane and his party was not fortuitous. The Scottish nobles and gentry engaged in the insurrection, as well as those

of England, were particularly anxious to further the escape of Sir Frederick Vernon, who, as an old and trusted agent of the house of Stuart, was possessed of matter enough to have ruled half Scotland. Rob Roy, of whose sagacity and courage they had known so many proofs, was the person whom they pitched upon to make his escape, and the place of meeting was fixed at Caskeldene Hall. You have already heard how nearly the plan had been discovered by the unhappy Haddingh. It succeeded, however, perfectly; for when once Sir Frederick and his daughter were again at large, they found houses prepared for them, and, by Haddingh's knowledge of the country—for every part of Scotland, and of the north of England, was familiar to him—were conducted to the western seacoast, and safely embarked for France. The same gentleman told me that Sir Frederick was not expected to survive for many months a lingering disease, the consequence of his hardships and privations. His daughter was placed in a convent, and although it was her father's wish she should take the veil, he was understood to refer the matter entirely to her own inclinations.

When these news reached me, I frankly told the story of my affections to my father, who was not a little startled at the idea of my marrying a Roman Catholic. But he was very desirous to see me "settled in life," as he called it; and he was sensible that, in joining him with heart and hand in his commercial business, I had sacrificed my own inclinations. After a brief hesitation, and several questions asked and answered to his satisfaction, he broke out with—"I little thought a son of mine should have been Lord of Caskeldene House, and far less that he should go to a French convent for a spouse. But as doubtless a daughter cannot but prove a good wife. You have worked at the desk to please me, Frank; it is but fair you should wire to please yourself."

How I spent in my wedding, Will Thetum, I need not tell you. You know, too, how long and happily I lived with Diana. You know how I haunted her; but you do not—cannot know, how much she deserved her husband's sorrow.

I have so much of romantic adventure to tell, not, indeed, anything to communicate further, since the latter incidents of my life are so well known to one who has shared, with the most friendly sympathy, the joys, as well as the sorrows, by which he seems have been cheered. I often visited Scotland, but never

again saw the bold Highlander who had such an influence on the early events of my life. I learned, however, from time to time, that he continued to maintain his ground among the mountains of Loch Lomond, in despite of his powerful enemies, and that he even obtained, to a certain degree, the connivance of Government to his self-elected office of protector of the Leanne, in virtue of which he levied black-mail with as much regularity as the proprietors did their ordinary rents. It seemed impossible that his life should have concluded without a violent end. Nevertheless he died in old age and by a peaceful death, some time about the year 1783, and is still remembered in his country as the *Kalvin Head of Scotland*—the dread of the wealthy, but the friend of the poor—and possessed of many qualities, both of head and heart, which would have gained a less equivocal profession than that to which his fate condemned him.

Old Andrew Fairservice used to say, that "There were many things over his blessing, and over gale his healing, like Bon Roy."

Here the original manuscript ends somewhat abruptly. I have reason to doubt that what followed related to private affairs.

POSTSCRIPT.

THE second article of the Appendix to the Introduction to *Bon Roy* (p. 457) contains two curious letters respecting the arrest of Mr. Graham of Ellerslie by that daring freebooter, while laying the Duke of Montrose's rents. These were taken from scribbled copies in the possession of his Grace the present Duke, who kindly permitted the use of them in the present publication.—The *Narrative* had but just passed through the press, when the Right Honourable Mr. Peel—whose important state occupations do not even draw his attention from the interests of literature—transmitted to the author copies of the original letters and enclosure, of which he possessed only the rough draught. The originals were discovered in the State Paper Office, by the indefatigable researches of Mr. Leman, who is

daily throwing more light on that valuable collection of records. From the documents with which the Author has been thus kindly favoured, he is enabled to fill up the addresses which were wanting in the annals. That of the 31st Nov. 1716 is addressed to Lord Vincent Townshend, and is accompanied by one of the same date to Robert Fringle, Esquire, Under-Secretary of State, which is here inserted as relative to an curious an incident :—

*Letter from the DUKE OF MONTMART to ROBERT FRINGLE, Esq.,
Under-Secretary to Lord Vincent Townshend.*

"2^d,

Stapton, 22 Dec. 1716.

"HAVING had so many dispatches to make this night, I hope ye'll excuse me that I make use of another hand to give you a short account of the occasion of this express, by which I have written to my Ld. Duke of Hinchburgh, and my Lord Townshend, which I hope ye'll gett carefully delivered.

"Mr. Graham, younger of Kilkern, being on Monday last in Montfort at a country house, collecting my rents, was about nine o'clock that same night surprised by Rob. Day with a party of his men in arms, who having surrounded the house and seized the arms, presented their guns in at the windows, while he himself entered the room with some others with cock pistols, and seized Kilkern with all his money, books, papers, and bonds, and carried all away with him to the hills, at the same time ordering Kilkern to write a letter to me (of which ye have the copy inclosed), proposing a very honourable treaty to me. I must say this story was as surprising to me as it was shocking; and it must bring a very great concern upon me, that this gentleman, my near relation, should be brought to suffer all the barbarities and cruelties, which courage and valour may suggest to those miscreants, for his having acted a faithful part in the service of the Government, and his affection to me in my misfortune.

"I need not be more particular to you, since I know that my Letter to my Lord Townshend will come into your hands, so shall only now give you the assurance of my being, with great sincerity,

"Y^r most humble servant,

(Signed)

"MONTMART.

"I long exceedingly for a return of my former dispatches to the Secretary's about Mathews and Col^d Ureghart, and my wife's cousin, Balannoon and Phiarren.

"I must beg you'll give my humble service to Mr. Secretary Mathews, and tell him that I must refer him to what I have written to My Lord Townshend in this affair of Bob Roy, believing it was needless to trouble both with letters."

Respectful,

ROBT. LUNNAY,

Deputy Keeper of State Papers.

Great Britain Office,

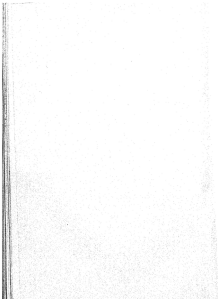
Nov. 4, 1718.

NOTE.—The enclosure referred to in the preceding letter is another copy of the letter which Mr. Graham of Kilbourn was compelled by Bob Roy to write to the Duke of Montrose, and is exactly the same as the one enclosed in his Grace's letter to Lord Townshend, dated November 31st, 1718.

R. L.

The last letter in the Appendix No. II. p. 460 (28th November), acquainting the Government with Kilbourn's being set at liberty, is also addressed to the Under-Secretary of State, Mr. Pringle.

The Author may also here remark, that immediately previous to the insurrection of 1718, he perceived, from some notes of information given to Government, that Bob Roy appears to have been much employed and trusted by the Jacobite party, even in the very delicate task of transporting arms to the Earl of Rossidune, though it might have somewhat resembled trusting Don Ruybal and Ambrose de Lotzels with the church treasure.



NOTES TO ROB ROY.

NOTE A, p. 8.—THE GUY RACE OF MARCHION.

I have been informed that, at no very remote period, it was proposed to take this large stone, which marks the grave of Donald Clav MacKenzie, and convert it to the purpose of the Hotel of a window, the threshold of a door, or some such mean use. A tale of the clan MacKenzie, who was somewhat damaged, took fire at this insult; and when the workmen came to remove the stone, planted himself upon it, with a broad axe in his hand, swearing he would dash out the heads of any one who should detach the monument. Ailshire in person, and known enough to be totally regardless of consequences, it was thought best to give way to his demands; and the poor workmen kept scuttled on the stone day and night, till the proposal of removing it was entirely dropped.

NOTE B, p. 8.—DONALD CLAV MACKENZIE.

The above is the account which I find in a manuscript history of the clan MacKenzie, of which I was indulged with a perusal by Donald MacKenzie, Esq., late Major of the 84th regiment, whose good father have been taken to collect traditions and written documents concerning the family. Not an ancient and constant tradition, preserved among the inhabitants of the country, and particularly those of the clan MacFarlane, relates Donald Clav Mackenzie of the guilt of murdering the youths, and lays the blame on a certain Donald or Duncan Lewis, who performed the act of cruelty, with the assistance of a girl who attended him, named Charlock, or Charlie. They say that the MacFarlanes dared not again join their clan, but that they resided in a wild and solitary state as outlaws, in an independent part of the MacFarlanes' territory. Here they lived for some time unmolested, till they committed an act of brutal violence on two defenceless women, a mother and daughter of the MacFarlane clan. In revenge of this atrocity, the MacFarlanes hunted them down, and shot them. It is said that the younger robber, Charlock, might have escaped, being considerably over of foot. But his crime became his punishment, for the female whom he had outraged had defended herself desperately, and had stabbed him with her own stick in the thigh. He was taken from the wound, and was the next morn'g executed and killed.

I always inclined to think this last the true edition of the story, and that the guilt was transferred to Donald Clav Mackenzie, as a man of higher

times, but I have learned that Donald was in truth dead several years before the authenticity authority being his representative, Mr. Gossamer of Antislamb. [See also note to introduction, "Legend of Montrose," vol. vi.]

NOTE C, p. 21.—THE LAST LONGBOW EXPEDITION.

The Last Longbow expedition was judged worthy to form a separate pamphlet, which I have not seen; but, as quoted by the historian here, it cannot be defensible.

"On the morning, being Thursday the 15th, they went on their expedition, and about noon came to Inverloch, the place of danger, where the Finlay men and those of Dunblair, and several of the other companies, to the number of six hundred men, with the greatest intrepidity kept on shore, got up on the top of the mountains, and stood a considerable time, viewing their progress of the wherry but all evening appearing, they went to inspect their boats, which the Indians had taken, and having carefully lighted on some papers and some kind among the signals, at length they found the boats drawn up a good way on the land, which they landed down to the lake. A number of them in were not damaged they carried off with them, and such as were, they burnt and burned to pieces. That same night they returned to Loch, and flower next day to Dunblair, from whence they had at first set out, bringing along with them the whole boats they found in their way on either side of the lake, and in the course of the lake, and viewing them, under the canopy of the moon. During this expedition, the pioneers displaying their patriotism, and the men their valour, made such a shocking order, that the Indians, who were the enemies of the spot, were taken on both sides of the lake, that the Macdonalds were moved and killed away to the rest of the whole who were occupied at South Fife. *Scott's History of the Scottish Nation*, vol. p. 107.

NOTE D, p. 32.—ARTHUR'S EXERCISES AMONG THE MACHINISTS.

The author is uncertain whether it is worth while to mention, that he had a personal opportunity of observing, even in his own time, that the king's wife did not pass quite current in the House of Representatives. There was very considerable doubt due by Stewart of Apple (which to the author's family, which was likely to be lost to the country, if they could not be made available out of this same House of Representatives, the scene of the murder done upon Macdonald.

The family, consisting of several strapping descendants, still possessed the farm, by virtue of a long lease, for a trifling rent. There was no chance of any one buying it with such an encumbrance, and a transaction was entered into by the Macdonalds, who, being desirous to emigrate to America, agreed to sell their lease to the creditors for £500, and in return at the next term of Whitensday. But whether they required their bargain, or desired to make a better, or whether from a more point of honour, the Macdonalds declared they would not permit a summons of removal to be presented against them, which was necessary for the legal completion of the bargain. And such was the general impression that they were now capable of resisting the legal execution of anything by very effectual means, no king's messenger would execute the summons without the support of a

military force. An escort of a sergeant and six men was obtained from a Highland regiment lying in Stirling; and the Author, then a writer's apprentice, confided in the homely situation of an attorney's clerk, who hurried with the indispensableness of the expedition, with directions to me that the messenger discharged his duty fully, and that the gallant sergeant did not cross his part by committing violence or plunder. And thus it happened, oddly enough, that the Author first entered the romantic scenery of Loch Katrine, at which he may perhaps say he has somewhat extended the reputation, riding in all the dignity of danger, with a front and rear guard, and loaded arms. The sergeant was undoubtedly a Highland Regiment Rifle, full of stories of Rob Roy and of himself, and a very good companion. We experienced no interruption whatever, and when we came to Larroway, found the house deserted. We took up our quarters for the night, and used some of the victuals which we found there. On the morning we returned as unharmed as we came.

The MacLennan, who probably never thought of any serious opposition, received their money and went to America, where, having had some slight share in securing them from their pursuers' eyes, I sincerely hope they prospered.

The rent of Larroway instantly rose from £15 to £20 or £25; and when sold, the farm was purchased (I think by the late Laird of MacNab) at a price higher in proportion than what even the modern rent authorized the parties interested to hope for.

NOTE II, p. 45.—ALAN BRICK STEWART.

Alan Brick Stewart was a man kindly in such a matter to keep his word. James Drummond MacGregor and he, His Katharine and Petronella, were well matched "for a couple of quiet ones." Alan Brick lived till the beginning of the French Revolution. About 1785, a friend of mine, then residing at Paris, was invited to see some possession which was supposed likely to interest him, from the windows of an apartment occupied by a Scottish Benedictine priest. He found, sitting by the fire, a tall, thin, raw-boned, grim-looking, old man, with the peck ends of St. Louis. His visage was strongly marked by the irregular projections of the cheek-bones and chin. His eyes were gray. His grizzled hair exhibited marks of having been cut, and his complexion was weather-brown, and remarkably freckled. Some civilities in French passed between the old man and my friend, in the course of which they talked of the streets and squares of Paris, till at length the old soldier, for such he seemed, and such he was, said with a sigh, in a deep Highland accent, "Dad an' o' them a' is worth the Rie Street o' Edinburgh!" On inquiry, this soldier of Raid Roslin, which he was never to see again, proved to be Alan Brick Stewart. He lived decently on his 17th pension, and had, in no subsequent period of his life, shown anything of the savage mood in which he is generally believed to have accompanied the enemy and oppressor, as he supposed him, at his family and clan.

NOTE F, p. 129.—THE JARVIS OF WILSON.

The memory of Wilson was granted to the Earl of Winchester upon his dissolution, by the magnificent munificence of Henry VIII., or his son Edward VI. On the accession of Queen Mary, of Catholic memory, the Earl found it necessary to reinstate the Abbess and her fifty nuns, which he did with many expensives of his treasure, leading himself to the vaults, and including them into the convent and provisions from which he had expelled them. With the accession of Elizabeth, the accommodating Earl again resumed his Protestant faith, and a several time drove the nuns from their monastery. The reconstructions of the Abbess, who concluded him of his pastoral expensives on the former occasion, could scarce have been as often more than that in the text—"Go again, you Jack!—do again!"

NOTE G, p. 162.—Moss Meg.

Moss Meg was a huge old-fashioned piece of sculpture, a great favourite with the Scottish common people; she was fabricated at Moss, in Windsor, in the reign of James IV. or V. of Scotland. This gem figures frequently in the public accounts of the time, where we find charges for grain, to grease Meg's mouth withal (in honour, in every succeeding reign, the influence of the report, oftentimes to dark her earnings, and plots to play before her when she was brought from the North to accompany the Scottish army on any distant expedition. After the Union, there was much popular apprehension that the English of Scotland, and the subordinate Prelates, Moss Meg would be carried to England to complete the solemn surrender of national independence. The English, requested from the sight of the people, were generally supposed to have been obliterated in this manner. As for Moss Meg, she remained in the Castle of Edinburgh, till, by order of the Board of Ordnance, she was actually removed to Windsor about 1717. The English, by his Majesty's special command, have been brought forth from their place of confinement in 1825, and exposed to the view of the people, by whom they must be looked upon with deep astonishment; and in this very winter of 1825-6, Moss Meg has been restored to the country, where that, which in every other place or situation was a mere mass of rusty iron, becomes now more a national monument of religiosity.

NOTE H, p. 163.—FARM DEMONSTRATION.

The tales and traditions which the Aros-Dhu, or River Forth, has its boats, are still, according to popular tradition, haunted by the Elfin people, the most powerful, but most playful, of the creatures of Celtic superstitions. The opinions entertained about these beings are nearly the same with those of the Irish, so especially well narrated by Mr. Crofton Croker. An eminently haunted little crooked hill, near the eastern extremity of the valley of Alford, is supposed to be one of their peculiar

lands, and in the same which resides, in Andrew Fitzpatrick, the spouse of their power. It is remarkable, that two successive chapters of this portion of *Abertail* have employed themselves in writing about this fairy superstition. The object of them was Robert Kirke, a man of some talents, who translated the Poems into Gaelic verse. He had formerly been minister at the neighbouring parish of Dalrymple, and died at Abertail in 1818, at the early age of forty-two.

He was author of the *Secret Commonwealth*, which was printed after his death in 1801—in edition which I have never seen—and was reprinted in Edinburgh, 1818. This is a work concerning the fairy people, in whose existence Mr. Kirke appears to have been a devout believer. He describes them with the usual poems and qualities ascribed to such beings in Highland traditions.

Now what is sufficiently singular, the Rev. Robert Kirke, author of the said treatise, is believed himself to have been taken away by the fairies,—in revenge, perhaps, for having let in too much light upon the secrets of their commonwealth. We learn this catastrophe from the information of his successor, the late minister and learned Dr. Patrick Guthrie, also minister at Abertail, who, in his *History of Perthshire*, has not forgotten to touch upon the *Secret Kirke*, or man of power.

The Rev. Robert Kirke was, it seems, walking upon a little eminence to the west of the present manse, which is still held a *Slua Aithie*, or fairy ground, when he sunk down, in what seemed to mortals a fit, and was supposed to be dead. This, however, was not his real fate.

"Mr. Kirke was the same relation of Graham of Dundee, the minister of the present General Graham's Stirling. Shortly after his funeral, he appeared, in the days in which he had sunk down, in a manifest relation of his own, and of Dundee. 'Go,' said he to him, 'to my cousin Dundee, and tell him that I am not dead. I tell there in a week, and was carried into Fairyland, where I now am. Tell him, that when he and my friends are assembled at the baptism of my child, for he had left his wife pregnant, I will appear in the vision, and that if he throws the haub which he holds in his hand over my head, I will be released and restored to human society.' The man, it seems, neglected, for some time, to deliver the message. Mr. Kirke appeared to him a second time, threatening to haunt him night and day till he executed his commission, which at length he did. The time of the baptism arrived. They were seated at table; the figure of Mr. Kirke entered, but the Laird of Dundee, by some unaccountable handling, neglected to perform the prescribed ceremony. Mr. Kirke retired by another door, and was seen no more. It is firmly believed that he is, at this day, in Fairyland."—*History of Perthshire*, p. 224.

[The treatise by Robert Kirke, here mentioned, was written in the year 1801, but not printed till 1818.]

NOTE I, p. 227.—CHAMBER OF LAMMON.

I do not know how this might stand in Mr. Colclithron's day, but I can assure the reader, whose curiosity may lead him to visit the sites of these romantic adventures, that the Chamber of Abertail now affords a very

considerable little man. If he chooses to be a Scottish antiquary, it will be an additional recommendation to him, that he will find himself in the vicinity of the late Mr. Patrick Galloway, minister of the parish of Alford, whose veracity is recommended by information on the subject of national antiquities, is never exceeded even by the stories of legendary lore which he has accumulated.—*Glasgow Free Press*. This respectable clergyman appeared to last been dead for some years. [See note II, page 451.]

APPENDIX TO INTRODUCTION.

NO. I.—ADVERTISEMENT FOR THE APPREHENSION OF ROB RAY.

(From the Edinburgh Evening Courier, June 16 to June 18, A.D. 1774. No. 1055.)

"THAT Robert Campbell, commonly known by the name of Rob Ray MacGregor, being lately intrusted by several noblemen and gentlemen with considerable sums for buying wine for them in the Highlands, has treacherously gone off with the money, to the value of £1000 sterling, which he carries along with him. All Magistrates and Officers of his Majesty's Service are intrusted to seize upon the said Rob Ray, and the money which he carries with him, until the persons concerned in the money be found against him; and that notice be given, when he is apprehended, to the keepers of the Exchange Coffee-house at Edinburgh, and the keeper of the Coffee-house at Glasgow, where the parties concerned will be advertised, and the others shall be very constantly rewarded for their pains."

It is unfortunate that this Kix and Cry, which is afterwards repeated in the same paper, contains no description of Rob Ray's person, which, of course, we must suppose to have been pretty generally known. As it is directed against Rob Ray personally, it would seem to exclude the idea of the catch being carried off by his partner, MacDonell, who would certainly have been mentioned in the advertisement, if the creditors concerned had supposed him to be in possession of the money.

NO. II.—LETTERS FROM AND TO THE DUKE OF MONTROSE RESPECTING ROB RAY'S ARREST OF MR. GRANGER OF EDINBURGH. *The Duke of Montrose to ————*

Glasgow, the 18th November, 1774.

"MY LORD,—I was surprised last night with the account of a very unexpectedly late arrival of the business of that very notorious rogue Rob Ray, whose name your lordship has often heard named. The bearer of his Majesty's

* It does not appear to whom this letter was addressed. Certainly, from its style and terms, it was designed for some person high in rank and office—perhaps the Kings Advocate for the time.

Government being concerned in it, I thought it my duty to request your Lordship of the particulars by an express.

"Mr. O'Sullivan of Killybegs (whom I have had occasion to mention frequently to you, for the good service he did last winter during the rebellion) having the charge of my Highland estate, went to Montserrat, which is a part of it, on Monday last, to bring in my rents, it being usual for him to be there for two or three nights together at this time of the year, in a country house, for the convenience of meeting the tenants, upon that account. The same night, about 9 of the clock, John Day, with a party of those rebels whom he has still kept about him since the late rebellion, entered the house where Mr. O'Sullivan was with some of my tenants doing his business, ordered his men to prevent their going in or out the windows of the room where he was sitting, while he himself at the same time with others entered at the door with loaded pistols, and made Mr. O'Sullivan produce, carrying him away to the hills with the money he had got, his books and papers, and my tenants' bonds for their tines, amounting to above a thousand pounds sterling, whereof the one-half had been paid last year, and the other was to have been paid now; and all this same time had the business to cause him to write a letter to me (the copy of which is enclosed) offering me terms of a treaty.

"That your Lordship may have the better view of this matter, it will be necessary that I should inform you, that this fellow has now, of a long time, put himself at the head of the Clan M'Vergie, a race of people who in all ages have distinguished themselves beyond others, by robbery, depredations, and murders, and have been the constant harriers and afflictions of righteous and honest people. From the time of the Revolution he has taken every opportunity to appear against the Government, acting rather as a robber than doing any real service to those whom he pretended to appear for, and has really done more mischief to the country than all the other Highlanders have done.

"Some three or four years before the last rebellion broke out, being overburdened with debts, he quitted his ordinary residence, and removed some twelve or sixteen miles farther into the Highlands, putting himself under the protection of the Earl of Argyll. When my Lord Cadogan was in the Highlands, he ordered his men off this place to be burnt, which your Lordship may be now pleased to see proved.

"This obliged him to return to the same country he went from, being most rugged inaccessible places, where he took up his residence anew amongst his own friends and relations; but well judging that it was possible to surprise him, he, with about forty-five of his followers, went to Inverary, and made a sham surrender of their arms to Coll. Campbell of Fife, Commander of one of the Independent Companies, and returned home with his men, each of them having the Coll.'s protection. This happened in the beginning of summer last; yet not long after he appeared with his men twice in arms, in opposition to the King's troops: and one of these times attacked them, rescued a prisoner from them, and all this while sent ahead his party through the country, plundering the country people, and amongst the rest some of my tenants.

"Being informed of these disorders after I came to Scotland, I applied to Lieut. Genl. Carpenter, who ordered three parties from Glasgow, Stirling, and Paisley, to march in the night by different routes, in order to surprise

idea and his men in their houses, which would have its effect certainly, if the great value that happened to fall that week might had not retarded the march of the troops, on as some of the parties came too late to the stations that they were ordered for. All that could be done upon the occasion was to leave a committee house, where both they then waited, after some of his time had, from the rocks, and upon the King's troops, by which a grievance was killed.

"Mr. Deane of Kilsnoe, being my deputy sheriff in that country, went along with the party that marched from Sliding; and doubtless will now meet with the worse treatment from that lawless people on that account. Besides, that he is my relation, and that they know how active he has been in the service of the Government—all which, your Lordship may believe, puts me under very great concern for the gentleman, while, at the same time, I am likewise in manner of way how to relieve him, other than to leave him to chance and his own management.

"I had my thoughts before of proposing to Government the building of some barracks on the only expedient for suppressing these rebels, and securing the peace of the country; and in that view I spoke to Great Chamberlain, who has now a scheme of it in his hands; and I am persuaded that will be the best method for suppressing them effectually; but, in the meantime, it will be necessary to keep some of the troops in those places, upon which I intend to write to the General.

"I am sensible I have troubled your Lordship with a very long letter, which I should be ashamed of, were I myself singly concerned; but when the honour of the King's Government is touched, I need make no apology, and I shall only beg leave to add, that I am, with great respect, and truth,

"Y^r. Lord,

"Y^r. Lord's most humble and devoted servant,

"Barnard."

COPI OF MEMORANDUM OF KILMER'S LETTER, ENCLOSED IN THE
PRECEDING.

"Chappinowish, Nov. 185, 1718.

"MAY IT PLEASE YOUR GRACE,—I am obliged to give your Grace the trouble of this, by Robert Boy's commands, being an unfortunate of present as to be his prisoner. I refer the way and manner I was apprehended, to the Mayor, and shall only, in short, acquaint your Grace with the demands, which are, that your Grace shall discharge him of all manner by even your Grace, and give him the sum of 2000 marks for his loss and damages sustained by him, both at Chappinowish and at his house, Amshington; and that your Grace shall give your word not to trouble or persecute him afterwards; all which time he owes me, all the money I received this day, my books and books for school, not yet paid, along with him, with assurance of hard wages, if my party are sent after him. The money I received this day, conform to the ancient computation I use make before several of the gentlemen, in 1712, viz. 80. Marks, of which I give them notes. I shall wait your Grace's return, and ever am,

"Your Grace's most devoted, humble,

"humble servant,

"His subscriber,

"J^rmes Gresham."

THE DUKE OF MONTAGUE TO ———

2nd Dec. 1711—*Edinburgh Address.*

"Glasgow, 7th Nov. 1711.

SIR,—Having acquainted you by my last, of the first instance, of what had happened to my friend, Mr. Thacker of Kilburn, I am very glad now to tell you, that last night I was very agreeably surprised with Mr. Graham's coming here himself, and giving me the first account I had had of him since the time of his being carried away. It seems Rob Roy, when he came to consider a little better of it, found that he could not mend his matters by retaining Kilburn his prisoner, which could only expose him still the more to the justice of the Government; and therefore thought fit to liberate him on Sunday evening last, having kept him from the Monday night before, under a very uneasy kind of restraint, being obliged to change continually from place to place. He gave him back the books, papers, and bonds, but kept the money.

"I am, with great thanks, Sir,

"your most humble servant,

"MONTAGUE."

[Some papers connected with Rob Roy Macgregor, signed "Ed. Campbell," in 1711, were lately presented to the Society of Antiquaries. One of these is a kind of contract between the Duke of Montague and Rob Roy, by which the latter undertakes to deliver within a given time "such good and sufficient English Highland Chases, betwixt the age of five and nine years, at twelve pounds Scots per piece, with men built to the measure, and that at the head dykes of Buchanan upon the twenty-eight day of May next."—*Edinburgh December 1711.—See Proceedings, vol. vii. p. 554.*]

No. III.—CHALLENGE BY ROB ROY.

"*Rob. Roy to his old and worthy Friend, JAMES DUKE OF MONTAGUE.*

"In charity to your Grace's courage and conduct, please know, the only way to retire, both is to trust Rob Roy like himself, in appointing time, place, and choice of arms, that at once you may anticipate your inevitable enemy, or put a period to your journey (quod dicitur) in killing gloriously by his hands. That important article of gallantry may not bound you for challenging a man, that's repulsed of a poor distantly used, let each know that I stand of the two great supporters of his character and the captain of his bands to join with him in the contest. Then were your Grace would have the impudence to challenge all court for matchless to beat me like a fox, under pretence that I am not to be feared above ground. This were your Grace and the troops say further trouble of something; that is, if your ambition of glory press you to embrace this unequal contest

effect of Bell's loss. But if your friend's piety, prudence, and constancy, forbids borrowing this generously expended, then let your circle of peace rest on what you have ruled him on by the tyranny of your present situation, otherwise your overthrow as a man is determined; and whether your friends never come to help for the frequent stifling power them, of sending them home without their arms only. Even their former earnings went purchase that future; as your lives by this has passed in your sleep, if the sound of war be frightful, and chase you while, your good friend or trusted money."

This elegant memorandum is enclosed in a letter to a friend of Rob Roy, probably a relative of the Duke of Argyle in his, which is in these words:—

"Sir,—I enclose the enclosed paper, as you are taking yet little it will direct yourself and yourself. I give you news since I met you, only of one had before about the Highlanders is like to continue. If I'll get any further account about them I'll be sure to let you know of it, and till then I will not write any more till I'll have more news account, and I am."

"Sir, your most affectionate Obedient,
"and most humble servant,

"Geo: Roy."

"April 26th, 1719.

"To Mr. Patrick Anderson, of Dey—Cham."

The seal, a stag—on his antlers of a wild-stern.

It appears from the envelope that Rob Roy still continued to act as Intelligencer to the Duke of Argyle, and his agents. The war he alludes to is probably some vague report of Invasion from Spain. Such rumours were likely enough to be acted, in consequence of the disbandment of the troops who were taken at Glenshead in the preceding year, 1718.

EX. IV.—LETTER

FROM ROBERT CAMPBELL, alias M'GOWAN,
COMMONLY CALLED BOB BOY, TO FIELD-MARSHAL WARD,

Then residing in the neighbourhood of disaffected Highlanders and Chans."

"Sir,—The great humanity with which you have constantly acted in the discharge of the trust reposed in you, and your ever having made use of the great powers with which you were vested as the means of doing good and charitable offices to such as ye found proper objects of compassion, will, I hope, excuse my impertinency in endeavouring to appear myself too."

"This curious epistle is copied from an authentic narrative of Marshall Ward's proceedings in the Highlands, communicated by the late eminent antiquary, George Chalmers, Esq., to Mr. Robert Jamieson, of the Register House, Edinburgh, and published in the Appendix to an Edition of Scott's Letters from the Works of Burnet, 1 vol. 8vo, Edinburgh, 1798.

absolutely unworthy of that mercy and lenity which your Excellency has so generously procured from his Majesty for others in my unfortunate circumstances. I am very sensible nothing can be alleged sufficient to excuse so great a crime as I have been guilty of, that of Rebellion. But I humbly beg leave to lay before your Excellency some particulars in the circumstances of my guilt, which, I hope, will mitigate it in some measure. It was my intention, at the time the Rebellion broke out, to be faithful to legal obligation and equity, at the Duke of Montrose's instance, the duty allotted due to him. To avoid being taken into prison, as I much certainly have been, had I followed my real inclinations in joining the King's troops at Birling, I was forced to take party with the adherents of the Pretender; for the country being all in arms, it was neither safe nor indeed possible for me to stand neutral. I should not, however, plead my being forced into that unwarlike rebellion against his Majesty, King George, if I could not at the same time shew your Excellency, that I not only avoided acting offensively against his Majesty's forces upon all occasions, but on the contrary, used his Grace the Duke of Argyle all the intelligence I could from time to time, of the strength and situation of the rebels; which I hope his Grace will do me the justice to acknowledge. As to the debt to the Duke of Montrose, I have discharged it to the utmost farthing. I beg your Excellency would be persuaded that, had it been in my power, as it was in my inclination, I should always have acted for the service of his Majesty King George, and that one reason of my begging the favour of your intercession with his Majesty for the pardon of my life, is the earnest desire I have to employ it in his service, whose goodness, justice, and humanity, are so conspicuous to all mankind.—I am, with all duty and respect, your Excellency's most, &c.,

“ROBERT CAMPBELL.”

NO. V.—LETTER.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM THE DUKE OF ATHOLS.

THE following copy of a letter which passed from one clergyman of the Church of Scotland to another, was communicated to me by John Gordon, Esq. of Ardrossan. The escape of Robt. Roy is mentioned, like other interesting news of the time with which it is intermingled. The disagreement between the Dukes of Athols and Argyle seems to have originated the former against Robt. Roy, as one of Argyle's partisans.

“REV. AND DEAR BROTHER,

Y^r of the 26th Jan. I had by the bearer. I^d pleased ye have got back again y^r Intelligence which may probably save you of the trouble of his trial. I'm sorry I've got very little of certain news to give you from Court tho' I've seen all the last week's prints, only I find in them a passage which in all the account I can give you of the Intimacy y^r when the minister of Edinburgh, Richard Cameron to be said all Just details communicated are to be preferred to Officers of the Court of enquiry. The Bill is favour of that Court against the Lords of Session in Scotland is

past the house of Commons and come before the Lords which is thought to be considerably more simple & formerly w^d respect to the Disposing of estates Concerning and paying of Debts. It's said y^e the execution of Chancery accounts is stopped but it wants Confirmation here as yet. Our Lord's trials should be entered upon Saturday last. We hear that the Duchess of Argyll is w^d child. I do not hear y^e the Division at Court are any thing altered or of any appearance of the Duke having any thing of his Maj^y interest. I heartily wish the present business at Court may not prove an encouragement to wickedness and restless humors.

My accounts of John Ray his escape are y^e after several Exchanges between his Grace (who I hear did Correspond wth some at Court about it) and John he at length upon promise of protection came to write upon the Duke & being presently secured his Grace went past to St^h to argue the Court of his being apprehended & call his friends at St^h and to desire a party from Sir Christopher to receive and bring him to Ed^h which party came the length of Kenilworth in File, he was to be delivered to them by a party his Grace had demanded from the Governor at Perth, who when upon their march towards Dorking to receive him, were met wth and returned by his Grace having resolved to deliver him by a party of his own men and sent John at Longleat under a strong guard till y^e party should be ready to receive him. This space of time John had employed in taking the other three hastily wth the Guard & y^e all way pretty heavily, John is delivering a letter for his wife to a servant to whom he must needs deliver some private instructions at the Door (for his wife whom John attended wth on the Guard. When arrived in this point Conversation he is making some few steps privately from the Door about the house till he comes down by the house which he was mounted and made off. This is no small matter to the guard because of the delay it give to three troops of a considerable additional charge of John Ray. My wife was upon Thursday last delivered of a son after some travail which she still continues very weak. I give y^e Lady hearty thanks for the Highland plaid. It's good cloth but it does not answer the use I want some time ago wth Macintosh & tho it had I told in my last y^e my wife was obliged to provide herself to dash her head before she was lighted but I know y^e her came not timely to y^e hand.—I'm sure I had not money to send by the house having no thought of it & being exposed to some little expense last week but I expect some new returns when I write by a letter to receive it. excuse this freedom from An.

— House of Lords, July 26, 1711.

"I wish y^e Lady I wish my
her Daughter much Joy."

PL. VI.—HIGHLAND WOOLLEN

There are many productions of the Scottish Highland Peas upon the like-like mode of woolen produced by the ancient Highlanders when they had

* Sir John the Red—John Duke of Argyll, so called from his complexion, was commonly styled "Red John the Warrior."

a story for the press, the property of a Londonish Journal. One example is found in Mr. Robert Anderson's *Popular Scottish Songs* :—

Kinny Biddy Biddingson
 Gled out to see the lads,
 And she has met with the lads,
 The lads are her own;

He took her her her own
 And she has met the lads,
 And she has met the lads,
 And she has met the lads,

In another ballad we are told how—

King and queen, Michael son,
 Came down by the lads,
 And they have come with the lads,
 And they have come with the lads,

And they have come with the lads,
 And they have come with the lads,
 And they have come with the lads,
 And they have come with the lads,

This last we have from tradition, but there are many others in the collections of Scottish ballads to the same purpose.

The achievement of Robert the Bruce, or young John Ball, as the Londoners called him, was celebrated in a ballad, of which there are twenty different and various editions. The tune is lively and wild, and we select the following words from memory :—

John Ball is the lads,
 From the lads,
 And he has met the lads,
 The lads are her own;

John Ball is the lads,
 From the lads,
 And he has met the lads,
 The lads are her own;

He set her on a miller's wheel,
 Of her he set her on;
 And they have come with the lads,
 And they have come with the lads,

He set her on a miller's wheel,
 Of her he set her on;
 And they have come with the lads,
 And they have come with the lads,

John Ball is the lads,
 From the lads,
 And he has met the lads,
 The lads are her own;

John Ball is the lads,
 From the lads,
 And he has met the lads,
 The lads are her own;

John Ball is the lads,
 From the lads,
 And he has met the lads,
 The lads are her own;

NO. VII.—CHLUMS SHU.

Two following notices concerning this third ball under the Author's eye while the sheets were in the act of going through the press. They occur in manuscript minutes, written by a person intimately acquainted with the incidents of 1745.

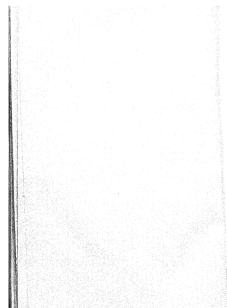
This third ball the important task intended to him of defending the

* A poem on the capture of Loch Leven, and an extract to the High-land.

Castle of Doune, in which the Chancellor placed a garrison to protect his communication with the Highlands, and to repel any sallies which might be made from Stirling Castle—Gibson Dru distinguished himself by his good conduct in this charge.

Gibson Dru is thus described :—"Giangyie is, in person, a tall handsome man, and has more of the mien of the ancient barons than our modern fine gentlemen are possessed of. He is honest and disinterested to a proverb—extremely modest—humble and intrepid—and born one of the best persons in Europe. In short, the whole people of that country declared that never did man live under so mild a government as Giangyie's, not a man having so much as lost a chicken while he continued there."

It would appear from this curious passage, that Giangyie—not Stewart of Dalloch, as asserted in a note on Waverley—commanded the garrison of Doune. Dalloch might, no doubt, succeed MacGregor in the situation.



GLOSSARY

OF

CERTAIN SCOTCH WORDS AND PHRASES, AS APPLIED IN ROB ROY.

—+—

AMUSE, to please.

AN, an.

ANNO, from.

ANNO, into.

AN, &c.

ARROUS, FURROUS, Highland broadsword.
ARROUSIAN, arrousian.

BANNE, a North Englishman.

BANNE, a child.

BAY, name.

BAYTER AND BAYTER, looked out with.

BAYTER, looked.

BAYTER, young.

BAYTER, hallooing.

BAYTER, a cat.

BAYTER, the door or entrance.

BAYTER, a wooden vessel.

BAYTER, to throw stones, to quarrel.

BAY, wall.

BAYNE, shilling.

BAYNE, shilling.

BAYNE, wall.

BAYNE, lively fellow.

BAY, bay.

BAYNE, name that a cat.

BAYNE, calling someone.

BAYNE, to speak someone.

BAYNE, bayne.

BAYNE, a shilling.

BAYNE, glass, someone.

BAYNE, in anyone.

BAYNE, party.

BAYNE, bay, bayne.

BAYNE, bayne.

BAYNE, bayne.

BAYNE, bayne for bayne.

BAYNE, bayne for bayne.

BAYNE, a sort of party.

BAYNE, glass.

BAYNE, a bay.

BAYNE, bay.

BAYNE, bayne, a great sort of bayne.

BAYNE, bayne, bayne.

BAYNE, bayne, bayne, bayne.

BAYNE, a bayne.

BAYNE, bayne.

BAYNE, a bayne.

BAYNE, bayne.

BAYNE, bayne.

BAYNE, bayne, a bayne bayne.

BAYNE, a bayne.

BAYNE, bayne.

BAYNE, bayne, bayne bayne.

BAYNE, bayne, bayne.

BAYNE, bayne.

BAYNE, bayne.

BAYNE, bayne, bayne.

BAYNE, bayne.

BAYNE, bayne, bayne.

BAYNE, bayne, bayne.

BAYNE, bayne.

BAYNE, bayne.

BAYNE, bayne.

BAYNE, bayne.

BAYNE, bayne, bayne.

BAYNE, bayne.

BAYNE, bayne.

BAYNE, bayne, bayne.

BAYNE, bayne.

BAYNE, bayne, bayne.

BAYNE, a sort of party, a sort of party.

BAYNE.

BAYNE, bayne, bayne.

BAYNE, bayne.

BAYNE, bayne, bayne.

BAYNE, bayne.

BAYNE, bayne.

BAYNE, bayne, bayne.

Excess, shew and light.

Exe, tower.

Excess, a richness or gift.

Excess, a staff or shew.

Excess, Highland saddle.

Excess, term.

Excess, girl.

Exe, the mountain.

Excess, exulting.

Excess, joke.

Exe, fellow.

Exe, leap.

Excess, goodly address to a woman.

Exe, the son.

Excess, term.

Excess, tower, passage.

Exe, man.

Exe, to meet.

Excess, term.

Exe, son, friend.

Excess, disappointed, desires.

Exe, the son.

Excess, much.

Exe, cup.

Excess, table-land.

Excess, tower, passage.

Exe, man, child.

Excess, open stick.

Exe, cup, passage, passage.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, chastisement, a striking.

Excess, much.

Excess, passage.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son, child of a party.

Exe, son.

Exe, son, boy.

Excess, there are many of it.

Exe, son.

Exe, son, boy.

Exe, son.

Exe, son, Highland, tower, man.

Exe, son, a Scotch boy.

Exe, son.

Exe, son, a French boy.

Exe, son, boy.

Exe, son.

Exe, son, boy.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son, boy.

Exe, son, boy.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son, boy.

Exe, son, boy.

Exe, son, boy.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son, boy.

Exe, son, boy.

Exe, son, boy.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Exe, son.

Tactless, wanton, a down-sailing.

Tactless, a ship.

Tact, empty.

Tact, a cup.

Tact, instant, double with.

Tactless, sitting-room.

Tact, built a ship.

Tact, built.

Tact, built.

Tact, built.

Tact, built.

Tact, built.

Tact, very particularly.

Tact, built, a ship.

Tactless, built, a ship.

Tact, built.

Tact, built.

Tact, built, a ship.

Tact, built, a ship.

Tact, built, a ship.

Tact, built, a ship.

Tact, built, a ship.

Tact, built, a ship.

Tact, built, a ship.

Tact, built, a ship.

Tact, built, a ship.

Tact, built, a ship.

Tact, built, a ship.

Tact, built, a ship.

Tact, built, a ship.

Tact, built, a ship.

Tact, built, a ship.

Tact, built, a ship.

Tact, built, a ship.

Tact, built, a ship.

Tact, built, a ship.

Tact, built, a ship.

Tact, built, a ship.

Tact, built, a ship.

Tact, built, a ship.

INDEX TO BOB BOY.

Access to Weaver, only 454.

Abertail, bridge at, 2.

See, telegraph office and account, 125.

Boys in the village, 447.

Boys' house at, 446, 448.

Ading at a hotel (see, 161).

Advertisement of this sometimes circum-

stances, 174.

Agencies, Fugate's names on, 196.

Andrew Fairweather. *See* Fairweather.

Anonymous writing, 1.

Apples, a basketful, 121.

Apprenticeship of Bob Boy, also described

for, 447.

Art, local, name of, 121-122.

Aspley, Duke of, connection with Bob

Boy, 16.

Atkins, Duke of, Bob Boy's escape from,

446.

Attack on Helen Macgregor at Loch Ard,

145.

Author's advertisement, 1.

Author's expostions against the Mac-

Lenns, only 444.

Avonlea, bridge over, 2.

Baker's Ware, Lanes. *See* Fugate.

Baker's Ware, name of, 121.

See, Andrew Fairweather, 197.

Banquet and his friends of promise of

independence, 1.

Bartholomew, Earl of. *See* Fugate.

Black Bear Inn of Washington, 21.

Black mail as mentioned by Bob Boy, 44,

124.

Black Prince, Frank's names on, 44.

Blackness, where Frank passed his youth,

44.

Boatmen. *See* Bob Boy.

Complete of Apple's Fairweather's opinion

of, 121.

Collecting, their names sometimes printed,

121.

Constitution, story of, with Bob Boy, 21.

Character, description of, 121.

Church meeting in Washington, 124.

Class School of Washington, 1; his parents,

not, 444; address for, 446, 447.

Class was like a collection, 446.

Class of school, see 44, 121; name in

the village, 121.

Class of school, see, 446.

Class, description of, its withdrawal of

the location, 124.

Class of school, 121.

Classroom of school with the Washington, 1.

Classroom in school, 121; telling the

truth for, 121.

Classroom, records collected for the

name of, 121.

Classroom, Bob's class of, 121.

Classroom with school, 121.

Classroom, address on the road of, 121.

Classroom of school challenges Bob

Boy, 121.

Class your family, 121.

Washington, see 44, 121.

Class, address, see 44, 121.

Class, school, first meeting with, 121; at

school, 121; introduction of school to the

school, 121; meeting with Washington

Boys, 121; introduction by Bob Boy,

121; relation to school Frank's ques-

tions on the road of the day, 121; in-

formation to Washington, see school.

121; introduction of school for the inter-

view, 121, and discussion a matter of their

high's conversation, 121; her studies,

121; introduction with Father Thomas,

121; says of school to have the school, 121;

given some with school in the school.

121; introduction of school to the

Highlands, 177; Rob Roy's account of, 181; at Aberdeen, 182; information about, from Father Macgregor, 183; returns the library with her father, and is made prisoner by Macdonald, 187; rescued by Rob Roy, 187; somewhat misnamed by Macgregor, 188.

Identification of characters, 183.
 Donald Macgregor, the "cannon," history of the gun, 147; swept off with the boys, 148; at Aberdeen, 149; brought home to Aberdeen, 150; leads the English soldiers into the castle, 151; protects the Bible and Bible-translation from Father Macgregor, 187; equipped as the family man-of-war, 187; attacks as a pirate's place for the Bible, 182; delivers, 183.

Father, how to leave to, 153.
 Government, James Mac, his exploits and courage, 10-52.
 History of Scotland, 15.
 Highland Year Book, chiefly at Highlands, 7; 184, 401.
 Hospitality, the necessity, 126.

Government of James Macgregor Rob Roy, 16.

Highlanders and his work, 14.

John, assassination of, somewhat advantageous, 14.

Macgregor, Andrew, prisoner at the Hall, 156; concerned about James's safety, 157; as captive, 157; in his dwelling, 158; leaves the Hall with Frank, 161; goes into trouble with Macdonald's men, 175; afterwards describing his meeting, 181; concerned with Macdonald, 181; is captured here, 182; rescued by the Bible, 184, 187; indicates his escape and is at home, 185; rescued during the attack at Loch Ail, 188, 187; returns to carry back a message to James MacGregor, 184; travels in returning to his master's supposed house, 185; calls Macdonald to give up the boys, 186; is then captured like the latter, 187; carried off to Highlands, and meets the Highlanders, 188-189.

Many adventures, Rob Roy, 181.

Peasants serve Rob Roy's life, 18.

Prize Calabash, the Calabash.

Rob Roy, as represented by Calabash and Rob Roy's friends, 183.

Rob Roy, appearance of, 187.

Rob Roy's friends, Rob Roy's friends, 18, 171.

Rob Roy's friends, 171.

Rob Roy's friends, 171.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Rob Roy, appearance of, the Rob Roy, 181.

Parsonage hat taken by the MacIntoshes, 35.

Parsons riding, 713, of the MacIntoshes, 715, 716.

 In Northumberland, 716.

 During the Chase, one corner of, 716.

 Proceedings of, 416; the capture,

 416; account of, 416.

Parson, What part of Irish Boy's outrage on Peter King, 47.

Parson, David, visits Otago in Glasgow 424, 425; agrees with Bob Bay, 424; Mr. Pringle and Brown at Woodford, 424; Mr. Macintosh absent, 425; the opinion of Irish Boy's possible marriage, 426; sets out for the Highlands, 427; receives Andrew, 428, 429; fights the Highlander with a real hot poker, 429; looking in outside, 431, 432; brought before Robert MacIntosh, 432; protests against MacIntosh's death, 433; his passage on Irish Boy's capture, 434; arrives about Irish Boy's case, 435; departs home, 436; meeting suggested by John MacIntosh, 437; MacIntosh and revealed by Catherine's action, 438.

Parson, Joseph, Englewood's clerk, 437; called out of the work, 438; stops the real Frank on Irish Boy's side the Justice's, 439; enters the Hall with the constabulary, 440.

Parr, Peter, carried off by Irish Boy, 47; killed on, 49.

Patt, Mrs. Robert, carried off by the Justice, 440, 441.

Peasgood's bridge, and where and how the chase, 441.

Peigh Kirk of Glasgow, 441.

Peigh Glasgow Fair, 441.

Peigh in Northumberland Hall, 441; Irish Boy, struck on Robert MacIntosh on, 442-443.

Peigh Mrs. Peter the 100 to, 443.

Peigh Leonard, 443.

 Explosion on, against the MacIntoshes, 443, 444.

Peigh, Frank's old name, 44.

Peigh, James, of Alford Inn, 44.

Peigh, Catherine, visits Irish Boy's 446, 447; the Peighs then, shortly on, 447, 448.

Peigh, John, the Irish Boy.

Peigh, John, master of, 447.

 Lock Leonard expedition against, 447, 448.

Peigh, John, the Irish Boy.

Peigh, John, the Justice's expedition against, 447; sent with the MacIntoshes, 447.

Peigh, John's name, 447.

Peigh, the Justice's name, 447; the Justice's name, 447, 448.

Peigh, the Justice's name, 447, 448.

Peigh, the Justice's name, 447, 448.

Peigh, the Justice's name, 447, 448.

Peigh, the Justice's name, 447, 448.

Peigh, the Justice's name, 447, 448.

Peigh, the Justice's name, 447, 448.

Peigh, the Justice's name, 447, 448.

Peigh, the Justice's name, 447, 448.

Peigh, the Justice's name, 447, 448.

Peigh, the Justice's name, 447, 448.

Peigh, the Justice's name, 447, 448.

Peigh, the Justice's name, 447, 448.

Peigh, the Justice's name, 447, 448.

Peigh, the Justice's name, 447, 448.

Peigh, the Justice's name, 447, 448.

Peigh, the Justice's name, 447, 448.

Peigh, the Justice's name, 447, 448.

Peigh, the Justice's name, 447, 448.

Peigh, the Justice's name, 447, 448.

Peigh, the Justice's name, 447, 448.

Peigh, the Justice's name, 447, 448.

Peigh, the Justice's name, 447, 448.

Peigh, the Justice's name, 447, 448.

Peigh, the Justice's name, 447, 448.

Peigh, the Justice's name, 447, 448.

Peigh, the Justice's name, 447, 448.

Peigh, the Justice's name, 447, 448.

Peigh, the Justice's name, 447, 448.

Peigh, the Justice's name, 447, 448.

Peigh, the Justice's name, 447, 448.

results of the Glasgow Convention, states
 Baskinleigh, 107; acknowledged by 126,
 128; writes from, of Baskinleigh, 127;
 sent in collection of the Hall, 121;
 sent two shawls to Mrs's room, 124;
 advantage of letter to Owen, 123;
 urged by 126 to return to London, 128;
 last scene with her in the library, 128;
 leaves for Glasgow with Jackson, 123;
 shawls arrive in the collection, 124;
 the waiting time from the pillow, 127;
 sends the shawls to the ladies, 124;
 led by Rob Roy into the parlour, and sends
 Owen home, 124; opens Diana's letter,
 it deals an arrow, 125; received with
 Felixville, 129; troubled with Miss
 Davis, 128; reconciles with Baskinleigh
 in the College House, 127; requested by
 Rob Roy, 121; returns to America, and
 communicates respecting his prospects,
 they are not for the Highlands, 122;
 arrived at Abbeville Bay, 122; receives a
 letter from Rob Roy, 122; received by
 Captain Thornton, 122; the party into
 Rob Roy's country, 122; brought before
 Helen MacGregor, 122; threatened and
 sent with a message to Rob Roy's
 captain, 122; escapes from MacGregor's
 party, and subsequently meets with the
 Fortuna and Rob Roy, 125-126; asks
 the latter about Owen's condition,
 126; returns to Abbeville, and meeting
 with Jarvis, 126; makes communication
 with Rob Roy, and recovery of the
 money, 126; departs from the High-
 lands, 126; receives Mrs's love-letters
 from Helen MacGregor, 127; returns to
 London, 127; becomes late to Columbia-
 lane Hall, 127; takes possession of the
 Hall, 127; goes to the library, 127;
 troubled sleep, 128; rescued by cap-
 tains, 128; turned out by Baskinleigh,
 127; escapes, 128.

Colin Claverhouse, M.D.—12; shows to, 126;
 the hall, 127; visits Henry, 122; Robin
 goes to Hamilton, 126; MacGregor's
 friend goes, 126; wounded, 127.

Colin Claverhouse, Baskinleigh—the Baskinleigh
 Colin Claverhouse, the Baskinleigh, and his
 sons, 12; Owen's description of him, 122;
 his complaint, 124; joins the MacGregor
 clan, and death of his sons, 125, 126.

Colin Claverhouse, Thornton, introduction to
 Owen, 12; keeps close to 126, 127; his
 name carried off by Felixville, 122;
 death of, and his death-bed, 122.

Colin Claverhouse, William, Frank's father, 12;
 Owen's account of his affairs, 127;
 rescues his son at Glasgow, and com-
 mends a good man, 127.

Colin Claverhouse, the family, feelings of, 12;
 Owen to the countess-house, 12; recon-
 ciles with Frank, 12; in Glasgow and
 MacGregor's, 12, 122; Miss Baskinleigh's,
 122.

Frank, the Fisher, Malheur to the ladies,
 127.

Frank, combat at the North Inch, 122,
 123.

Frank, poem of, 122.

Frank, poem of, 122.

Frank, poem of, 122.

Frank, poem of, 122.
 Baskinleigh (see above)—described by 126,
 12-127; in the Hall, 121; meets Frank
 and the of the father's, 121; joins the
 and Frank in the library, 127; recon-
 ciles with Frank about his prospects
 and Miss Watson, 122; sends by Frank,
 124; informed about the lady, Miss
 Watson, 122; leaves the Hall, 127;
 pleases the lady's wishes, and com-
 mends, 122; reconciles with Frank
 in Glasgow College House, 127; sends
 Rob Roy's wife, 122; his part in
 saving the House of Baskinleigh and
 Thornton captured, 127-128; betrayed
 of Rob Roy, 122; his death, 127;
 is executed by his father, 122; raises
 the Hall, and captures the Fortuna, 127;
 his death, 127-128.

Frank, Robin's portrait of, 122.

Frank, poem of, 122.

Rob Roy, first meeting with, at Claver-
 lane, 12-12; appears at Justice Tay-
 lor's, and reconciles Frank from the
 charge of robbery, 126; connection with
 Henry's robbery, 122; meets Frank in
 Glasgow House, and restores him into
 the parlour, 122; meets with Helen Mac-
 Gregor's, 122; opens Owen's letter,
 124; separates Baskinleigh and Frank in
 the parlour, 122; Owen's account of the
 Fortuna, 126, 127; captured by the
 Duke of Montrose, 127; his capture
 by, 127; escapes to finding the way,
 127; joins Colin Claverhouse on the bank,
 122; reports his wife's escape to
 Owen, 126; rescues of Abbeville, and
 meeting with Jarvis, 126; his peace,
 122; information on his death of 126, 122;

